





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION

A STATE DEPARTMENT OF HISTORY AND ARCHIVES
ORGANIZED MAY 28, 1913

MEMBERS

Hon. Albert E. Sleeper, Governor of Michigan
Claud H. Van Tyne, Ph. D., Ann Arbor, *President*
Clarence M. Burton, M. A., Detroit, *Vice President*
William L. Jenks, M. A., Port Huron
Rt. Rev. Mgr. Frank A. O'Brien, LL. D., Kalamazoo
William L. Clements, B. S., Bay City
Augustus C. Carton, East Tawas

EXECUTIVE OFFICERS

George N. Fuller, Ph. D., *Secretary and Editor*
Floyd B. Streeter, M. A., *Archivist*
Marie B. Ferrey, *Curator*
Percy H. Andrus, *Chief Clerk*

MICHIGAN PIONEER AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Founded in 1874; successor to the Historical Society of Michigan
founded in 1828 by Lewis Cass and others.

TRUSTEES AND OFFICERS

Augustus C. Carton, *President*
Gerrit Van Schelven, Holland, *Vice President*
William L. Jenks
Clarence M. Burton
Rt. Rev. Mgr. Frank A. O'Brien
William L. Clements
Junius E. Beal, Ann Arbor
Clarence E. Bement, Lansing
Alvah L. Sawyer, Menominee
Hon. Woodbridge N. Ferris, Big Rapids
Benjamin F. Davis, Lansing, *Treasurer*
George N. Fuller, *Secretary, ex officio*

MICHIGAN HISTORY MAGAZINE

VOL. I, No. 1, JULY, 1917

A magazine of Michigan history for Michigan people, new information on interesting subjects by Michigan writers.

Historical news, reports from county and other local societies, and from schools and clubs doing work in Michigan history, will be received and disseminated to all parts of the State.

As the official organ of the Michigan Historical Commission and the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, the Magazine will contain the important official acts of these bodies and the plans and progress of their work.

Members of the Society are urged to make the Magazine a medium of communication with other members and societies respecting their historical needs, or the needs, plans, and progress of their respective societies.

Due notice and credit will be given for all biographical sketches, reminiscences, letters, diaries, memoranda, account books, photographs, old newspapers, maps and atlases, museum objects, and other items of historical interest received.

All communications should be addressed to the Michigan Historical Commission, Lansing, Michigan.

	Page
WILLIAM L. CLEMENTS—A Sketch of the Life of Isaac Marston	3
REV. F. X. BARTH—The Field for the Historian in the Upper Peninsula	16
HON. WOODBRIDGE N. FERRIS—The Spirit of the Times.	29
WILLIAM L. JENKS—The First Bank in Michigan.	41
MRS. LILLIAN DRAKE AVERY—Centenary of the Settlement of Oakland County	63
Historical News, Notes and Comment.	76

III

Michigan History (Magazine)

OFFICIAL ORGAN OF THE MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION
AND THE MICHIGAN PIONEER AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY

VOLUME I
1 9 1 7



148065-
22 / 1 / 19

Published Quarterly by the
MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION
LANSING

11111
11111
11111
11111
11111

F
561
M57
v.1

MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION

A STATE DEPARTMENT OF HISTORY AND ARCHIVES ORGANIZED
MAY 28, 1913

MEMBERS

Hon. Albert E. Sleeper, Governor of Michigan
Claude H. Van Tyne, Ph. D., Ann Arbor, *President*
Clarence M. Burton, M. A., Detroit, *Vice-President*
William L. Jenks, M. A., Port Huron
Rt. Rev. Mgr. Frank A. O'Brien, LL. D., Kalamazoo
William L. Clements, B. S., Bay City
Augustus C. Carton, East Tawas

EXECUTIVE OFFICERS

George N. Fuller, Ph. D., *Secretary and Editor*
Floyd B. Streeter, M. A., *Archivist*
Marie B. Ferrey, *Curator*
Percy H. Andrus, *Chief Clerk*

MICHIGAN PIONEER AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY

FOUNDED IN 1874; SUCCESSOR TO THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF
MICHIGAN FOUNDED IN 1828 BY LEWIS CASS AND OTHERS

TRUSTEES AND OFFICERS

Augustus C. Carton, *President*
Gerrit Van Schelven, Holland, *Vice-President*
William L. Jenks
Clarence M. Burton
Rt. Rev. Mgr. Frank A. O'Brien
William L. Clements
Junius E. Beal, Ann Arbor
Clarence E. Bement, Lansing
Alvah L. Sawyer, Menominee
Hon. Woodbridge N. Ferris, Big Rapids
Benjamin F. Davis, Lansing, *Treasurer*
George N. Fuller, *Secretary, ex officio*

A Magazine of Michigan history for Michigan people, containing new information on interesting subjects by Michigan writers. Historical news and reports from county and other local societies and from schools and clubs doing work in Michigan history will be received and disseminated to all parts of the State.

As the official organ of the Michigan Historical Commission and the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, the Magazine will contain the important official acts of these bodies and the plans and progress of their work.

Members of the Society are urged to make the Magazine a medium of communication with other members and societies respecting their historical needs, or the needs, plans, and progress of their respective societies.

Due notice and credit will be given for all biographical sketches, reminiscences, letters, diaries, memoranda, account books, photographs, old newspapers, maps and atlases, museum objects and other items of historical interest received.

All communications should be addressed to the Michigan Historical Commission, Lansing, Michigan.

CONTENTS

NUMBER I

JULY, 1917

	Page
WILLIAM L. CLEMENTS—A Sketch of the Life of Isaac Marston	3
REV. F. X. BARTH—The Field for the Historian in the Upper Peninsula	16
HON. WOODBRIDGE N. FERRIS—The Spirit of the Times	29
WILLIAM L. JENKS—The First Bank in Michigan	41
MRS. LILLIAN DRAKE AVERY—Centenary of the Settlement of Oakland County	63
Historical News, Notes and Comment	76
Reports from Auxiliary Societies	89
D. A. R. Report	118
Bibliography of Keweenaw Historical Society	129

NUMBER II

OCTOBER, 1917

HON. WASHINGTON GARDNER—Civil War Letters	3
SUPT. ALVIN N. CODY—Teaching Michigan History in Public Schools	19
REV. FR. JAMES CAHALAN—History of St. Mary's Parish, Marshall, Michigan	23
BYRON A. FINNEY—Will Carleton, Michigan's Poet	30
MRS. MARY BROCKWAY DICKEY—Reminiscences of William Hadley Brockway	44
JOHN FITZGIBBON—Government Survey and Charting of the Great Lakes	55
HON. GERRIT VAN SCHELVEN—Michigan and the Holland Immigration of 1847	72
HON. GERRIT J. DIEKEMA—Holland Emigration to Michigan: Its Causes and Results	97
Historical News, Notes and Comment	109
Descriptive List of Governor Blair's Papers	133
Donors and Their Gifts to the Pioneer Museum, Lansing, 1913-17	149

ILLUSTRATIONS

NUMBER I

JULY, 1917

	Page
Judge Isaac Marston	3
A rough sketch of the fortifications now erecting at Detroit, Aug. 14, 1807 (Fig. I)	50
Boston Exchange Coffee House	52
Bank bills	54, 58, 60, 62

NUMBER II

OCTOBER, 1917

A "Raw Recruit"	3
Will Carleton	30
Will Carleton's schoolhouse near Hudson	37
Will Carleton's home near Hudson	39
William Hadley Brockway	44
General Cyrus B. Comstock	55
Construction of wire drag	67
Diver descending from U. S. Survey boat	68
Albertus C. Van Raalte	72
Boulder marking site of first church erected by Holland Colonists	97

CONTRIBUTORS

- MRS. LILLIAN DRAKE AVERY, Pontiac.—Past State Historian of the Daughters of the American Revolution, of Michigan; Secretary of the Oakland County Pioneer and Historical Society; Chairman of the Woman's Auxiliary of the Oakland County Centennial Committee
- REV. F. X. BARTH, M. A., LL. D., Escanaba.—Dean of Delta and Schoolcraft counties; President and Founder of the Delta County Pioneer and Historical Society; Honorary Member of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society
- REV. JAMES CAHALAN, Marshall.—Permanent Rector of St. Mary's Church, Marshall, Michigan
- HON. WILLIAM L. CLEMENTS, B. S., Bay City.—Executive Head of the Industrial Iron Works (Bay City); President of the First National Bank of Bay City; Regent of the University of Michigan; Member of the Michigan Historical Commission, and Trustee of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society
- MR. ALVIN N. CODY, Flint.—Superintendent of Schools, Flint, Michigan; Past President of the Michigan State Teachers' Association
- MRS. MARY BROCKWAY DICKIE, Albion
- HON. GERRIT J. DIEKEMA, Holland.—President of the First State Bank of Holland; Speaker of the Michigan State House of Representatives, 1889; Member of the Spanish Treaty Claims Commission at Washington, 1901-1907; Member of Congress from the Fifth Michigan District, 1907-1911
- HON. WOODBRIDGE N. FERRIS, Big Rapids.—Executive Head of the Ferris Institute, Big Rapids; Governor of Michigan, 1913-1917; Trustee of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society
- MR. BYRON A. FINNEY, B. A., Ann Arbor.—Reference Librarian Emeritus, University of Michigan
- MR. JOHN FITZGIBBON, Detroit.—Writer and well-known member of the Michigan Press Association

HON. WASHINGTON GARDNER, Albion.—Director Albion Malleable Iron Co., and of the Commercial and Savings Bank of Albion; Veteran of the Civil War; Professor in Albion College; Secretary of State, Michigan, 1894–1898; Member of Congress from Michigan, 1899–1910; Past Commander-in-Chief of the Grand Army of the Republic

HON. WILLIAM L. JENKS, M. A., Port Huron.—Attorney-at-Law; Director First National Exchange Bank of Port Huron and of the Port Huron Engine and Thresher Co.; President Port Huron Library Board; Member of the Michigan Historical Commission, and Trustee of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society

HON. GERRIT VAN SCHELVEN, Holland.—Veteran of the Civil War; Editor of the *Holland City News*, and of *The Hope*; Vice-President of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society; Associated officially for many years with a great variety of public offices, societies and clubs of western Michigan

MICHIGAN HISTORY MAGAZINE

VOLUME I, No. 1, JULY 1917







JUDGE ISAAC MARSTON

From the oil portrait in the State Capitol.

A SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF JUDGE ISAAC MARSTON

BY WILLIAM L. CLEMENTS, B. S.

BAY CITY

CARLYLE defines one life as "a little gleam of time between two Eternities" and the work of myriads of lives as history.

There are innumerable biographies of human beings, and yet of those whose names are written in all history, in literature, arts or sciences or mere mention by epitaph, all are infinitesimal compared to the countless millions who have passed through life enduring and struggling, all of which if faithfully recorded, would be of interest to humanity.

Austin Dobson's lines—

"Time goes, you say? Ah, No,
Alas! time stays; we go"

suggested to a great sculptor, "The Fountain of Time,"—a great throng of earnest, pushing figures passing in review before Father Time, each intently bent upon reaching his goal. If in this conception of humanity and time and the countless millions in review, Carlyle's question were asked of each at the end—"What then have you done?" the record of the uncounted millions would be, Life,

"full of sound and fury,
signifying nothing."

And yet in recorded time, a speck appears here and there and an individual stands out in the review. He has done something out of the ordinary, affecting possibly the world's history, a nation's history, the literature of a language, developed a science or an art, and his work marks a new era. Such men are world characters; in our generation we know a few such men, and there are many others since the beginning of history. Can one estimate the influence upon civilization of the work of Caesar, Charlemagne, Columbus, Napoleon or Washington; or in literature

and science, of Shakespeare, Goethe, or Newton? Such men belong to the world's history. In our own national life, the work and influence of Jefferson, the Adamses, Webster, Clay, Seward and Lincoln are its political history, and the productions of Hawthorne, Emerson, Whittier and Irving are the beginning of its literary history.

If we continue in our examination and citation of men whose lives and work have been powerful influences for good politically, morally, scientifically, or in many ways in our individual states and in local communities, our list grows large; but it is still infinitesimal as compared to the ceaseless roll of humanity ever coming and going, and if any man belong in such a list, surely it is high honor, an exception among the thousands, and his work and influence deserve a permanent recording. It is well, therefore, that in our nation and in the states, the work of recording worthily the lives and influence of such men, be done by the various historical organizations—in this State, by the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society.

At this time it is nearly twenty-five years since the man Isaac Marston, about whom I am to speak, departed this life, and yet throughout the State of Michigan, and to a marked extent in the communities in which he lived, his name and his work are still of frequent mention and always with elevating influence. Within the memory of many of you, he and his associates lived; and I cannot refrain from recalling to your memory several of these remarkable men—remarkable, not only for their learning in law, but also for their other great abilities, whose influence has been felt ever since by many men of Michigan. The legal opinions of Thomas M. Cooley, James V. Campbell, Benjamin F. Graves and Isaac Christiancy, are legal treatises and of great educational value. As members of the Supreme Court of this State they created throughout the country the greatest respect for our Michigan Reports, and their work is monumental at this time.

Isaac Marston, was born in the year 1840 at Pointz Pass, in the County of Armagh, Northern Ireland. His father, Thomas Marston, was an Englishman and he belonged to the aristocratic classes. Little is known of him or his family, but without doubt

the historic battlefield of Marston-Moor, near York, belonged to his family. In Thomas Marston's family were two children, a girl and the boy Isaac. The family were members of the Church of England. When the son, Isaac, was two years old his father died and the family were left in poor circumstances. Isaac attended school and later worked in a store. At the age of sixteen years he came to Southfield, near Pontiac, Michigan, where he had an uncle, and where he lived with his uncle's family, working summers and attending school in winter until he was nineteen, or in 1859, when he entered the Law Department of the University of Michigan. Two years he spent in study at Ann Arbor, and graduated in the class of 1861, the second class to go out from the Department. Undecided where to locate, he first went to Alma—then an agricultural village, where litigation did not thrive—and a little later to Ithaca, Gratiot County, where he practiced law until 1862.

In these early days of his career, there was begun an acquaintance and relation which lasted throughout his life, with Judge Thomas M. Cooley. Judge Cooley, with Judges James V. Campbell and Charles I. Walker, during these times was Professor of Law in the University of Michigan, and a little later, in 1864, became one of the Judges of the Supreme Court of the State. I cannot do better than repeat Judge Cooley's remarks relative to Marston at this time: "He came to me still a boy, not yet having reached the age of twenty-one, to express his desire to enter upon the study of law. A little inquiry showed to me that he was without the usual attainments that are deemed necessary before that study is entered upon. His education was slight; he had been a grocer's apprentice in a distant land. He had come from that land without the means of support, and landing in this country he was glad to accept the position of "hired man," as we express it, upon a farm. He had worked there for a time, but only while he was determining in his own mind what he would take up as his business in life; when he had decided to study law, he came to the University, but he came without means of living there, and, what would have appeared singular in most men, he seemed to be without a perception of the fact that want of the

pecuniary means constituted serious impediment to a man who was about to start out in life. To him it only presented a state of facts that might render necessary unusual and more persistent efforts than must be made by others who by birth or otherwise were differently circumstanced, but he took it as a matter of course that he was to make all necessary effort and that in some way he would find work, however undesirable in itself, whereby he might pay his way through the University. It never occurred to him that with sufficient willingness he could fail in this; and with the aid of those he met there, who saw in his face the proofs of energy and work, he happily did not fail. In the meantime he was perfectly willing to submit to such deprivations as would naturally come in his way and to live in the simplest and least expensive manner. In short, he saw something ahead he was to attain and he proceeded at once to put aside such obstacles as stood in his way, without apparently a thought or a suspicion that there was a possibility he might not succeed, nor did those who learned to know him at the University feel that failure would be his lot. They noticed his earnestness, they learned how quick were his perceptions, how soon he mastered legal principles and how readily he made friends and the prophecies for him were an honorable if not a high career."

At this time Judge James V. Campbell, who was also his preceptor in the Law Department of the University, said of Marston, "I was in the habit of seeing him constantly and was very much struck at that time, not only with his diligence in habits, but also with his great intelligence and studiousness."

I pause here, for these words of Judge Cooley about Marston mean much to one who knew him. It was my fortune in life for a period of twenty years to be intimate with a member of the Cooley family and during this time to see much and feel the influence of Judge Cooley. In his early life he himself, a poor boy, struggled for the means whereby to live and secure an education; work and perseverance were self-drilled into every fibre of his body and it is no wonder indeed that he, with his sympathetic nature, took an interest in young Marston. It has been said that Judge Cooley was always his best friend. Those early words of

encouragement to Marston were then and afterwards what he needed in combination with his abilities and perseverance. In those early days Judge Cooley was preparing himself for the more important work he later was to do. It was self-education with him, and his keen appreciation of ability and sympathy for earnestness in work ever continued active.

I make the statement that no Department of the University of Michigan has so many students whose work at the University and afterward has been so influenced by any man as by Judge Cooley in the Department of Law. His dignity, his reserve, his unprejudiced, kindly advice, his keen interest in earnest effort, but above all, the example of himself as an indefatigable worker, may be familiar to many of you. At a period some little time later he might be seen daily during the early morning with a basket of books making his way to his office in the Law Building for work, to return again with the same basket late in the afternoon; nor did this finish his day's work. As a neighbor and occupant of a room overlooking Judge Cooley's study, and sometimes a midnight wanderer from the Campus, to me his study light would show him in relief, and the everlasting movement of his pen. Sunday afternoons in the summer days of about 1875 are remembered by me for their long rides with the Cooley family into the country and then into the woods, and for the figure of Judge Cooley in profound meditation.

Young Marston with such influence and example and with law books to the value of one hundred dollars, supplied him by Judge Cooley after graduation, went first, as has been stated, to Alma, and then to Ithaca. Here he was married to Miss Emily Sullivan. The hardship of his internment in these two villages was undoubtedly great; from the peaceful nature of the communities, pecuniary success was impossible, but his greatest loss was the destruction by fire of the books furnished him by Judge Cooley. In Ithaca, the county seat of Gratiot County, he met Judge James Birney, of Bay City, at a term of court. Judge Birney was then a lawyer of prominence in his community and was later Minister to The Hague. He quickly appreciated the abilities of young Marston and advised, with success, his making

Bay City his home; and so in the early summer of 1862 Mr. and Mrs. Marston arrived in Bay City. Mr. Marston had received in the meantime a small sum of money from his mother, from which he remunerated Judge Cooley for the books furnished him, and with the small remaining balance he built a cottage in Bay City.

Looking backward from this time when his real start in life began, we are impressed by his earnest effort in self-education and his ambition to put into practical use the legal knowledge he had gleaned at Ann Arbor. In our own day, education is more frequently than not, handed to us, with entreaties to receive it. There are but rare instances today where boys or girls who earnestly desire an education cannot secure it. The fellowships, scholarships, and other funds available for needy students in our schools, colleges, and in the most generous degree in our own University, were then unknown. Much good has been done by them, in particular by the borrowing funds where the student must return to the fund the amount he receives. A fund of this kind available for such a student as Marston would have fulfilled its best use; but, as he had the perseverance, there was no training for him so effective as serious obstacles to overcome in the pathway of life, exceeding in value the mental discipline of the study of Greek; or in mathematics, of Sturm's theorem, or Des Cartes' solution of bi-quadratics. Strong character thus built is of inestimable value, much greater than learning.

The great period of Michigan's lumbering days may have been from 1862 to 1880. During these years was begun and carried to consummation, without regard to conservation or the rights of future generations, the destruction of Michigan's white-pine forests. Saginaw Valley was the focal center of Eastern Michigan in this destruction; Saginaw River the confluent stream through which logs passed to the mills. Along the river, mills were then in course of erection; commerce and population were increasing, which a little later were to make Saginaw and Bay City the busiest communities in the State, and to put an accelerated activity into twenty years which with today's advanced

ideas of conservation should have been spread over a century.
And such waste!

In the summer of 1862, when Marston came to Bay City, legal controversy was rife, but competition was keen. There were several experienced attorneys there. He opened his office, but during the first four months only five dollars in money was received. The next four years, however, owing to services rendered the alien laborers from Canada, many of whom were drafted in President Lincoln's call for men to serve in the Civil War, were very profitable for him, and he then really received his first pecuniary reward. In the spring of 1863, Hershel H. Hatch, a man of ability, about his own age, came to Bay City, and a partnership was formed between them. Hatch thus describes his meeting with Marston: "In March, 1863, I emigrated from the State of New York and came to the Saginaw Valley. I applied for admission to the Bar of Bay County; Judge Birney was then on the Bench. I passed my examinations and the Committee reported favorably. I was introduced to two or three of the lawyers that were present. As I turned to go out of the courtroom, being an entire stranger, a young, spare-bodied man with a pale face approached me and asked me if I didn't want to go into partnership with him. He said he had been a resident of Bay City for about eight months. He grasped me cordially by the hand and invited me to his office. That man was Isaac Marston. We continued to be partners until the year 1868. At this time he entertained the plan of removing from Bay City and locating in one of the southern States, thinking it needful that he should live in a warmer climate, for even then he began to be affected with lung difficulty. The partnership was dissolved, but after the dissolution he changed his plans and remained in Bay City. We practiced law separately two years, however, and in 1870 we again came together and once more re-organized the old partnership. In 1872 Mr. Edgar A. Cooley was taken into the firm and the firm name became Marston, Hatch and Cooley." This association was fortunate for all members. Bay City was rapidly growing in population and business, and as

diligence and fidelity were characteristics of all three members they soon had an excellent business and retainers came to them from considerable distances.

Marston's forceful character and abilities forced themselves upon all who knew him, and early in his career as a practicing Bay City attorney he began to attract attention. A brief of his first important case was submitted by him to Judge C. I. Walker, of Detroit, and of this Judge Walker said, "It was remarkable. I had never conferred with a lawyer from the country who came so well prepared." This brief was afterwards highly spoken of by the Judges of the Supreme Court.

He was always interested and active in politics and his reputation for fearlessness and honesty of purpose was brought to the attention of the people of Michigan in the famous Driggs fight of 1870. His associate, Mr. H. H. Hatch gives this account of it: "The Honorable J. G. Sutherland was nominated for the office of Representative in Congress by the Democratic party and the Honorable John F. Driggs, of Saginaw, was nominated by the Republican party. Marston had always been a Republican, but upon this occasion he opposed the nomination of the Republican party. He was very active in the campaign. He opposed the nomination of Driggs in the Republican convention, he took the responsibility of sitting in judgment upon the nominee of the convention, refusing to be bound by the action of the convention if it did not meet his approval. That was the time when he acquired the title of the "Boy from Bay." He was bitterly denounced by the old-line Republican politicians and newspapers, but he heeded not this opposition; he fought the contest with marvelous energy, and perhaps no man contributed so much to the result as did Isaac Marston. This gave him a reputation in politics, and from that time on he was an active politician. The result of the contest was the election of Sutherland and the defeat of Driggs."

A period of twenty years, from 1862 until 1882, was spent with his home in Bay City, but much of his time in Lansing. He first acted for a time as Justice of the Peace; for one session, 1872, he was a representative in the State Legislature, where he

met and became a friend of Governor Bagley; for a term, in 1866, he held the office of Prosecuting Attorney for the county, and in 1868 he was re-elected for a second term; finally, a vacancy occurring in the office of Attorney General of the State, in 1874, upon invitation from Governor Bagley he accepted the position. Governor Bagley was one of Michigan's ablest executives, picking out efficient men for office, frequently irrespective of party, wherever they were to be found. This appointment was very complimentary to the abilities of Mr. Marston. As a further honor from the Governor, when Judge Christiancy resigned from the Supreme Court in 1875 to take his seat in the United States Senate upon the defeat of Zachariah Chandler—which was one of the strangest occurrences in Michigan history—Mr. Marston was appointed to fill Judge Christiancy's unexpired term. Mr. Marston was nominated and elected by the Republicans in 1875 to succeed Judge Christiancy and in 1881 he was elected to succeed himself; and as if in universal recognition of his fitness and abilities, no canvass was deemed by his friends necessary. Judge Marston had now reached the highest position in the Judicial Department of Michigan, an associate with Judges Cooley, Campbell and Graves; and I cannot do better than to repeat Judge Cooley's remarks upon this occurrence:

“Two of these men had been his preceptors at Ann Arbor. All of them knew him well as a lawyer and were well pleased with the selection. They knew that they were to expect in him an industrious and painstaking associate and that the manner in which he would discharge his judicial duties would be alike honorable to himself and useful to the public.

“I might stop to enumerate, one by one, the qualities which I think eminently fitted him for the place. His character was entirely above reproach; his integrity was unquestionable; his mind was judicial in the highest degree; he was as free as any man with whom it has been my fortune to be acquainted from anything in the nature of prejudice, or of such partisanship as could in the least degree raise any question as to the possibility of partiality or dislike swaying his judgment, and nobody raised any question of his eminent fitness for the place in this regard,

or even suspected that he could be swerved one way or the other by political, social or personal affiliations.

“In his judicial decisions, he always addressed himself to the very point in issue, caring very little for the graces of language, and not apparently seeming to think them important. He was on the Bench to do what was right, to apply the law directly to such cases as came before him, and he used such language as would, in his opinion, be understood, and instead of leading anyone into confusion, would furnish a useful precedent in future cases.”

A full appreciation of him as a judge and lawyer must come from a blending of remarks, each written by men who knew him in a particular phase of his life. Justice Charles D. Long said of him: “His opinions are filled with that careful thought and study and are written with the same vigor which were manifest in his practice at the Bar. He always spoke to the point in controversy and he always wrote to the point, without any of that circumlocution which characterizes so many judicial writers.”

Of his legal opinions again Judge Cooley said: “They were notable for brevity and clearness and for an evident purpose to make them express concisely the exact idea he had in mind. Elegance of diction he apparently did not care for and certainly did not attempt.”

Judge Marston remained upon the Supreme Bench in Michigan a little less than eight years. In 1883 he resigned his position and decided to enter actively into the practice of law; and with this in view, he removed his family from Bay City to Detroit. From this time until within a few months of his death he was there engaged in the work of his profession. His closest association, although no partnership existed, was first with the late Colonel John Atkinson and later with Mr. Israel T. Cowles. His last work was done through the association of Marston, Cowles and Jerome.

The reasons for Judge Marston's retirement from the Bench were undoubtedly diverse. It has been said that his failing health was more manifest to himself than to others, and that the more active life of a practicing lawyer was more congenial

to him. His assurance of a very remunerative practice in Detroit, and possibly the feeling that his career would not be a long one and a desire to leave his family in a position of comfort, doubtless had much to do with this decision. He did not resign, however, until through the opinions which he wrote as a member of the Supreme Court, he had established his reputation as a learned lawyer. It is indeed a career much out of the ordinary that a man advance from a poor boy struggling for an education, to the highest judicial position in the State, all within a period of fifteen years. He was the youngest man, at that time, ever elected to the Supreme Court of Michigan. *There* was fulfilled ambition, and yet the right kind of ambition. No doubt he was encouraged and gratified in the steps of his advancement, yet all this gratification was surpassed by his love of home, wife and family; his gratification was for their gratification.

Much might be written of his career as a practicing lawyer during his residence in Detroit. He had made a reputation and his practice there was large and remunerative; and the Michigan Reports covering this period will show that he was engaged in very many important litigations. His abilities and temperament qualified him as well to play the part of an Advocate as of a Judge. His excellent judgment, in business matters, was shown in the settlement of the Nestor estate, which though extensive, was very seriously involved. Through his judicious guidance, involving much work, all debts were paid and a substantial sum passed to the heirs.

His associate at the Detroit Bar, Mr. Henry M. Duffield, spoke thus of him: "As a Lawyer he was the peer of any. Fearless and honorable to a high degree, he added to his abilities the weight of those attributes and was an antagonist in trial courts whom no good lawyer met with undue confidence. His services upon the Bench are shown in his clear, lucid and forcible opinions."

His last associate in the practice of law, Mr. Israel Towne Cowles, speaks thus of him: "He was a born lawyer. His analyses and reductions to fundamental laws in cases where

precedent and similar cases could not be found, showed him to be a great lawyer."

I have repeated the words of his associates relative to his professional work, but my sketch of him would be still incomplete did I not mention his other qualities. At the University he was a favorite with his fellow students, for he was of a cheerful and buoyant disposition and as companionable as he was attentive to his studies; and the fact that his means compelled rigid economy did not lessen this respect. Beginning early, all who knew Marston learned to trust him, and he was honest in every act of his life; fraud and sham he detested, and he would fight to expose them, as he did in the Driggs case. He was most generous, and his kindness of heart made him a colleague and associate whom to know was at the same time to love. He was endowed by nature with great common-sense and his love of humor was great. With a keen sense of right, he would not take a case in which he was convinced his client was wrong, but would advise a settlement.

It is related by his partner, Mr. Cowles, as an episode illustrating Mr. Marston's sense of honesty, that in the course of their prosecution of a case against a certain wealthy but unscrupulous Detroit citizen, they were visited one day by him with a tender of a large sum of money for a cessation of prosecution for his iniquitous practices. Marston and Cowles were located in one of the old Detroit office buildings without elevators and with the steps, often counted by the tenants, to the number of one hundred twenty-seven from the ground. The "intent on settlement" gentlemen first interviewed Mr. Cowles within the hearing of Mr. Marston; he was told by Mr. Cowles that he was one hundred and twenty-seven steps above the street and that he would be given two seconds to make the descent. Forthwith he disappeared with Marston appearing, exclaiming: "Cowles, you made a mistake in giving him two seconds!"

Another marked trait of character possessed by Mr. Marston was his ability to attach other people to himself. Mr. Hatch said of him: "I think the man had hardly an enemy on earth, but he had a troop of friends. He had a cordial and hearty

manner; no other man whom you would meet would grasp you so vigorously by the hand."

As a husband and father, he was indulgent and kind. His wife and four children—three sons and one daughter—and their friends, who were many times welcome visitors to the ever hospitable Marston home, attest his lovable disposition.

In appearance Judge Marston was a little more than average height and below average weight. In walking, his gait was rather shambling, and his head was held closely between his contracted shoulders. His hair was light, combed closely back, and he wore a long thin moustache; his features were well defined and his voice of high pitch, but pleasing. He is remembered by many in the usual unbuttoned frock coat of his day, low collar and long string tie, and in his characteristic attitude of leaning forward in his chair, his legs crossed, with his elbows upon the arms, speaking intently; and in speaking he always commanded attention.

I have followed briefly the career of Judge Isaac Marston to the time in August, 1891, when from Detroit he returned to Bay City, there to live upon his farm along the banks of the Kawkawlin River, there to be relieved of confining work. He had fitted "Riverside" as he would have it; and there, afflicted with a malady the rapid fatality of which no one knew better than he, he returned to linger until the 31st of October, Sunday, at midnight, when he died, cut off as he was at the age of fifty-two years. His funeral occurred the following Wednesday, attended by many of his friends from Detroit and Bay City.

And so the curtain drops, and Isaac Marston has ended his career. He early answered to his call. To that sharp question Carlyle asked, "What then have you done?" we may answer for him: A not inconsiderable amount of legal writing of merit, but above all, an example of industry in applying to their best use, though obstacles were many, all the abilities given him, with wonderful earnestness of purpose, ever taking advantage of opportunity offered; throughout all, sterling honesty and hatred of all shams, a fighter for the right, altogether making up a character stimulating those about him and those to come after him who may read of what he did.

THE FIELD FOR THE HISTORIAN IN THE UPPER PENINSULA

BY THE VERY REV. F. X. BARTH, M. A., LL. D.¹

ESCANABA

MR. CHAIRMAN, Ladies and Gentlemen: I am sorry to begin my discourse this evening with anything that might savor of an apology. The truth is, for several months past I have been so ill as to have been unable to make the preparation for this occasion which its importance merits, or even to fulfill wholly the ordinary routine of my duties. You will, I therefore trust, pardon me for venturing to come among you without a carefully organized paper, such as the dignity of this society demands. I must trust to the fullness of my love for this subject, and to my love for the Upper Peninsula, to convey to you a few of the most essential thoughts about the Peninsula's necessities, in so far as the work of this society is concerned.

Without further preliminary I would observe first, that the subject matter of history, in its broadest application, is everything that suffers change owing to its existence in time and space; more particularly, however, it is the genetical or natural development of facts, events, situations, that history contemplates. Man, as a social being, is the proper subject of historical study, since the external changes of his life affect closely his intellectual interests. Objectively speaking, history is the genetical development of the human mind, and of human life itself in its various aspects as it comes before us in a series of facts, whether these pertain to individuals or to the whole human race, or to any of its various groups. Viewed subjectively, history is the apperception and description of this development, and in the

¹Dean of Escanaba, and President of the Delta County Pioneer and Historical Society. An address delivered at the Annual Meeting of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, May 25, 1916. (Stenographically reported)

scientific sense the comprehension of the same set forth in a systematic and methodical manner.

It is perhaps trite for me to observe, before members of this Society, that much of the history of the world, from time to time, has to be rewritten. Not only are new records added to historical sources, not only do the so-called "facts" of history take on new meanings in the light of subsequent events, but the point of view from which the past is observed changes with the ever-changing social order. Much of the history of the world has, in our day, to be rewritten because of the transcendent importance of the economic factor in life—a presentation of history, which, by the great historians of the past, was woefully neglected. We find even so great a man as Gibbon explaining great national disasters by relatively trivial causes; he tells us, for instance, that the fall of the Roman Empire was due largely to the fact that grain could be sent cheaper into Rome than it could be raised there. He did not understand—the whole intellectual outlook of his day did not permit him to understand—that when the wealth of a nation is concentrated in the hands of a few individuals, that nation must perish.

Now, when we come to contemplate history, the development of man in society, all perceive that it has a two-fold aspect; and this two-fold aspect which charms and absorbs the mind, is first, that of mankind as a group, and secondly, that of man as a unit in the group. We look back upon the history of the world, a series of events bearing upon the destiny of humanity; or we contemplate the organized groups of mankind—their origin, their growth, their development, their decline, their decay, and finally their disintegration, we are absorbed in the fascinating story. We love to contemplate the birth and development of peoples, their groping toward liberty and self-government, their struggles against the oppressions of the few, their failures, and their triumphs. We contemplate with wonder and admiration the struggles of our own colonies against the tyranny of a government across the sea, and their gradual unfolding into the glorious freedom we now enjoy. In this development each State of the Union has done its part nobly, and it is the duty of each State to

preserve the records of its accomplishment. Our own State of Michigan, through this Society, and the State Historical Commission, (these acting as centers from which help and inspiration are offered to all their auxilliary societies in the counties of the State) are striving to collect the materials for our history. It is a laudable purpose, for this Society has for its object, not so much to write history—it is not yet time to write the history of Michigan—but to collect data; to gather up, not only the rich stores in the memories of men, but the written and printed records of all sorts and kinds, “NE FRAGMENTA PEREANT,” lest these precious fragments perish.

The second aspect of history, to some more charming than the first, is the part accomplished by individuals. I observe that this Society has in its name not only the word “Historical,” but the word “Pioneer.” In Old French, the “Pionnier,” was a foot soldier. In the Military he is still one of the soldiers, we are told, especially of an engineer corps, detailed to remove obstructions, form roads, dig trenches, and make bridges.” Now, captivating as is the history of a people and its institutions, more interesting to many are the lives of individuals, especially those who go on before to make ready the way for others. To study the lives of those who labored, sacrificed, and suffered, to build a commonwealth, even though they were but humble instruments, is inspiring. Forced by unfavorable economic conditions to abandon their native land which they loved, they arrived in America to build their new home; and the study of their efforts to adjust themselves to their strange environment, and the story of their trials, sacrifices, and sufferings, in the up-building of a new society, is a purpose noble indeed, for this Society, and constitutes, to my humble way of thinking, the greatest human charm in historical pursuits.

The History of Michigan, such as shall be later on scientifically written, cannot be a satisfactory history of the State until we shall have completed the records of all of its parts; and consequently, in collecting historical data, no part of the commonwealth of Michigan may be neglected. No county is so unimportant, no township is so remote and undeveloped, that the leaders of this

movement can afford to neglect it or pass it by. What would be your judgment of a man who every day should exercise his right arm, but should tie up his left arm and carry it in a sling, and allow it to atrophy? And yet, if I may speak the truth bluntly, this is exactly what has been done in past years by the research workers in Michigan's history. In the Lower Peninsula, figuratively speaking—the right arm—the data that will constitute the foundation for the future scholarly history of Michigan have been fairly well cared for; but in the left arm of the State, in the Upper Peninsula, that great and mighty empire that lies to the north, so rich in archaeological and ethnological remains, so interesting in romance, such a treasure-house of memories of the early missionaries and explorers of Michigan, so grandly human in the lives of its sturdy pioneers, as noble and as self-sacrificing a body of men and women as ever braved the dangers and hardships of a primitive wilderness; this peninsular empire of great economic importance, as regards the development of mines, forests, soil, lake commerce, railroads, cities, press, schools, and churches—this field, richer still in potential interest to the historian, has to the present moment been utterly neglected.

I must narrate to you, in order to give this matter a personal touch, how it was that I came to be interested in the Commission of Historical Research in the State of Michigan. We have in the Upper Peninsula several real deserted villages, which years ago, when I was a small lad in Delta County, were miniature commercial centers, where activities in the manufacture of pig-iron were carried on. Economic conditions brought these mills, factories, and furnaces into being, around which these villages grew up; but today, nothing remains, except the dismantled walls, perhaps a half deserted church, or the ruins of the houses in which the laboring people used to dwell. The first time I had the honor to be invited to speak before this Society, I thought from the romantic standpoint, it would be entertaining to write about the rise and fall of the deserted village of Fayette, delightfully situated on Big Bay De Noquet. I will show you how romance faded away in the presence of a startling revelation which is typical, with but few exceptions, of our whole Peninsula.

I went one day to the County Courthouse to look up some data about this village, and I was told by one of the officials, who is himself an old pioneer in Delta County, that there are no data available for historical purposes preserved in the archives of Delta County. Now this is an astounding thing to one who has grown up in the county, and who loves the soil upon which he was born. My curiosity being fully aroused, I was impelled to look further, but I found no records of the organization of Delta County, none of its growth and development, none of the thirteen townships that constitute its parts, not even a memory recorded of a single activity in all the years that Delta County has formed an important center in the Northern Peninsula. These necessary data are either destroyed, or hidden away in the memories of the living pioneers, or lie undiscovered in garrets or cellars. My interest in this situation increased. I made inquiries to find out if other counties in the Upper Peninsula are situated similarly; and I discovered only woeful neglect everywhere, that will require a large expenditure of money and energy to repair even inadequately. I further discovered that there is but one Historical Society, and that a small one, in the Upper Peninsula of Michigan. Quite naturally, I set aside for the time being, the prosecution of any romantic inquiry in our county, in order to face the hard facts squarely, and to interest our people in the formation of a County Historical Society, that should act in conjunction with and under the inspiration of the State Society. I am very glad, and very grateful, to be able to testify before you tonight, that our work in Delta County has been inaugurated auspiciously. We have started a Delta County Historical Society with seventy members. We will of necessity, have to hold back just a little until the heat of the summer is over, and then, I have every reason to believe, the work will receive an enthusiastic encouragement from the people of Delta.

In forming this Society we are fortified by the hope that activities once begun in Delta County may become an example to surrounding counties of the Upper Peninsula, thus arousing the attention of the State Society and the State Historical Commission to the Northern Peninsula's predicament, its great danger

of losing even the memories of its rich historical inheritance. By virtue of the initiative in Delta County we also hope the officers of the State Commission will decide, in the near future, to go to our country across the Straits, hold a session, speak to our people as an established authority behind the local society, thus helping to arouse the citizens of the Upper Peninsula to a realization of the lamentable condition of their historical records, and to teach them that never can the early history of our Peninsula be justly written until research work, and research work of a thorough and scholarly kind, be done there, such as is being done so successfully with honor and profit, in the Lower Peninsula.

Our hope is not in vain, for already word comes from the County of Dickinson that measures have been taken to form a Society there; also from Menominee Mr. A. L. Sawyer, whom you have just honored as Vice-President of this Society, informs me that another Society will be started in Menominee County, and should the State Society decide to hold its meeting in the Upper Peninsula in the month of October, the completion of its organization can then be announced. By that time historical research work will have been undertaken in earnest, and when the State Historical Commission shall hold its first session in the Upper Peninsula, it will mark an epoch in historical research in the State of Michigan.

Ladies and Gentlemen of the State Society, I understand very well the limitations of a discourse such as this. I must not take up much more of your time, but allow me just a few moments, out of the fullness of my love for my own native district, and as a representative of Delta County, to show you what your Society may accomplish, not only for Delta, but for all the counties of the State. First of all, let us consider Delta's necessities concretely, and argue that the necessity is the same for the other counties, and then you may form some adequate conception of the Peninsula's dire predicament. I know that the purpose of this Society is not primarily to write history. Several well-laid plans for compiling history have been made, and some histories have been written. It is probable that their chief value lies in the paucity of historical materials they revealed to those who under-

took to write them. The records which they desired, which indeed were indispensable, were not to be found. Some work has been done on the Lower Peninsula which has much merit; but, on the whole, it is not yet time to write the history of Michigan. We are the pioneers, we must prepare the way. We must hunt in out-of-the-way places, in all places, for the records, from which alone any true and comprehensive history may be written. At least two noteworthy attempts have been made in the Upper Peninsula, that of Mr. Sawyer of Menominee, whose *History of the Upper Peninsula* is well known, and that of Dr. Rézek, of Houghton, whose *History of the Diocese of Sault Ste. Marie and Marquette*, is almost equally well known; in the latter case Dr. Rézek spent his own money, and sacrificed his own time, to search out the fragments and bring them together for his work. Judge Steere, of Sault Ste. Marie, has written upon the Indian missionary activities around the Soo. All of these men found practically nothing at hand from which to construct history, and the greater part of their time was spent in the quest for materials. This ought not to be. The research work necessary for a complete history involves too great a labor for any one man. It must be done collectively, by each helping a little, and to this end it is needful that in every county a historical society should be established, whose primary function is to collect and preserve the records of the community's life.

What we wish to have is organized, systematic, and scientific research. The great word now is "Efficiency." We require, under the direction of the State Society (for we know that we ourselves, as laymen in historical work, are not competent), trained advisors, and helpers skilled in these matters, to set on foot a practical, wide-reaching and scholarly program of research for historical data, bearing upon every phase of the life of the Upper Peninsula. Let us get out of our minds the idea of writing history just now. Do you know that the best history of the Roman Empire is being written only today? Do you know that the best history of the Renaissance has been only lately published, and that an adequate history of the Middle Ages has not yet been completed? When Leo XIII that magnificent

world genius, decreed to open to scholars the archives of the Vatican, then, and only then, could be written a satisfactory history of that great period of the world, out of which were to rise the modern states of Europe. Leo XIII intended by this action to make the Vatican Library the focus of European scholarship. No collection of ancient manuscripts can compare with that of the Vatican; and its archives have a value which can hardly be exaggerated as materials for the history of the Middle Ages. Pope Leo determined to place both the manuscripts and the archives at the disposal of scholars. Some squeamish dignitary and over zealous advisor remonstrated, saying: "May not some hidden secret come to light that had better remain buried?" Whereupon the masterful Leo is said to have answered: "Let the truth be known, and let the truth take us where it will." Behold, my friends, the genius that must preside over the making of history—Truth. Let our research work, then, under the guidance of Truth, begin at once. We must give our time and sacrifice ourselves, for this work is a labor and sacrifice of love. It is the essence of patriotism to gather together the fragments of history of our Michigan, against the day in the future when the historian shall ask of her: "And what then have you done?"

Permit me to illustrate why this society should hasten to begin historical research work in the Upper Peninsula. In the last twenty years, to my own knowledge, we have permitted ten Indian Missionaries whose lives touched the days of the immortal Baraga—some of whom wrote and spoke the Indian dialects—to die, leaving behind them scarcely one written word. These men have passed away, and their wonderful and intimate knowledge of pioneer days has gone with them. There remains today in the whole Upper Peninsula of Michigan, but one man—Rt. Rev. Frederick Eis, the present Bishop of Marquette—who has inherited and possesses the memories of those early times; one Jesuit Father who speaks the Indian dialects, and who for thirty years has made himself as one of these poor children of a gone-by age, that he might teach them Christianity and civilization; who has taught them to sing songs to the music of our rivers, who travels night and day, and yields to no sense of corporal or

mental fatigue, who loves the Indians as his own children, and who alone, of a mighty band that is gone, is the only living link between the present and the immortal past.

Great surprises are in store for the citizens of the Upper Peninsula when this work shall have got under way. Since we started in Delta County, which is only a few days past, I have received seven volumes of written memoirs, kept as a diary by the Government Agent, Mr. Brotherton, who surveyed the old mail routes in the Upper Peninsula. Not only is it a valuable addition to knowledge upon the subject with which it deals directly, recording the old-time mail routes and their history, but the author tells about the wild life there in the early days, about the rivers and the romantic history of our wonderful waters. He writes so interestingly why it is the deer thrive in the Upper Peninsula, which for size, beauty, quantity and quality, are unrivaled in North America—because of the invigorating climate, the succulence of our vegetation, and the purity of our waters; for the deer, like the Indian, loves pure water and romantic places. Will people say that history cannot properly take cognizance of such topics, that such things of human interest belong to other departments? Surely, I need not say before an assembly such as this, that everything is of interest to history that is indigenous to the soil, and which was used by our forefathers for their purposes in life.

Now, I may be an old fashioned person, but I do yearn, ladies and gentlemen, for the day when some system of education shall have been devised by which the youth may be taught to love and reverence the history of their native State and Country. We talk so much about "Preparedness"—and I am personally in sympathy with anything our great Government may do to strengthen the Army and Navy—but I look for another kind of "Preparedness," more vital, more far-reaching, more soul swaying—I look for real, genuine preparedness to arise from the love of country. I look for the love of country to be born like the child from the mother, out of the love of the soil of the local district; and the love of the native soil to be enhanced by the knowledge of local history. When this shall have been accom-

plished, behold a substantial ground-work of "Preparedness" for the National Government to work upon when the call to the American Citizen shall have been made to defend the soil of his native land. It is the absence of this genuine love of country, such as characterizes the Swiss mountaineer in his devotion to his Alpine home, that explains largely why it is that in this country today great masses of radical groups are working within our boundaries for a weaker Government, and that we can scarcely gather together enough men to capture a border bandit.

To infuse into the child the love of country, he must be taught to love the soil, and all its sacred memories. Now, if I were to take a grammar and place it in the hands of a child and say to him: "Learn those rules;" if I should fail at the same time to clothe those rules with any human interest; if I should fail to use means to inspire him with the beauty, symmetry, and eloquence of his native tongue; then, my friends, I should hand that grammar to the child in vain. If I hand a catechism to my little children, and command them to learn the formulas of religion by heart, and then take it up to hear their recitation and frown if they stumble over the technicalities of religion, and at the same time, if I fail to clothe those formulas with life and love, and bring before their gaze their gracious Redeemer without whose radiant presence these formularies have no meaning, I hand that catechism to my children in vain. If I hand a history to my little children, and I tell them to learn the facts and the generalizations, the number of soldiers killed and wounded, and how the army marched up the hill and then marched down again—if I fail to teach those little children to love the soil, not only of their native State, but of their native country, yes, even of their own yard, I teach history in vain. If I neglect to instill into their minds the sanctity of the soil, which is not only the cradle of their birth and the burial place of their bodies, but above all, the source of their sustenance compatible with their intrinsic dignity as men, I teach history in vain. If I forget to tell them the human meaning of the rivers which are the arteries of commerce in our county of Delta; if I fail to tell them of the wild life that once flourished on these banks; if I fail to arouse their love for the deeds of the

pioneers, their fathers, how they labored, how they suffered, how they went into the everlasting life through the pathway of tears and sorrow, that they, their children might live more abundantly, I teach history in vain. Therefore, my friends, I would point out that an efficient patriotism, the kind that leads men to die for their country, that is effective in a great crisis in peace as well as in war, is the kind that is based upon a history that appeals to the emotions as well as to the intellect, and one that is acquired by the teaching of our citizens from earliest youth to love the little district in which they live. Why is it that the Swiss love their mountain homes and would die for them? Why is it, that today they are intrenched on the hillsides of the Alps, and not even Germany has dared to invade them? It is because of the undying patriotism born of the mountains and their snow capped peaks; born of the valleys, and of the traditions of their fathers. Behold a preparedness, worthy object of the State Society, and of every one of its auxiliary branches!

Allow me to present another illustration. Let me gather a few children of Delta—and they will be children typical of those in other counties—and ask them to name the rivers of Delta County. They go to school every day, thousands upon thousands of dollars are expended in their behalf. I try this little experiment: “Tell me, children, the names of the rivers of Delta County. Tell me something about the wild animal life that used to live here, of the Indians and the early settlers that lived along these streams.” And of the older ones I ask: “Tell me something of the economic value of the rivers of Delta County.” Now there are in Delta County the Escanaba, the Ford, the Whitefish; the Rapid, the Tacoosch, the Ogantz, and the Sturgeon rivers, and the value of the timber that has been borne down on these arteries of Delta County out into the markets of the world is so fabulous, that it goes, according to expert estimation, into billions of dollars. However, few of our children know anything of this, or of the varied phases of the history of the rivers right in our very midst. What I regret is, that the love of the child for the local spots, through a mental and a heart acquaintance with their history, is in some inexplicable manner lamentably neglected.

I forebear, ladies and gentlemen, to pursue further this very interesting subject. In conclusion I ask you to observe the banner above your heads and the words upon the escutcheon of Michigan recorded there: *Si Quaeris Peninsulan Amoenam, Circumspice*. "If thou seekest a beautiful Peninsula, look about thee." A sentiment true and wonderful. But unless we do more than admire and congratulate ourselves; unless we love this State, with our heart's love, and all that it contains—that little river, that little hill, that stretch of woods, that meadow lot, that little village, with all its history, where we were born, and where our fathers and mothers lived—unless we love these, how will you speak to me of a larger patriotism? The larger patriotism, that must rush out to defend the nation, is born from the home ties, from the soil where we lived and loved, and where all the little triumphs and tragedies of our lives took place.

Now, my friends, I ask you to extend the sentiment of this escutcheon, which to most of the Lower Peninsula people only means the Southern Peninsula (so at least we think in the North) to embrace the Cloverland of the North. Cross over the Straits, and there you will not find the wastes, the inhospitable, uncivilized district that the common fancy portrays; but you will find instead, a high degree of civilization, in many respects incomparable. You will find agriculture well under way, for the valleys of the Escanaba, and the Ford, in the county of Delta, are the most fertile in Michigan. You will behold well kept public highways, that by comparison with some of those of Lower Michigan, will make you blush with shame. You will find bustling cities, daily newspapers edited with great competency, mining and milling activities that are the marvel of the Republic; and crowning all, well equipped schools and churches, that are our pride and glory. If, therefore, you seek a beautiful, romantic, productive and historic Peninsula, look not alone below the Straits, but also above; better still, go across the Straits in October with your great Society, and join us in the inauguration of a new epoch in preserving the records of the industries and institutions, and of the great lives that have been lived there.

I have had great honor in speaking to you tonight. I have

come here with great pleasure,—yes, with more than pleasure, with love! because I love my native Delta more and more, and I know that out of that love springs my love for Michigan and my Nation. By this right, tonight, I stand before you, and with all the spirits of the pioneers, men and women of the noble past, I salute the majesty of our Commonwealth, our magnificent Peninsular home.

THE SPIRIT OF THE TIMES¹

BY HON. WOODBRIDGE N. FERRIS, LL.D.

BIG RAPIDS

MR. CHAIRMAN, and Members of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society: After listening to this magnificent address by Father Barth, I find it exceedingly embarrassing to think of attempting anything like an adequate discussion of the theme that has been chosen for me. I shall always be inspired by the address that I have listened to. It has carried me back into the days of my own childhood's experience with learning history, and made keener the edge of one of my greatest regrets, that I had to pick up my early knowledge of history without guidance of the kind of which Father Barth has spoken. I suppose there are few men in Michigan, or in the United States, who as boys learned so little general history as your present speaker. But I was a lover of local history, and in an untaught way tried to find out all I could about things and people about me. I instinctively read biographies. The lives of great men had a charm for me. What history I know has come largely through biography, and if Emerson is right in what he says about history, then I have indirectly become exceedingly interested in this subject. I am hoping for great things in Michigan, both for the Upper Peninsula and for the Lower Peninsula, along these exceedingly important lines which you have heard so ably discussed by Father Barth.

Now I am to talk to you, informally, a very little while, on the subject that has been chosen for me, "The Spirit of the Times." I am very glad that the makers of this program did not presume that the present Governor of Michigan is a historian, or that he even knows any history; if they had made that mistake, it would have been fatal to me. - I admit in the beginning that the his-

¹An address delivered at the Annual Meeting of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, Lansing, May 25, 1916. (Stenographically reported).

torian, or some other observer, would probably follow a trend of thought different from that which I shall follow; but I am obliged to follow my own trend, with what little information I may have, right or wrong. Fortunately for me, "The Spirit of the Times" does not compel me to go deeply into history; at least I shall not attempt to discuss the subject from what may be the historian's point of view.

The first thing I wish to call your attention to in relation to the spirit of the times is, the change that has come over us politically. Today, the spirit of the times asks you, and asks me, to keep everlastingly in mind, not so much a political organization, as men and policies; these two must ever go together—we can not get along with policies alone; we must have men and policies. This is true of the Nation, of the State, and of the City. I am glad to witness, in this political spirit of the times, the recognition of a truth which it is not necessary for me to dwell upon tonight; we have come to realize the importance, not only of men and policies; we have come to recognize the fact, that these men who have policies, have also sufficient independence today to speak frankly their minds as to the needs of our Nation.

Along with this independence, and as a necessary corollary of it, there has come the recognition of women. I was glad to hear Father Barth speak of the economic factor in history. Woman today is an important factor in our industrial and economic life. It does not matter now how she has come to enter this life, so far as concerns the truth of the fact that she has arrived there. It does not matter now whether it is because of our neglect, or whether she has been forced there by our industrial system—she is there, and is an important factor, and she is now asking for the rights and privileges which we men enjoy. Why should she not have them? If she is to compete for her place in the industrial world, why should she longer be handicapped by the outworn restrictions of days that belong to a past condition, that are gone—forever gone. I wish to say to any doubters here tonight, that the hand-writing is on the wall—that there is not the slightest question as to what the spirit of the times has written there; woman is going to be given, in this great democracy of ours,

every privilege, and every right, that man enjoys. There is absolutely no escape from it, even if we would escape. And let me say to the men present tonight, to quiet any needless fears, that the women are not going to enjoy all, or even the larger part, of the fruits of the change. Men are going to profit, in certain ways possibly more than the women can hope to profit. I say to the women here tonight, and to the women everywhere in this broad State of Michigan, I welcome you, and welcome the splendid achievements you have made, in spite of our withholding our encouragement and our help. I wish to congratulate you upon that progress, and upon the no less certain fact that you are destined to have, in the near future, the glorious heritage of equal privileges for which you have struggled.

In the business world, the spirit of the times tells us that "efficiency" is the watchword; and I wish to say just a word on that subject. I am inclined to think that undue emphasis has been put upon the progress that "efficiency" makes, in determining how a greater and better output can be produced. If efficiency keeps its eye only along that line, it will eventually fall down. It is highly significant, that up to the present hour we have quite failed to enlist the hearty enthusiasm of the employee in our efficiency plans. Any efficiency plan that does not approach employee and employer precisely alike, on the human basis, is a failure, and must ever be a failure. The spirit of the times now points to a kind of efficiency which shall ultimately bring to employer and employee alike, the wholesome fruits of human effort, to be in turn resolved into larger profits, for both.

I said to a man from the Northern Peninsula tonight: "Now that your portion of the State is prospering splendidly, and copper is thirty-nine cents a pound, is it not high time you were recognizing the fact that the man who toils under the earth should be a sharer in that splendid gain and prosperity; because, without the man under the ground, in your mines, you could not get your copper, your mines would be valueless, and your prosperity would disappear." He thought it was time. The lessons of history, and the spirit of the Present, must guide us in recognizing the importance of profit-sharing up in that important arm of the

commonwealth. And along with profit-sharing, the spirit of the times points to cooperation. The lack of efficient cooperation between labor and capital is one of the serious weaknesses in the present much eulogized system of "efficiency." But I have not the time to dwell upon those things.

I come naturally to the spirit of the times in education, in relation to world history; for there is going on today a great revolution in ideals and methods of education. The unprecedented development of science, during the last century, is responsible in large measure for the modifications of our courses of study. It has caused new emphasis to be put on vocational studies. It has forced the cry in education today, that first of all, every boy and every girl shall be trained to earn a living. This qualification is important. And so we are putting a tremendous emphasis upon the vocational feature; but we must not forget that "earning a living" is but a means to an end. The chief end is "living." In emphasizing how to earn a living, it will be a fatal error if we forget to train our boys and girls in the greatest of arts, the "art of living." The spirit of the times in education is putting a tremendous emphasis upon the training of man as an instrumentality. I deplore that one-sided educational trend. It is not the philosophy that we have heard expounded here tonight. It must not be lost out of sight that man as an instrumentality is a poor thing without personality. Personality *is* the man. And so some of the things that have been pushed into the back-ground in our educational scheme, must soon come into their own again—history, and drama, and poetry, and music, and art, the great cultural subjects, training in which prepares us in the higher sense truly to "live."

But the thing which I care most about in the education of the future is education for all the people, all the time. It is too bad that the intelligence of this country should longer accept the old traditional view of education, as a thing for children only—a thing to be got through with in our teens, and then put away on the shelf, to be pulled out on emergencies. Why so much talk about a "school age," when the only real school age is a life-time. Father Barth has aptly given us the illustration of training the right hand

and the right arm in efficiency and neglecting the left; is not that exactly what we do in our present educational system? Today we have outside of the traditional "school age," as many people who are worthy of the benefits of our educational system as we have in the traditional classes; and we have about twenty millions of boys and girls of school age in this country of ours who receive only in part, and in small part, the benefits of our schools.

My plea in Michigan—and it will be my plea to the last breath I draw, and the last word I speak—is education for all children, all men, and all women, of Michigan, all the people in all our States, all the time. Our great educational system, our splendid equipment, is applied to only one-third of our citizens. Why should not a state educational system have in it a place for fathers and mothers, for girls in stores and shops, for boys and men in factories, where they may go and feed their hungry souls. The spirit of the times clearly points out that we have not yet touched the A. B. C's of this subject, of the possibilities for real efficiency involved in an educational system of this scope, which shall educate for personality, as well as for instrumentality, to satisfy in the highest sense the hungry lives of all the people.

I believe in the gospel of work. The spirit of the times is pointing with new force and new enthusiasm to the invigorating power of work. We are coming to recognize that no man, even if he inherit his millions, can free himself, as a patriotic American citizen, from the responsibility of actually doing useful and serviceable work. I go so far as to say, that if we disregard the philosophy of work, and accept the theory of education which tens of thousands of fathers and mothers today practically embrace when they send their sons and daughters to our colleges and universities, in order that some how, some way, they may not have to pass through the hardships which are involved in work,—then we have reached the beginning of the end. Fathers and mothers forget, that it is the work, the down-right hardships, which they have gone through, that have made them the successful, useful, and happy fathers and mothers they are—real fathers, real mothers, real American citizens, worth while.

I hear fathers and mothers say, "We will not allow our boys

and girls to travel the rocky road we traveled." All right; I will tell you something; that is the reason why there are so many of those boys in our prisons in Michigan—not the girls; we have no place to put girls in our prisons; we take care of them in another way. Now you may think I am wrong in what I state about the boys. Let me say to you that a very careful study of hundreds of personal interviews convinces me that these boys in our prisons, somehow, somewhere, have lost their view in regard to the importance of work. "The devil finds work for idle hands to do," is as true as you live. It is as true today as when he drove Adam and Eve from the Garden of Paradise. If you want a true view of the meaning of life without work, read Milton's Paradise Lost. There is no quicker way to lose a paradise, if you have one, than to try to live without work; and there is no surer way of gaining one than by work. And I mean by work, manual work—at least some manual work. I have said, a thousand times or more, that bank officials, schoolmasters, doctors, lawyers, and preachers, would be better men by doing manual labor—some manual labor, daily. Show me a man with flabby muscles, and I will show you a man with a flabby Will—and Will is the motor power of life. But not for this alone should they do manual labor. The touch with the tool, with the sod, is a touch with the millions who toil, by whose sweat the earth produces—a humanizing touch with the great brotherhood of humanity. You could not take from me my garden in Big Rapids. I would let you have almost every other commercial possession I have, but I could not let you have that. And I would not disgrace myself by hiring somebody else to work in it. The privilege of digging in that soil belongs to me. I have a right to what is to be found there—better health, better spirits, better thoughts, a better man and a better citizen. I want to say to you that since being Governor of Michigan I have been in contact with the work in our prisons, in Jackson Prison, and I find that the thing most regenerating in the lives of those men there, is work—good hard work; that eight or ten years of honest useful work, is the only thing that will actually let those men out of the hell of their own lives, and point them towards Heaven.

A woman came into my office one day to appeal for her young son, twenty years of age, not quite twenty-one, who had held up the clerk in the Metropole Hotel, in Detroit. He was sentenced for five years. I could not conscientiously parole him at the end of two years, because he needed four or five years; he had been a parasite in his home, and a parasite in his community, and I felt that for real achievement it would take at least five years to put into his muscle and brain and constitution a reasonable regard for the righteous and regenerating power of work. At the end of five years it is barely possible that this mother will owe the State a debt of gratitude for bringing her boy out of darkness into light. And in a measure we all need that kind of training. I do not mean in prisons—not by any means—but the opportunity for work. Mind, I am speaking of *work*, not *drudgery*. There is a difference between work and drudgery. Drudgery is work beyond one's strength; work is re-creation, new creation.

I want to say a word right here about work and play. What is play? Did you ever help make a snow fort? Did you ever when you were a boy walk two miles on a hot day with your chum and wade to your knees in mud and water to gather a mess of cow-slips for greens? Did you ever play a game of foot-ball? Did you ever work harder? Work! It probably would not take a tithe of the same energy to split a pile of wood. You were doing it *with* somebody; it was a change from the routine; and you had your mind unconsciously on the pot of gold at the end of the rainbow. Now the spirit of the times points a step further. It has written in large letters SYSTEMATIZED, ORGANIZED RECREATION FOR MEN AND WOMEN. Some of you men sitting here may say, "O yes, it is all right for boys and girls to play, but men and women—it is beneath them." Why yes, if you want to die, if you are in a hurry to get to the cemetery, it is all right for you to entertain that notion. You are on your way, and you will arrive. If at sixty, or seventy, or eighty, you are ready to quit living—just quit playing. But if you want to be hale and hearty at eighty, play! Get in with the boys and girls, and get acquainted with them. If you are not used to it, it may be a little awkward at first, but they will enjoy that, and

you will enjoy them. Learn to play, if you have forgotten how. It is about time in America that we should get out of our heads the notion that boys and girls are to be corralled, and labelled, "boys and girls." No wonder there is a slow disintegration in the American home. Somehow, some way, I am pessimistic enough to feel that loyalty in the American home is a lost art. I hope I am wrong.

These are very commonplace things I am saying, but they are very fundamental. I hope some of you good people will find your way to Grand Rapids this year when the National Association for Play and Recreation is held. I think the organization has been in existence eight or nine years. The farmers of course laugh at what I say; they think it is sentiment; and probably they think I am a suitable subject for some of the minor asylums. But I tell them that if they would get together once a week, say on Wednesday, and play base-ball—have a real fine game, taking in the boys with the old fellows, and get acquainted—they would raise better crops, and have fun doing it. I leave you to figure out who are the candidates for the asylum.

Another word written large by the spirit of the times is HEALTH. We are coming, in Michigan particularly, to realize the supreme value of health. I have been wondering how far the members of this Society have been interested in a certain movement that is going on in the State of Michigan. It is of supreme importance that you and I should do a little something to recognize the laws of God as written in our bodies. I wish I could make men and women understand that the laws of health are just as sacred as the Decalogue. We go along, from day to day, year in and year out, most marvelous as it may seem for intelligent people, apparently in the blissful superstition that God Almighty takes care of children and fools.

If we need to look after the health of our bodies, so do we need to protect the health of our body politic. I will only touch upon the subject of patriotism, for it has been discussed here this evening most eloquently. I do feel a little sensitive, however, on one point. Some of my friends—they consider themselves my enemies—are not quite sure that I have the kind of patriotism

that the spirit of the times seems to have emblazoned on the sky in crimson. I rather think there is some reasonable doubt about the truth of their conclusions. The kind of patriotism I have been trying to teach for the last thirty years in Michigan, is the kind of patriotism that begins in the home, and works out from the home into the Nation. When I shall presently have occasion to speak to the boys in blue, at Grand Rapids on Decoration Day, I shall recall to them that when they went out to the great Civil War from '61 to '65, they were boys—not men of thirty, or forty, or fifty years; the great armies of the North were made up of boys, hundreds of thousands of boys, under the age of twenty-one; and yet, did ever an army in the world go forth and achieve, in larger degree, what was seemingly impossible, than did our boys in blue? The patriotism that comes from the heart, and soul, and loyalty of youth, is the patriotism we care for. If I understand the spirit of the times aright, the boys of today, 1916, have in them the same love of country, the same high patriotism, as had their grandfathers who fought in the Civil War. If they have not, then what apology have you to make for yourself? That is the question.

I am in favor of preparedness. I have always been in favor of an adequate navy, and an adequate standing army. But I am not in favor of commercializing militarism. Unaccountably, people seem to have lost hope, like the case of the man who sent a letter I received recently, saying a certain clergyman, in Monroe, preached on the subject, "Are we in the grip of Evil?" The whole tone of the letter carried the idea that the world is rapidly approaching dissolution; that the devil had taken full control, and was now driving the world head-on to perdition. I wrote back to him a consoling letter. I said to him, that although I was neither a prophet nor a historian, yet I knew enough about human nature to realize, that the whole world cannot be insane, except at moments at a time, and that out of this awful conflagration in Europe there will come a return to good sense and intelligence, and to an appreciation of what has been worked out in this country. The secret of our power, as a Nation, lies in three watchwords of the Declaration of In-

dependence: Life, Liberty, and the Pursuit of Happiness. We had to come to our senses, with an awful cost of treasure and lives, in the great Civil War. The trouble with Europe today is, as with us then, their lack of democracy. It is fast driving them to destruction. I shall not shed very many tears over the brave men who have fallen in the Great War, because that would be useless. Millions upon millions of splendid men of the great civilizations of Europe lie sleeping the final sleep tonight; my heart aches not for them, but for the mothers, the wives, the children, whose hearts are bleeding for the sons, the husbands, the fathers—these women and children, who are not only to suffer to the last breath they draw, but whose children are to carry in the future, if militarism must grow, the endless burden which crushes out all that is noblest in life, indeed which makes it a serious question whether life under those conditions is even desirable. Therefore, my hope is in another kind of patriotism, the patriotism of the heart, of the soul, of the character, which dares to put its trust in law and order. I believe in the kind of patriotism which has made possible on this continent a great fortless boundary line, three thousand miles in extent, on which not a single material fortification stands today. Not a single gun is mounted, anywhere, on the entire boundary today between the United States and Canada, from ocean to ocean. Why? Because these nations are fortified in the hearts of the people. Spiritual forces, cooperative forces have made for mutual understanding, and the peaceful adjustment of differences, and this notwithstanding the fact that these two peoples are made up of the most heterogeneous racial and national populations that could be gathered from the ends of the earth. I believe in the patriotism of the home, of the city, of the county, of the State, and of the United States, and I believe there is still room for a higher and a larger patriotism, a patriotism which shall recognize that all humanity, everywhere, is entitled to enjoy the fruits of cooperative democracy, and of peace.

As I watch the finger moved upon the scroll of the future by the Spirit of the Times, I observe that words are written there concerning religion. That this is a vital issue, one in which there

is really a profound interest today, is evident from the fact that lay speakers find it a delicate subject to discuss; but it is not so delicate as it was twenty-five years ago, when people were inclined to keep it in air-tight compartments, quite away from every other interest, which they called secular. Some people are worrying because they think religion is getting mixed up these days too much with things of this world. I get letters every month from a certain man who is evidently collecting a certain kind of data that he thinks will answer all sorts of conundrums. Now if he would only take the time and trouble to look around his own home town, he would find right there his answer to most of his questions—Why men do not attend church? Is religion dying a slow but sure death? Is the end of the church in sight?—Too bad the vision of even the humblest man is not able to see that the world was never so religious as it is at this hour—O, yes, in spite of the European war, where strange as it may seem, each nation thinks it is fighting the great battle for civilization, and that the salvation of the world depends upon its success. When their religion shall get to be a little bit broader; when in an ordinary fist-fight we do not appeal to God Almighty to give us his personal help in punching the other fellow; when in our prayers we cease to pray that the rain may fall in our garden even if there is not enough to go round for the other fellow's yard—we will then be able to get a little closer to God. If God does not include in the essence of his Being the highest that we can conceive, then I think it would be well to revise our ideas about God. What is the "spirit of the times" but God, moving in the affairs of men? And if God moves in the affairs of men, how will you keep religion out of business, out of international relations, out of any relations that men and women have with one another on the face of the earth? "The kingdom of God is within you"—among you—the very essence of right relationships one with another. And not only does God work in the human, the animate, but in the so-called "inanimate"—there is no real "inanimate." The very clod is animate. Your crops would not grow on your farms if it were not. You cannot walk across the yard of the Capitol, or across your fields, and not get a vision of the

universal power that is working in the blades of grass, working in the flowers, working in the leaves of the trees, the same Power that works in the souls of men.

We need today to practice the religion that Abraham Lincoln practiced. He was not so much concerned about whether God was on his side as about whether he was on God's side. I welcome the coming of that day. And it is coming. The living God—the God of other selfishness—is working and getting into the hearts of men; we are beginning to see ourselves in others, our otherselves. That is the essence of democracy, the essence of Christianity, the essence of true living. Real religion has not changed any more than the principle of life has changed. We adapt it in different ways, through different religious organizations, meeting different needs, but they all serve the same end, to make these three words of the Lord's Prayer more emphatic and more real than ever in the history of the world: "Thy Kingdom Come." We are anxious to have Heaven here, at least to have it begin here—and I venture to say that no one wants Hell here, although people sometimes talk and act in a manner that would certainly bring it, if they could have their way. I am sure I cannot be hurting the feelings of anyone here. I cannot imagine that anyone can be sufficiently intelligent to take interest in the deep things which concern the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society and not be wholeheartedly with me in these views. If there are any such, I beg of you, let a fresh breeze into that musty chamber of your soul, where you have so long kept your religion, and air it out, in the name of suffering humanity, and the crying need for vital living in this day of the coming of the Kingdom of God upon earth as it is in Heaven.

I did not mean to preach you a sermon. But I feel better to get some of these things said. I could tell you some more things I have in mind, if I had the time. I have said enough for tonight. These things are worthy of thought. You know them as well as I do, and perhaps you do not live them any better than I do. I thank you for this privilege of thinking over with you some of these fundamental things of life.

THE FIRST BANK IN MICHIGAN¹

BY WILLIAM L. JENKS, M. A.

PORT HURON

WHEN Governor Hull and Judge Woodward arrived at Detroit in the summer of 1805 to assume their positions in the government of the new Territory of Michigan, they found the town in ashes with practically all the dwellings destroyed and the inhabitants huddled in tents, hastily built sheds and dug-outs awaiting their coming. With the exception of the small lots within the stockade upon which the former houses had been built, practically all the land belonged to the United States and there was no law authorizing its division and sale.

The officials realized at once, and in this they were soon followed by the people, that it would not be wise to rebuild the town upon the old restricted site; it was determined to bring the necessities of the situation to Congress at its session in December so that appropriate legislation could be enacted, and the Governor and Judge Woodward were selected to go to Washington as the representatives of the citizens and secure the needed legislation. Accordingly, after passing a few laws covering the most urgent matters and making enough appointments to supply the necessary officials, the Governor and Judge left Detroit for Washington on October 11, 1805. Gov. Hull remained in Washington until the early part of 1806, when he went on to Newton, Mass., his old home, while Judge Woodward remained in Washington until

¹The banking history of Michigan is full of interest and instruction. The Detroit Bank of 1806, the early chartered banks, the "wildcat" and "red dog" banks, the later chartered banks and the present system of supervised banks, together form a connected evolutionary course of banking operations which discloses many of the immutable laws which must always govern currency and banking. This sketch of the Detroit Bank, based largely upon contemporary papers and documents, may prove of value as a phase of the early history of Michigan, and as a chapter in the history of banking in Michigan.

after Congress adjourned the following March, and had the satisfaction of obtaining a part of the legislation he had journeyed so far to obtain.

Governor Hull, upon arriving at his old home, renewed his acquaintance with the business and professional men of Newton and Boston, and undoubtedly by reason of his former official positions and good military record, and as the Governor of a considerable western Territory, was highly regarded. Among his old and new friends were several who had large thoughts of obtaining a good share of the large and valuable western fur trade which up to that time had been practically monopolized by the English and Canadians. Prominent among these were Russell Sturgis, Nathaniel Parker, Dudley S. Bradstreet, and Henry Bass, Jr., all merchants of good standing in the business world of Boston. They argued that New York and Boston were much more favorable posts for this business than Montreal and Quebec, and that American merchants had decided advantages over the British, in that they could select their market from all Europe and China while the British were compelled to ship direct to London.

Detroit had then been for many years the center of a large fur business, mostly conducted by merchants with Montreal connections; the plan to make it the seat of a new, large and extended enterprise, to be financed and conducted by and in the interest of Americans, seemed plausible, and it is probable enough that the original promoters had such a plan in mind. However, it is certain that the petition which was drawn up at Boston, dated March 31, 1806, addressed to the Governor and Judges of Michigan and signed by Russell Sturgis, Henry Bass, Jr., Benjamin Wheeler, Samuel Coverly, Nathaniel Parker and Barzillai Homes, contained some important mis-statements. They stated that they had for several years been largely interested in prosecuting the peltry trade in the District of Michigan and had experienced great hazard and inconvenience in the transmission of specie to so great a distance; that the rapid improvements and flourishing trade of the Territory had induced them to extend their trade and connections more largely there, and that many purposes of public as well as private advantage would be greatly

promoted by an Office of Discount and Deposit at the Capital of the district; wherefore they prayed for an Act of Incorporation of a Bank with a capital of not less than \$80,000 nor more than \$400,000.

The facts seem to be that none of them had at that time or ever had had any interest in the fur trade of Michigan. To describe the situation in Michigan as one of rapid improvements and flourishing trade was certainly hyperbole, and the fur business as actually carried on in the locality where the furs were obtained was almost entirely one of barter, practically no money being used. Undeniably a bank of deposit and discount would be a convenience and advantage to the few traders and dealers, as currency was scarce and exchange on Eastern points difficult to get, sometimes for considerable periods limited to the drafts drawn on Washington and Philadelphia by the government and army officials.

April 1, the day after he received the petition, Governor Hull wrote to Judge Woodward, still at Washington, "A very rich and respectable Company of Merchants in Boston have agreed to make an establishment in our Territory to carry on the fur Trade—They will place a Capital of one hundred thousand Dollars in the business in the first instance. They have petitioned our government for a Bank—I have ventured to give them such assurances that they will immediately make all their arrangements. All the shares are now subscribed, excepting one quarter part which is left for the People of the Territory. That quarter they will take if the people there do not wish for it. It is impossible that a Company of more wealth, intelligence and spirit could have been formed."

The assurances given by the Governor were so strong that the interested parties made very complete arrangements for the enterprise, and even selected their cashier for the new Bank; choosing William Flanagan, who at the time, was the First Teller of the Boston Exchange Office, a concern which had been incorporated in Massachusetts in 1804 to deal in "current bills," and which was already proving a thorn in the flesh of the conservative bankers of Boston. Among the Directors of this in-

stitution were Nathaniel Parker and David S. Eaton. George Odiorne was its Treasurer. At a little later period Dudley S. Bradstreet was also a Director.

In April, 1806, Governor Hull started on his return to Detroit, having arranged that his wife and family should follow him the next month. The prospective Cashier came on with the Hull family, bringing with him his bond as cashier in the sum of fifteen thousand dollars, signed by all the petitioners—except Russell Sturgis, and in addition by five new associates in the enterprise—a considerable amount in specie, and a safe-door and bar-iron for use in the construction of the vault in the new bank building.

The Governor arrived in Detroit June 7, and his family arrived the following month; but as Judge Woodward had not yet returned, no legislation could be had to incorporate the bank. The views of the Judge were thereupon assumed to be favorable; and without awaiting his return, a lot for the bank was selected, and mechanics who had been brought from Boston to build the Governor's house were set at work upon the new bank building under the charge of Benjamin Woodworth, who became one of the best known citizens of Detroit. This lot was upon the north side of Jefferson Avenue, a short distance west of Randolph Street, and the building was of brick, one and one-half stories in height and thirty-six feet square, and cost about \$8,000. It will be seen that this was an ambitious start for a banking institution in a small town of less than 1,000 inhabitants, surrounded by hundreds of miles of unbroken forest.

Judge Woodward arrived in Detroit September 3, and with him came Mr. Parker and Mr. Bradstreet, the former the largest subscriber to the enterprise; their arriving together, however, was said by Judge Woodward to have been purely fortuitous. The Boston men brought with them enough money in golden guineas to make with the sum brought by Flanagan the total of \$20,000, which was for use in paying upon the subscriptions to the stock.

After Judge Woodward's arrival, the Governor and Judges met in their legislative capacity for the first time on September 6; on that day the petition for the incorporation of the Bank

was presented by Governor Hull, and it was at once referred to him as a Committee to draft and bring in a bill covering the subject.

The Governor promptly reported a bill naming as the incorporators the Massachusetts associates, fixing the corporate life at thirty years, and the capital at \$400,000. Judge Woodward opposed all these features; insisted that the citizens of Detroit have an opportunity to subscribe for stock to any extent they desired, that the corporate life be extended and the authorized capital increased. The chief argument of the Judge was that in this way all intrigues for renewal of charters, increase of capital and additional banks could be avoided, and that only such capital would be taken out as could be profitably used. Such an institution he said should be a permanent Territorial one, to be continued as long as banks existed; as it might be disapproved at any time if its privileges were abused. The other member of the legislative body, Judge Bates, voted with the Governor, and the bill would have been passed as reported had not the promoters feared the ultimate effect of Judge Woodward's opposition, who was at that time very popular in the Territory by reason of his success at Washington in obtaining desired legislation; and the bill by their request, was amended in those three particulars, making the corporate life 101 years and the authorized capital one million dollars. The bill then passed unanimously. It contained six sections: the first, fixing the capital, divided it into ten thousand shares, and limited the time for stock subscription to four days. The second section made the subscribers a corporation with a life of 101 years, with the name, "The President, Directors and Company of the Detroit Bank." The third section provided for the management of the bank's affairs by a President and four Directors, and for stockholders voting by proxy. The fourth section provided a number of details in the conduct of the business, and made its bills transferable by delivery; it also authorized branch offices for discount and deposit anywhere. The fifth section declared that the bills when they should become payable on demand in gold or silver, should be receivable in all payments to the Territory. And the last section authorized the Governor to subscribe for stock in behalf of the Territory.

To the modern view, such a charter certainly seems sufficiently liberal. The wildest promoter could hardly have asked for more. It contained no regulation upon the amount of notes, nor any provision whatever for any security for the issues or for their redemption. There was no requirement that any particular portion of the capital should be paid in, nor any limitation upon either debts or loans. In short it is very likely the Boston associates prepared it themselves, and that the legislative body ignorantly swallowed it.

The law creating the Territory authorized the Governor and Judges or a majority of them, to adopt and publish laws from the original States, and it was customary in enacting a law to specify the State from which the law or any particular section was adopted. In this instance, the first section was stated to be adopted from the laws of Maryland and Virginia; but a search through all the laws of both States to find any similar provision limiting the time for subscription, would be in vain. Section two is said to be based upon the laws of Kentucky, Maryland, Massachusetts, New York, Pennsylvania and Virginia. The important feature of this section was the corporate life, and while in this case the life was fixed at 101 years, in no other state where a bank existed did it exceed twenty years, and there was no bank in existence in Kentucky. In some of the other sections there were clauses or sentences which were really similar to bank charters in one or more of the other States, but the completed whole was unique—it had no model.

It must not be thought, however, that the legislative body acted without any precedent in those features which seem to the modern view so indefensible. It is difficult not to read into the past our present knowledge, and to see clearly the standpoint of the actors of a century ago. Governor Hull was a man of excellent record as a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and after that struggle was over he settled down at Newton, Mass., the home of his wife's father; besides taking an active and honorable part in the State Militia, he became an office-holder of some consequence, a justice of the peace, Judge of Common Pleas, and State Senator. He was, however, somewhat vain, impulsive,

easily influenced, and inexperienced and untrained in business. Judge Bates was at that time a young man of twenty-nine years who had lived in Detroit since he was twenty and had never known other business experience. Judge Woodward was much the most forceful character of the three, a student at Columbia College, a lawyer of considerable practice in Washington, a man of acute logical mind, with a strong tendency to theory.

It is very probable that the promoters, themselves from Massachusetts, had the original draft of their bill based upon the charter of the Massachusetts Bank chartered in 1784. That charter was silent upon the issue of notes, and upon the payment of the capital, as well as in other vital respects it may well have been the model for the Detroit Bank. The charter of the Massachusetts Bank originally was perpetual, but in this and some of the other important respects, amendments were made before 1806, of which the promoters were aware, but of which the Judges at least were, no doubt, ignorant.

Judge Woodward, who lived in Washington from 1797 until his appointment, was undoubtedly familiar with the terms of the charters of the Bank of Alexandria, chartered by the legislature of Virginia in 1792, and of the Bank of Columbia chartered by the legislature of Maryland in 1793, both of which banks were prominent institutions of the District of Columbia. In an article published by Woodward in 1801, he refers to these banks and discusses the question whether the erection of a bank by the legislature of a Territory would be a violation of the faith of the United States pledged to the Bank of the United States. Neither of these bank charters contained any restrictions upon the issues or provided any security for them.

The act creating the Detroit Bank was adopted September 19; the subscription books were opened the next day, and by the law were to be closed at sunset September 24, which left four days for subscription, as one of the intervening days was Sunday. The Boston party was of course prepared with its subscriptions, having originally expected to take all the stock. When the books were finally closed, the Boston people had 9,507 shares, and the Detroit people, including the Territory of Michigan, 483

shares. Of these Solomon Sibley, James Henry and Elijah Brush had each 100 shares, Dr. William Brown 50, James May 46; Francis LeBaron, Judge Griffin (who had just arrived in the Territory), Capt. S. T. Dyson, Robert and James Abbott, Lieut. Jonathan Eastman, Lieut. Henry B. Brevoort, and the Territory of Michigan each ten shares. James and John McGregor, Gov. Hull, Richard Pattinson, Hugh R. Martin, five shares each; William Gilkinson, James and Francis Lasselle, two shares each, and William McD. Scott, Gabriel Godfrey, Jr., and Judge Woodward one share each. Of the Boston party, Nathaniel Parker took 3,957 shares, Dudley S. Bradstreet 3,400, Andrew Dexter, Jr. 1,000 shares, George Odiorne and William Flanagan 250 shares each; Benjamin Wheeler and Samuel Coverly each 200 shares; Henry Bass, Jr. 120 shares, and Barzillai Homes 130 shares. Russell Sturgis had apparently retired from the proposition; it may have been his interest that Mr. Dexter took over.

The Bank thus created was a true pioneer; it had no neighbor west of the Alleghanies. The Bank of Kentucky received its charter December 27, 1806, and the Miami Exporting Company, which was incorporated in April, 1803, with banking privileges, did not begin to utilize those features of its charter until March, 1807, and these were the only institutions in the West authorized to do a banking business prior to 1808; although the Kentucky Insurance Company, incorporated in December, 1802, for the purpose of insuring boats and cargoes, had in its charter a simple appearing clause—that its notes payable to bearer should pass by delivery only—which was utilized to a considerable extent for note issues as currency, and was thought to have been intentionally framed to deceive the Legislature.

Mr. Gentle, at that time a resident of Detroit but a British subject, who was violently antagonistic to the Governor and Judges of Michigan because of some difficulty with them over his right to property in Detroit, claimed in his attacks upon the Governor and Judge Woodward, that when subscriptions to the stock were first offered it was stated by the promoters that \$25 per share would be called in at once, but that when no subscribers were found the payment was reduced to \$2. Silas Farmer in his

account of the Detroit Bank relied entirely upon Gentle's communications to the Pittsburgh and Philadelphia newspapers in which he made many references to the organization of the Bank and the people connected with it. When comparison is made of Gentle's statements with documentary facts, they very often are shown to be unreliable and grossly prejudiced. Judge Woodward wrote in January, 1808, that "Seven per cent was all that was expected to be called for unless after the lapse of many years, and two per cent was the first demand."

The Detroit subscribers were men of the highest personal, official and business standing. Solomon Sibley and Elijah Brush were lawyers of ability and means, progenitors of the well known Detroit families of those names. James Henry, the Abbotts, the McGregors, Richard Pattinson and Hugh R. Martin were prominent merchants; Capt. Dyson commanded the United States forces then at Detroit, and later married a daughter of John Dodemead, of Detroit; Lieut. Brevoort had charge of the naval force on the Lakes, and was the grandfather of Judge Brevoort. Lieut. Eastman and Dr. Le Baron were also in the United States army, and the latter subsequently became Apothecary General of the United States. Dr. Brown was one of the best known and most active citizens of Detroit, greatly beloved by the Indians for his kindness and ability. James May was prominent in many capacities, as office holder and business man, and William M. Scott was the first Marshal of the Territory and a physician in active practice.

The subscriptions to the stock were completed and the first instalment of two dollars per share called in and paid and the bank organized by the election of Judge Woodward, President, and four Directors, James Henry, Solomon Sibley, Elijah Brush and Dr. William Brown—all men of the highest standing in Detroit—before the middle of October; and the Boston representatives, Parker and Bradstreet, left for home. They intended, if possible, to get some of the Albany and New York fur dealers and capitalists to engage with them and take stock in the bank. Among those who were solicited but declined, were Mr. Riley of Schenectady, who was a considerable trader with the Indians and

later did a large Indian business in Michigan, and Mr. John Jacob Astor of New York.

The organization of the Bank was completed after the election of Judge Augustus B. Woodward as President, by making William Flanagan Cashier. The former had taken out one share and made his first and only payment of \$2 on the stock October 11, 1806. He said that he had foreseen that he would be asked to take a part in the enterprise and had determined to do so to the extent of one share only, and was greatly surprised at his election as President; but it is not difficult to see why that choice was made. Judge Woodward was then 32, a young man born in New York, had lived there, and in Philadelphia and Washington; was well educated and of much natural force, and was besides a personal friend of President Jefferson. He had returned only a short time before from Washington where he had spent some months in obtaining legislation that was urgently needed in clearing up the land situation at Detroit, and was held in high esteem by practically all of the residents of the community. For all these reasons he was the most acceptable and influential head that the new institution could hope to obtain.

In a letter written in January, 1808, Judge Woodward says that Governor Hull aspired to be President of the new institution but received only about one quarter of the votes cast for the office—a fact which may have influenced the Governor's subsequent feeling and action about the Bank.

It was very desirable to surround the Bank with all the favorable influences that could be found, because it was certain that opposition would be encountered. A year later Judge Woodward said that when the bill to create the Bank was before the Governor and Judges he was informed that there would be opposition, and that Mr. Quincy, member of Congress from Boston, would antagonize the Bank; no sooner were the Boston promoters gone from Detroit on their way home than trouble began.

At that time the Philadelphia *Aurora* was one of the most widely read and influential journals published in the United States, and William Duane, its editor, a personal friend of Jefferson, was an able but an extremely and bitterly partisan writer. A

few copies of this paper were taken in Detroit and on October 16, 1806, John Gentle wrote an anonymous letter to Duane describing the new bank project and attacking the Governor and Judge Woodward. On November 19, an editorial appeared in the *Aurora*, evidently based on Gentle's letter. It said in part, "The establishment of a bank in Michigan merits some inquiry. What is the object? Who are the concerned? Whence does the capital come? Under what circumstances? What effect is it intended to produce? Is it calculated for mere speculation and the scheme of speculators, or is it connected with any *other* views? Are the officers of the Government any wise concerned in it? These questions all afford ample subjects of inquiry."

One of the considerable stockholders from the outset was Andrew Dexter, Jr., of Boston, who appeared as a subscriber for 1,000 shares and who probably had much to do with the opposition of Josiah Quincy which led to the Congressional disapproval of the Bank Act and who because of his meteoric career, deserves some attention.

Andrew Dexter, Jr., was born in Brookfield, Mass., March 28, 1779, the son of Andrew Dexter, a merchant of reputation in Boston, whose brother, Samuel Dexter, was United States Senator, Secretary of War, Secretary of the Treasury, and a distinguished lawyer. Andrew graduated at Brown University with the highest honors, in 1796, and studied law with his uncle Samuel. Admitted to the bar in 1800, he practiced law for a time in Boston, but becoming interested in outside speculations, he abandoned his profession and gave his attention entirely to business.

A large number of country banks had come into existence in the small towns of Massachusetts, Maine and New Hampshire, and according to the custom and their charters, emitted large issues of notes which flowed toward Boston, the largest city nearest at hand, and tended to displace the Boston Bank circulation. In the parlance of the time, these outside notes were termed "current money," and in 1804 an institution was chartered by the Massachusetts Legislature with the name of Boston Exchange Office, for the purpose of dealing in this current money.

It was not very successful; however, Dexter had studied the

situation carefully, and concluded that a very profitable business could be effected by controlling banks at long distances from Boston and from each other, whose notes could upon issue be sent to the distant banks and localities, and thus be a long time returning to the place of issue for redemption.

As a first step he secured control at a heavy premium, of the Boston Exchange Office, and then of distant banks in Maine, Rhode Island and Massachusetts, and seems even to have been interested in a bank at Marietta, Ohio; and not long after its creation he became the owner of the Detroit Bank.

There seems to have been no limit to the amount of note issues which his banks could put out; and he would take a large issue from one bank, put it in circulation hundreds of miles away, and when any of it in course of time found its way home for redemption, it would be paid by a draft on the Boston Exchange Office, which would be paid in turn by other current money or notes of some other distant bank. In this way Dexter rapidly acquired apparent large means, and under the delusion that he had a permanent source of wealth, he purchased in 1807 a large centrally located lot in Boston and began the construction of an immense building which he called the Boston Exchange Coffee House. This building was seven stories in height and at that time was the largest business building in existence. Its architecture, however, was not pleasing, although the cost of the structure was nearly \$800,000. This tied up so much of Dexter's means that when in 1809 a combination of conservative Boston bankers under the leadership of Nathan Appleton began a campaign against his chain of banks, by presenting their notes and insisting upon real money in payment, he could not stand the strain and his banks suspended payment; with that, down fell his banking system, and his consequent failure for nearly a million and a quarter dollars was the largest failure in the United States up to that time; the crash was heard and felt for a long distance. He had not fully completed his building at the time, but it was finished later, and continued to be an object of wonder for its size and the many institutions it housed (a hotel, several stores, offices and assembly place) until its destruction by fire November 3, 1818.



BOSTON EXCHANGE COFFEE HOUSE
Reproduced from Memorial History of Boston.

One of the banks controlled by Dexter was the Farmers' Exchange Bank of Glocester, Rhode Island. This bank had an authorized capital of \$100,000, of which less than \$20,000 was paid in, and practically all of this was withdrawn. Dexter bought out eleven of the directors with bank funds and then borrowed \$760,265, upon his notes, which were to be paid when the holders of a majority of the stock of the bank should demand payment. He was not content with the fact that he was the actual owner of a majority of the stock; the notes contained the provision that he should himself determine when the notes were to be paid, the actual form of these notes being:

"I, Andrew Dexter, Jun, do promise the President, Directors and Company of the Farmers Exchange Bank to pay them, or order,Dollars in.....years from this date, with interest at two per cent per annum, it being, however, understood, that said Dexter shall not be called upon to make payment until he thinks proper; he being the principal stockholder and best knowing when it will be proper to pay the same." When the bank failed in 1809 its only available assets were \$86.46 in specie, and it had outstanding \$580,000 in bills.

There were serious charges made at the time of the failure of this bank, and Dexter thought it prudent to leave the country, going to Nova Scotia; but in 1810 he returned to the United States, and settled at Athens, N. Y., where he remained six years, active in many ways but successful in none. In 1816 his father, who was a very successful merchant in Boston, died, leaving him a considerable amount of Georgia land scrip—probably some of the notorious Yazoo scrip which was largely owned in New England. This took him south, where he remained during the rest of his life. He located land with his scrip, and upon one tract laid out the city of Montgomery, Alabama. He built mills about eight miles from that point, which were swept away by a freshet. From 1830 he spent three years, partly in Mobile and partly in Texas and Mexico, locating land, and then returned to Mobile; for a time his plans prospered, but in November, 1837, he contracted yellow fever while helping and nursing a sick friend, and died, leaving his affairs hopelessly embarrassed, as

he had built a very expensive sawmill on one of his properties and to complete it had given a large mortgage on all his property. A typical promoter, and in many ways very modern.

It will be remembered that the Territory of Michigan itself became a subscriber to the stock of the Bank to the extent of ten shares. This was in pursuance of the provision of the act expressly authorizing it. In the Appropriation bill passed November 3, 1806, by the Governor and Judges, twenty dollars was appropriated for paying the first instalment on the Bank shares, and an additional sum not exceeding fifty dollars was authorized for subsequent instalments. This, however, was never called for, and in the summer of 1807 the Territory, like the other subscribers, sold its interest to Andrew Dexter.

When the Boston men left Detroit, they took with them according to John Gentle \$163,000 of the notes of the Bank, signed by A. B. Woodward, President, and William Flanagan, Cashier. These bills were of the denomination of two, five and ten dollars only, and were well engraved upon a peculiar and very thin but strong paper. As there had been paid in but \$20,000, and \$8,000 of this had gone into the bank building, the proportion of coin reserve was not unduly large. It may be asked what was expected to be done with the bills which were taken away. Among the papers of Solomon Sibley in the Burton Historical Library, is one which may throw some light on this question. It is a draft of a paper indicating that the notes were to be taken to Boston, and there loaned for not less than a year, the borrowers agreeing to send to the bank at Detroit upon notice from the Cashier sufficient specie to redeem the specific bills which may have been loaned them. The borrowers were also to have the right of extension upon agreeing to pay one third of the loan in six months after demand of payment should be made, one third in twelve months and one third in eighteen months. If we assume that the Boston Exchange Office, 800 miles away from Detroit, with communication slow and difficult, was the borrower, (which is justified by a letter from Judge Woodward), it may be surmised that the Exchange Office could reasonably

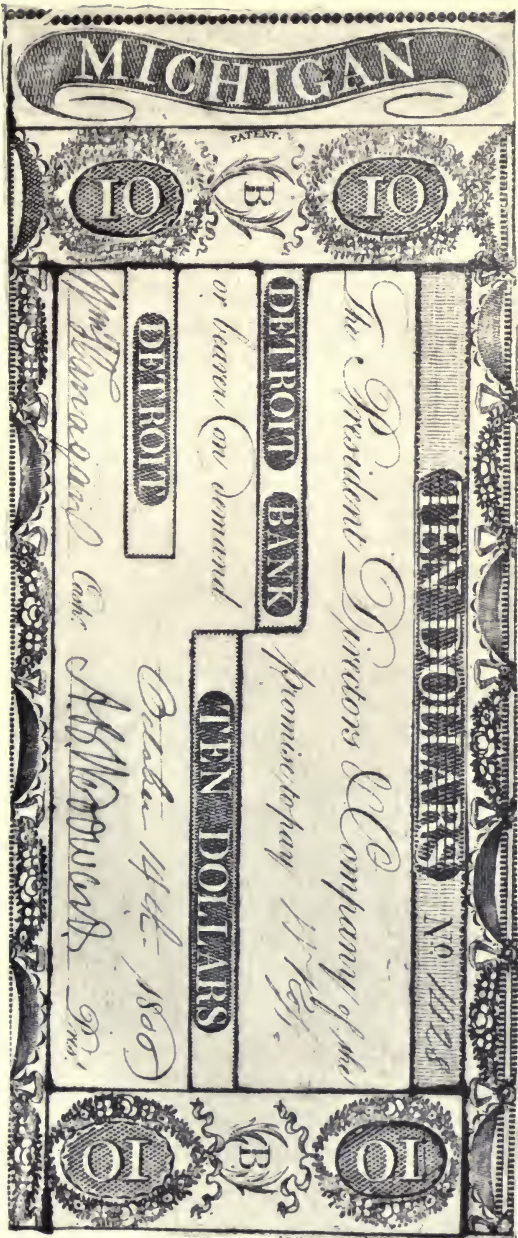


FIG. 6. ORIGINAL IN COLLECTION OF PORT HERON PUBLIC LIBRARY

depend upon a good proportion of the bills never being presented, and none of them without great delays.

With such a system of exchange of "Current bills" as I have outlined, the Detroit bills would be spread around quite rapidly, and as the conservative bankers of Boston saw this new and distant link added to the chain already in existence, they probably bestirred themselves to see if it could not be stricken off. Their member of Congress was Josiah Quincy, a Federalist and stockholder in some of the old established banks in Boston, and when Congress met in December, 1806, he soon began making inquiries. It was one of the provisions in the act creating the Territory of Michigan that Congress reserved the power to disapprove any law adopted by the Governor and Judges.

Stanley Griswold, Secretary of the Treasury, was unfriendly to the Governor, and shortly after the Bank was organized he communicated the fact of its establishment to Albert Gallatin, then Secretary of the Treasury; the latter at once sent for a copy of the act, at the same time writing to Jefferson that the Bank must be either "a landed or a swindling speculation," and that the motives of the Governor should be inquired into.

December 8, 1806, Madison, Secretary of State, also wrote to Governor Hull asking for a copy of the law creating the bank, and the Governor promptly requested Mr. Griswold to forward a copy. This was done, together with all the other laws passed in 1806, and on February 11, 1807, the President sent these to both houses of Congress. In the House of Representatives they were at once referred to a Committee of which Mr. Quincy was a member, and on February 24, he presented a bill disapproving the Detroit Bank Act. On the 28th of the same month it passed the House, and was at once sent to the Senate. March 2 it was referred to a committee of which John Quincy Adams was chairman; he reported it back the same day and it passed the Senate, and was approved by the President the following day; so that after a life of five and one-half months, the Detroit Bank ceased to have existence as a legal corporation.

The opposition in Congress was anticipated, and January 31,

1807, Judge Woodward wrote a long letter to Secretary of State Madison explanatory of the purposes of the bank organizers, and calling attention to the two points upon which he had insisted at the time the act was passed, namely, the repealability of the act at any time it was seen to work improperly, and the placing of the capital at a sum which it could never actually reach. He evidently expected the letter to be laid before Congress, and in it he laid down some general principles relating to money and currency which, while acute and logical and apparently based upon Smith's *Wealth of Nations*, have the same defects as that author displays on this subject—an over-confidence in the knowledge, sagacity and common-sense of the people and in the honesty and enlightened self-interest of the banker. The Judge suggested that if any action were deemed advisable by Congress it should be either in the form of an Act especially referring to the Bank and declaring it subject to repeal at any time, or a general act declaring all Territorial incorporations subject to the repealing power of Congress. This letter was circulated among the members of Congress, according to a letter from Washington published in the *Boston Gazette*, but to no avail in the face of the active and determined opposition, which included Mr. Gallatin, who from his European training and experience would naturally look with disapproval on any bank currency not thoroughly protected by specie, and who was openly hostile to the Bank and anxious to have it suppressed.

As Governor Hull came from Newton, near Boston, he was popularly and properly associated with the Bank's fortunes, and in the *Boston Columbian Centinel*, of March 11, 1807, appeared this item: "The bill to annihilate Hull's Detroit Bank has passed the House nearly unanimously and will probably pass the Senate without much opposition."

A belated attempt to obtain support for the Bank was seen in a communication to the same paper a week later.

"The persons concerned in the establishment of the Bank at Detroit deem it a duty they owe themselves and the public to develop the original motives that led to this establishment, that their conduct might be fairly appreciated.

“They flatter themselves that the enterprise they had in contemplation, of which this bank *was but a part*, involved in it as much public advantage as any enterprise that ever was undertaken; it had nothing less for its object than the diversion of the valuable trade of *Canada* to the ports of *New York* and *Boston*.”

The Bank had, however, ceased legally to exist several days before this appeared.

At this time party spirit ran very high. Burr was under arrest charged with treason against the United States, and to be a “Burrite” was the depth of villainy in the eyes of Jefferson and his followers. Another subject of intense feeling was the Yazoo Frauds, involving the title to several million acres of land in the Yazoo Valley in Mississippi. A large interest in these claims was owned in Massachusetts, and they were vehemently opposed by John Randolph and the upholders of State Rights. Unfortunately for the Bank, its promoters and stockholders were charged with being both “Burrites” and Yazoo Speculators, and Judge Woodward thought it prudent in his letter to Secretary Madison to state that Burr, his agents, emissaries or friends had no possible concern in the Bank; while John Gentle, in his attacks upon the Governor and Judges made frequent charges that the Governor at least was interested in the Yazoo claims.

Governor Hull himself, although the original sponsor for the institution and its promoters, soon began to feel the force of the criticism which was so plentiful, and in an apologetic letter to Secretary Madison, May 26, 1807, he denied having any interest in the affair beyond the ten dollars which he had paid upon his five shares. He lamented that he had been deceived in the character of the management of the Bank, which he found had been reprehensible, and rejoiced that Congress had disapproved the act.

When the act of Congress passed there was outstanding a large amount of the Bank's notes, and it might be thought their usefulness was ended; but Andrew Dexter was a man of resource, and he conceived the idea of continuing the institution as a private concern. He therefore bought out all of his Boston associates and in June, 1807, sent his father and brother Samuel

on to Detroit to make the necessary arrangements. The interest of the Detroit stockholders, with the apparent exception of Judge Woodward's, was taken over, the Judge retired as President, and James Henry, a well known merchant of Detroit, was appointed in his place; while the same cashier was retained, and the Detroit Bank as an incorporated institution ceased to exist—but a private concern under the same name continued.

New notes were brought on for signature whose wording was quite different from the earlier ones, although they might seem the same on cursory examination. The new ones read, "The President and Directors of the Detroit Bank promise to pay out of the Capital Stock and Funds thereof to..... or bearer on demand..... Dollars and the stockholders jointly and severally guarantee the payment at their Office of Discount and Deposit at Detroit. Date..... W. Flanagan, Cash., James Henry, Pres." (Figs. 3, 4. 5.)

The first notes issued read, "The President, Directors and Company of the Detroit Bank promise to pay..... or bearer on demand Five Dollars, Detroit, October 14th, 1806. Wm. Flanagan Cash., A. B. Woodward, Pres." (Fig. 6.)

Thus the later issue contained the personal obligation of the stockholders, entirely lacking in the original issue. It will also be noted that the place of payment was written, indicating that the notes were prepared for use at more than one place.

Mr. Gentle (who, however, is much given to exaggeration) charges that a total of one and a half million dollars of Bank notes were issued, and it is certain that very much the largest part was issued in the second form.

Comparatively little of the Bank's issue was floated in Detroit; probably never more than a few thousand dollars was at any time in circulation there. The fear on the part of the Bank that the notes might be presented and payment demanded would naturally cause them to be taken as far away as possible, and the local requirements for currency were met by the Bank's putting in circulation in Detroit a considerable quantity of the notes of the Farmer's Exchange Bank of Rhode Island, another of Dexter's institutions.

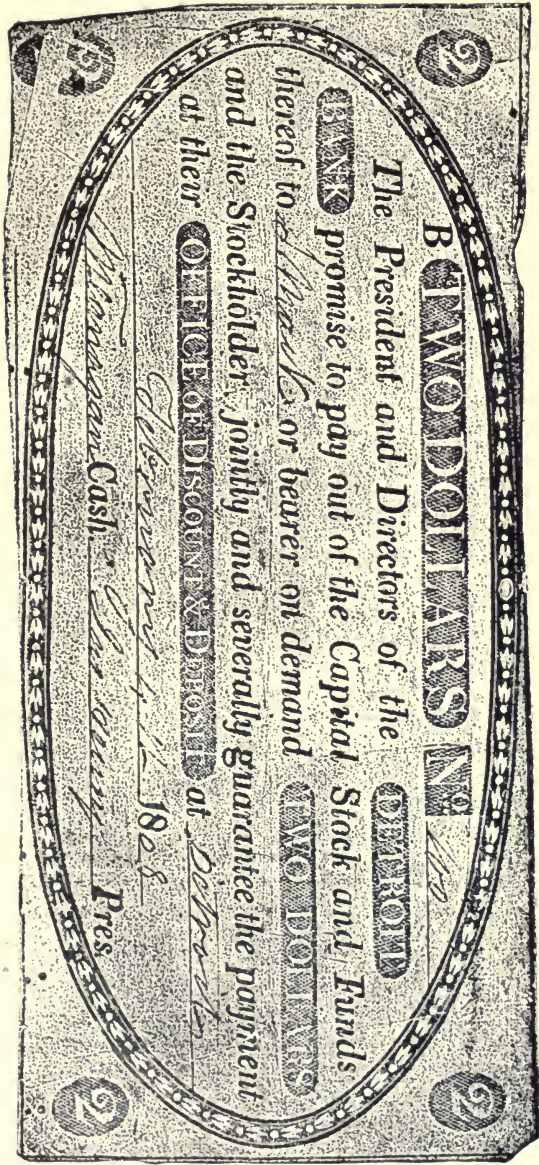


FIG. 3. REPRODUCED FROM FARMER'S HISTORY OF DETROIT

The people of Detroit, and especially the merchants, were naturally interested in this proposition. John Gentle, who at this time was acting anonymously, was working hard by communications to Pittsburg and Philadelphia papers to stir up feeling against the local government, and the Bank as an alleged illegal institution was of considerable assistance to him. A young merchant named Sanders, then in Detroit, wrote to his father in Schenectady, N. Y., February 2, 1807, that letters had been received from Washington indicating that Congress would not sanction the Bank Act which would be "a very great detriment to the merchants and traders here."

July 20, 1807, he wrote that the Bank was to be kept up and renewed as a private company—that gentlemen from Boston were there for that purpose and had brought a quantity of specie to deposit.

During the few months of the chartered bank's operation only a very small amount of the bills was presented for redemption. The first bill, of \$5, was refused, and a short time later \$500 was presented and refused; the Directors, however, reconsidered their action and later redeemed them. Governor Hull in his letter to Secretary Madison states that five or six thousand dollars were presented which were refused payment, but Judge Woodward wrote in January, 1808, that all the bills of the incorporated Bank were called in and honorably discharged before he resigned.

After the change in the bank and the new issues of bills were made, they continued to circulate to a small extent around Detroit. It was charged that the militia and men of the army stationed at Detroit were being paid in Detroit Bank currency, and in March, 1808, a resolution was adopted in the Senate at Washington requesting the President to have laid before it all information in the possession of the Secretaries of War and the Treasury of any attempt by Governor Hull or any other person to pay off the militia in Detroit Bank notes; but nothing came of the inquiry.

The final quietus of the Bank was reached in December, 1808, when a law was passed making it a crime for any unlicensed or unauthorized persons or company to issue bills, and for any one

to pass such bills. At this time the Legislature consisted of Governor Hull and Judges Woodward, Griffin and Witherell. The Governor and Judge Woodward were not on friendly terms, and as the latter had left Detroit for Washington October 18 to obtain additional needed legislation from Congress, the Governor and Judge Witherell seized the opportunity to indulge in an indirect attack upon Judge Woodward and his Bank friends; on December 9 they passed this act against Judge Griffin's opposition. December 2 Mr. Flanagan wrote to Judge Woodward that Judge Witherell had come forward with a measure to do away with the little business upon which he depended for a livelihood. December 10 Mr. Sanders wrote to his father that the Bank had stopped payment on its bills. December 12, the President, Cashier and one of the Directors, Dr. William Brown, petitioned the Legislature to reconsider their action, but without avail, and after spending the intervening time in closing up the Bank's affairs, the Cashier left Detroit for Boston, May 16, 1809; all visible evidence of the Detroit Bank in the place of its location—except its building—ceased forever.

It is certain that there were issued, in all, a very large amount of the Bank notes, which had been spread as widely as possible. Mr. Gentle charged that more than \$1,500,000 in all was issued. In June, 1807, Mr. Sproat wrote from Marietta to Solomon Sibley, asking if by bringing \$8,000 or \$10,000 of the Detroit Bank bills he could get specie or bills of the banks of the Middle States. He was probably advised not to bring them. At one time Joseph Watson, Secretary of the Land Commissioners, received some of the bills for collection, and notified Judge Woodward that as he had signed the bills as President he was expected to hold himself responsible for their payment. The collapse of the Bank, followed by the failure of Mr. Dexter, rendered the whole mass of outstanding notes valueless, and if the nominal figures of these liabilities be considered, it will be seen that the first Bank failure in Michigan was also the largest up to the present time.

The first deed recorded in the Detroit City Registry book was a deed from the Governor and Judges to the Detroit Bank, dated November 10, 1806 signed by Governor Hull and Judges Bates.

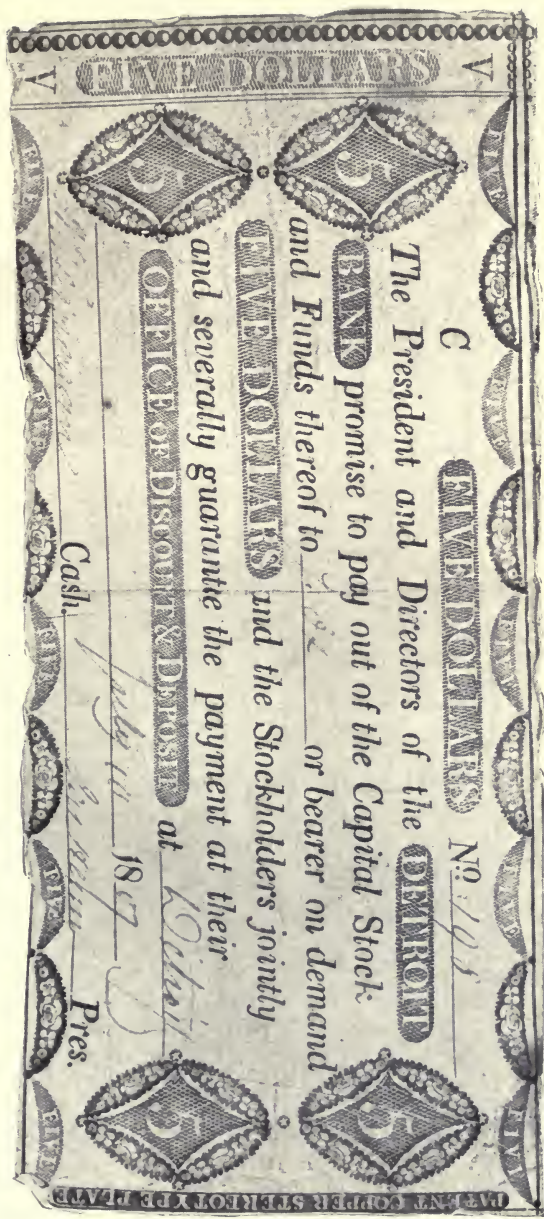


FIG. 4. ORIGINAL IN COLLECTION OF HERBERT BOWEN, DETROIT

and Griffin, and conveying to it lots 11 and 12. At a meeting of the Land Board held October 2, 1806 on motion of Judge Woodward the Board had voted to sell "the lot on which the Bank is erected" for \$250, and that the Bank could also have the lot purchased by Abraham Cook for \$220, but as these prices were for sale on 5 years' time and the Bank was ready to pay cash, at a subsequent meeting on October 25 the cash price of \$325 for both lots was made, which was accepted. A mistake however was made in the deed and on January 1, 1807, the mistake was ordered to be corrected, and a new deed of the Bank lots made to Mr. Flannagan "as Trustee for the proprietors of the Detroit Bank."

By reason of the fact that the law incorporating the Bank was subsequently disallowed by Congress in March, 1807, the question arose in the following year as to the title to the lots; and the Governor and Judges asked the Attorney General, Elijah Brush, for an official opinion. He gave it as his opinion that by the act of Congress the Bank was dissolved, and that the title to the lots reverted to the Governor and Judges. As Andrew Dexter, Jr. had by this time become the owner of all the stock in the Bank, he was recognized as the equitable owner of the lots, and on April 12, 1809, the Governor and Judges made a new deed of the lots to him.

In the meantime Dexter had become indebted to Joseph and Thomas Emerson in the amount of \$2,035, and in 1810 they brought suit against him in the Supreme Court of the Territory, and attached the lots. December 4, 1810, they obtained judgment, and to satisfy this, the Marshal sold the lots; at the sale they were bid in by Elijah Brush, but in reality as trustee for the Emersons, to the extent of an undivided two-thirds. The Emersons assigned their interest to Mack and Conant, well-known merchants of Detroit, and in November, 1821, they sold to Phineas Fisk, who two years later conveyed to the Bank of Michigan. This institution, which was chartered in 1817, began business in January, 1819, as a tenant of this same property, and continued to use it until 1831. It had bought Brush's one-third interest from his heirs, but as he had never conveyed to the Emersons, he still had the record legal title to their two-thirds;

when he died in 1813 his nominal interest in their share passed to his heirs, and in 1825 the Bank of Michigan brought suit in Chancery against them and all persons having any possible interest, including Dexter, praying that its title might be quieted. After several delays a decree was signed January 26, 1828, by Judges Witherell and Chipman, granting full relief to the Bank, and establishing its title to the lots, and the Bank held the title until after its removal to its own new building at the corner of Jefferson Avenue and Griswold Street, now for many years occupied by the Michigan Mutual Life Insurance Co.

Thus ended the first experiment in banking in Michigan. Thirty-one years later, in 1837, the State passed the first general banking law ever enacted, from which resulted the notorious and destructive crop of "wild cat" banks, bringing injury to the people and discredit to the good name of Michigan. In this case the law itself was not so bad, the chief trouble lay in the manner of its enforcement, or rather non-enforcement. The experience, however, was so painful, that the Constitution of 1850 provided that thereafter no general banking law could go into effect without the affirmative vote of the people—an early example of the referendum.

The moral to be drawn from these early experiments of Michigan is obvious. As all people are not prudent, nor well informed, nor honest, the power of issuing bank notes to serve as currency must be hedged around with rigid restrictions. As an economic proposition, a bank merely concentrates wealth, it does not create it.

Michigan suffered greatly from these experiments, but the hard lessons seem to have been thoroughly learned, and our present admirable State Banking System is no doubt largely due to the hard-won results of experience.

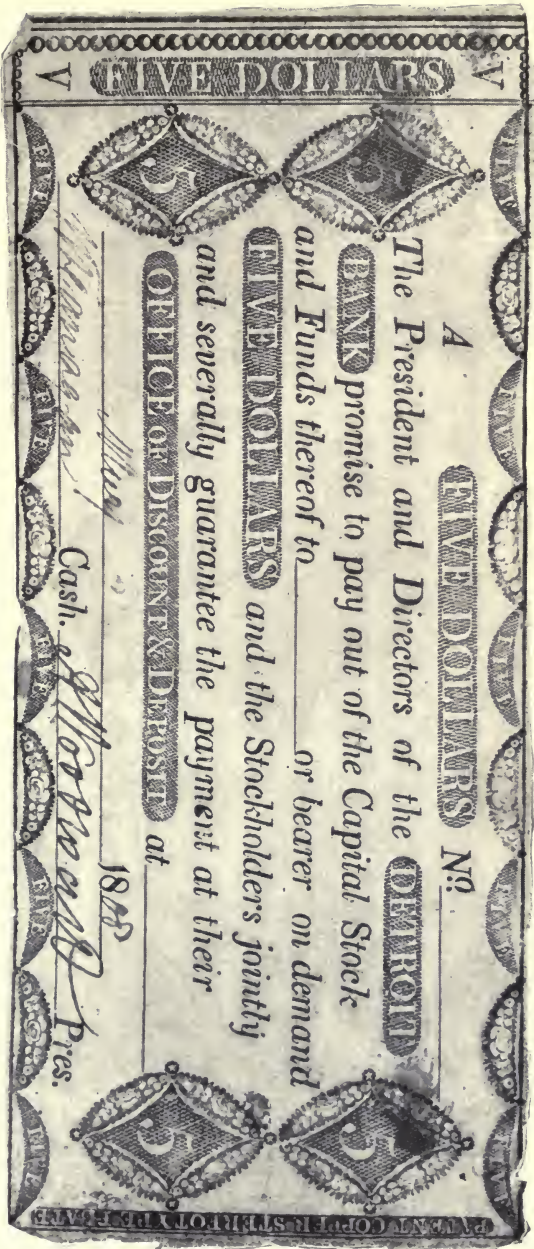


FIG. 5. ORIGINAL IN COLLECTION OF HERBERT BOWEN, DETROIT
(Apparently a spoiled unissued bill. The signature of the president with but one initial is very unusual and the bill is unnumbered and otherwise incomplete.)

CENTENARY OF THE SETTLEMENT OF OAKLAND COUNTY

BY MRS. LILLIAN DRAKE AVERY
PONTIAC

DURING the week of Aug. 20 to 26, 1916, was held the first centennial celebration given by any county in the state of Michigan.

The idea originated in a committee meeting of the officers previous to the annual meeting of the Oakland County Pioneer and Historical Society held at Pontiac February 22, 1914, at which time the project was launched. President Daniel L. Davis was empowered to proceed with the naming of committees to arrange for the great event which was to commemorate the coming into the county of the first white men of whom we have any record.

The settlements in Michigan Territory up to this time had been made on navigable waters, so that when Alexander and Benjamin Graham started out from Mt. Clemens in the summer of 1816 to "look land" for a new home in the interior for the family of their father, James Graham, it was really the beginning of a new epoch and well worthy of any commemoration that a community of the wealth and intelligence of a county like Oakland could make.

The first committee comprised D. L. Davis, F. H. Babcock, J. L. Marcero, C. L. Grosbeck and H. O. Whitfield, and although the committee was afterwards much enlarged, these gentlemen carried the greater part of the responsibilities for a year and a half.

From the time of the first committee meeting Feb. 20, 1915, until the centennial was over, a succession of problems had to be met and solved; but the final outcome was so satisfactory, the most pessimistic had to admit that the event spelled success with capital letters.

The plan which the committee tried to carry out was for a

week's celebration. On Sunday every church was asked to hold special memorial services in honor of the pioneers. Monday was generously given to the women for their day, for it was said they knew the women would make a success of the first day and there would then be no question of the rest of the week. Tuesday was appointed Industrial and Fraternal Day; Wednesday, Oratorical Day; Thursday, Historical Day; Friday, an Automobile Parade; and for Saturday, to finish the week, a Carnival.

As the celebration was a county affair the 25 townships were invited to take part, but each was expected to meet its own expenses. The work of organizing the township committees was begun in Nov. 1915, by Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery, chairman of the Women's Auxiliary committee, who personally visited and gave more than thirty talks in the different villages of the county and before various clubs and societies in Pontiac. Mr. Daniel Davis, chairman of the centennial committee, also gave much of his time to this work, arousing much interest, the ultimate result of which was in evidence in the final demonstration.

The program for the morning of "Woman's Day" included the opening exercises and the marking of three historic sites. The inscriptions on the markers tell briefly some of our early history. The first reads: "This Tablet marks the Fording place on the Old Saginaw Trail which later became the Saginaw Turnpike. To the southwest lay the camping grounds of the Indians. Placed by the Women's Literary Club of Pontiac. 1916." Mrs. Otto Sachse, president of the club, gave the dedicatory address. Response was made by Mr. Charles Matthews, Acting City Attorney. The tablet was unveiled by the Misses Margaret and Constance Hodges, great-great-granddaughters of Mrs. Oliver Williams, one of the first parties of white people to come over the trail from Detroit to Pontiac.

The second tablet, placed on the new Oakland theater, reads: "The Saginaw Trail followed Water Street to Perry St. and on this corner was built Nov. 1818, the first house in Pontiac. Joseph Todd a Revolutionary soldier, Orrison Allen and William Lester and their families, fourteen persons in all, occupied it from Jan. 19, 1819, till the following April. Placed by General Richardson

Chapter Daughters of the American Revolution." The regent of the chapter, Mrs. S. E. Beach, made the address of dedication, and the response was by Mayor Robert Lounsbury. The tablet was unveiled by Mrs. Alice Hadsell Smith and Mrs. Anna Hadsell Freeland, descendants of Joseph Todd. Mrs. Carrie Mack Newberry and Mrs. Lena Stark, also descendants of Pontiac's first settlers, assisted in the ceremony. This group of ladies wore the costumes of a hundred years ago.

The Women's Relief Corps dedicated a boulder placed at the corner of Saginaw Street and Fairgrove Ave., marking the entrance to the old fair grounds where the soldiers of the Civil War were encamped before they were called to the front. The address was given by Mrs. J. S. Young, president of the Corps, and the response was made by Robert Heitsch for the city.

There was still one more event on the morning's program, consisting of a most effective tableau staged by the Oakland County Equal Suffrage association on the steps of the court house, a long black curtain serving as a background. Two standard bearers, one dressed in white and yellow robes, the other in royal purple, were the first to descend the steps. Twelve young girls and matrons dressed in yellow and white represented the twelve States in which the vote for women had been obtained. In the background, members of a chorus garbed in purple and lavender Grecian robes were arranged artistically against the black curtain. Those in this group represented the States which do not permit equal suffrage. The hands of all those who were dressed in purple were tied with cords, indicating that their freedom had not been granted. The other group carried white shields with the names of their States embossed upon them. Mrs. W. Nelson Whittemore was the central figure, gowned in gold color, and in her address she gave the audience the suffrage ideal of good citizenship, saying that they held it their duty to recognize good citizenship wherever found, for which purpose they had devised insignia which they were going to present from year to year to representative good citizens. To gain this honor one must have performed some signal service for this community of Oakland County. "This year," she said, "we are going to be-

stow this pin on Lillian Drake Avery." Mrs. Avery was escorted to the speaker and was presented with the beautiful insignia and a scroll which gave reasons why she was esteemed a good citizen, among them being welfare work, collecting historical data and helping plan the centennial. The tableau was arranged by Mrs. Harry Coleman, president of the Oakland County Suffrage Association and member of the State board of the Congressional Union.

In planning for something in which all the women of the county could take an interest, it was thought that there was nothing better than a parade which should show the strength of the various women's societies through which their activities have been so wonderfully directed in the last twenty-five or thirty years. So every woman's organization, religious, fraternal, literary, patriotic or civic was given an invitation to take part in the parade with a decorated float or automobile or by marching in line in a body, each to carry a banner giving name, town and date of organization. We felt also that a celebration of this character should include the children, but occurring as it did in vacation time the teachers could scarcely be expected to assume such responsibility. The Mothers' Clubs were appealed to and responded so enthusiastically that there was a splendid representation from each school well looked after by the parents. The committee had reported to the marshal the acceptance of over fifty societies besides the schools, each represented by from one to sixteen automobiles, but not until the autos and floats came pouring in from every direction did any one realize the magnitude and beauty of the parade. Every township in the county but two was represented. Farmington responded with the largest delegation, and the most elaborate float.

This float "Women's Progress in 100 years," represented first the three occupations open to women a century ago; home industry, by a woman spinning; next, a teacher imparting the three "R's" to her pupils; and lastly a nurse. "The College girl" was really the first progressive; next came the "Stenographer;" the "Up-to-date girl" stood for the ability to do anything the occasion demands; and the splendid poise and physique of the

"Suffragist," the last of the types shown, illustrated the highest development of woman the century could produce.

The press gave the following tribute:

"Women of Oakland County yesterday afternoon presented in their parade, intended to convey an impression of the progress of their sex in this county in the last 100 years, a convincing proof that such progress has been real.

"The parade, as an artistic effort, was probably the best that has ever been given in the city. Its size and the uniform quality of the floats exhibited indicated a long and careful preparation, with a degree of cooperation that is unusual in events of the sort. The women of the city and county are to be congratulated for having made the first day of the centennial week an unqualified success.

"More than this, the sentiment of the centennial was exemplified, it is probable, better by the women's program than it could be through any other means. They made the results of the day in a large degree permanent and the sentiment everlasting by the placing of markers which will remind the populace of the county for generations to come of the historic sites of the vicinity. Too easily do these matters slip from memory and records concerning them become mislaid and lost."

Another tablet was unveiled immediately after the parade, at the Central school. The inscription on the tablet reads: "Aug. 21, 1916 The Public School Children of Pontiac mark this the site of "The Old Union" the first Free school in Union District No. 2. Established 1849." Mrs. L. C. Nesbitt, chairman of the Mothers' Clubs committee, gave an excellent history of the early schools which preceded this free school. Mr. Charles Matthews accepted the tablet for the city and Mr. G. L. Jenner, Supt. of the Pontiac Schools, spoke a few words of appreciation of the work the Mothers' Clubs are doing.

There still remained one more feature on the day's program, namely, the exhibition of babies at the High School. Our beautiful new building had been thrown open to the public and at three o'clock the babies were ready for inspection. There were eighty-two in the contest, which was under the direct supervision of Miss

Anna Betys, the school nurse, assisted by Miss Kate Brown and a committee from the Mothers' and Teachers' Clubs of the various schools. For three weeks, two days in a week, the physicians and dentists had given their time to examine the babies. The ages ranged from six months to two years.

The examination was conducted under five headings: mental; dental; eye, ear, nose, and throat; physical; and measurements. While no "perfect" child was found, the total results were so satisfactory that the judges decided to make a report to the department at Washington, and thus put Oakland County on record. Mary Ellen Heitsch and Josephine Davis scored 99.8, being tie for first place. The second prize was awarded to Marian Francis Reynolds, who scored 99.6. The third prize was also a tie, between Ida Ellen Annie Athins and Frances Vanderworp, score 99.1. Prizes were also awarded for the smallest baby, the heaviest baby, the tallest baby, and the baby who came the longest distance. The last was awarded to a baby that came from New Smyrna, Florida. Only one pair of twins were entered. A talk to the mothers was given by Miss Brown, and literature was freely distributed with the hope that the occasion would prove of benefit to the babies.

The second day of the centennial was marked with a parade probably the most pretentious ever witnessed in Pontiac. It was produced by the fraternal and industrial organizations throughout the county, and the merchants of Pontiac. Large marching delegations, splendid bands, handsome floats and crowds of people made this one of the big days. From a press report is taken the following:

"Wednesday, Oratorical Day, found a large crowd gathered in front of the Board of Commerce building. A concert by the Pontiac Commercial Band preceded the formal program as arranged by the Centennial Committee. On this occasion the county was honored by the presence here of Governor Ferris and ex-Senator Chas. A. Towne, of New York. Mr. Towne came here with his aged father and mother, former residents of this county, and renewed a relationship with this particular section, which took him back to his boyhood days, when he was born on a farm

in Rose Township. His address on Oratorical Day proved to be one of great interest to the large number of listeners who were present on that occasion. Mr. Ferris made a characteristic address and laid stress upon pioneer days and early association he himself had with the county at the time he came to Pontiac as a boy, after leaving New York State.

"Original poems by Mr. John Snook of Rochester and Mrs. Kitty Cuthberton McCoy, remarks by the chairman, D. L. Davis, and a short address by Frank B. Leland were features of the day."

To many of us, the demonstration on Thursday was the culmination of the week's festivities. The Historical pageant presented by the townships, giving episodes in their history and the customs, costumes, work and play of the pioneers, was the real pith of the celebration. This pageant made a picture of the past that will linger long in the memory of the thousands of interested spectators. It was all so different from what had preceded it and so original, as each worked out in its own community the idea suggested by the committee.

Leading the pageant was a band of Indians, representing the original inhabitants of Oakland. Then came two young men, personating the two Graham brothers who entered the county in 1816, carrying their axes and guns over their shoulders. They were followed by the townships in the order in which they were settled.

Avon came first, settled in 1817 by the Graham family, who were represented in an emigrant wagon.

Pontiac, the next township settled, reproduced the first log cabin as it appeared in the winter of 1818-19. Descendants of the first settlers filled the doorway. One of a group outside of the cabin was engaged in grinding an ax, another in cleaning a gun, while one of the children intently watched her mother cooking at a kettle hung on a pole over the fire.

Perhaps the most complete reproduction of all was the exhibit of Bloomfield showing the interior of a log cabin. A grassy sloping bank surrounded the little house, which boasted a stone chimney. There was a "tester bed" in one corner of the room the furnishings of which as well as other articles in the room were

once used by the pioneers who first settled that township in 1819. Some of the old scholars of the Tuscarora school of Bloomfield Township rode on a float showing school in session in olden time. The school was founded in 1836.

A cavalcade of ten or twelve boys and girls on their ponies were supposed to be Chief Kennebunk and his braves, whose camping grounds were in Troy, 1821, when Johnson Niles took up the first land in that township. This first settler was represented on a small float trading with the Indians. A large float decorated with wheat, old blue and white counterpanes and rag carpet, made an appropriate setting for a group of ladies, Troy's oldest inhabitants, who were engaged in spinning, with both large and small wheels, knitting and sewing rags, while a companion sang old time songs, playing her own accompaniment on a melodeon.

A wigwam in a thicket of evergreens, with several young braves on the lookout for game which seemed to be quite plentiful, was a reminder of the favorite hunting grounds of West Bloomfield, which the white man disturbed in 1821.

Royal Oak was settled in 1822. The first settler was a shoemaker, and this important member of a community was represented 'mid wax and leather' with lapstone on his knee. The float was decorated with hand made shoes, oak leaves, emblematic of that "Royal Oak" from which the township derived its name, and cow bells, as this township boasts the only manufactory of cow bells in pioneer days; and the tinkle of this brazen instrument echoed again along the old trail where they were so often heard in days of yore.

Farmington was settled by the Quakers, in 1824, and showed a humble log cabin thatched with grass, the peaceful home of a Quaker family.

Southfield, settled 1823, was represented by a decorated car. A banner recalled the old Covenanter Church, the oldest of its kind in the State.

Commerce reproduced the old Indian trading store of its first settlers who came in 1825.

A gay quilting party seated around a patchwork quilt was presented by Orion. All were gowned in the quaint styles of

1825. The canopy of the float was adorned with patchwork and even the name and date of settlement were formed by appliqued patches on a white ground. One of the industrious quilters rocked her baby in a wooden cradle with her foot; another had her infant in her lap under the quilt.

Oakland came next, with a float decorated with garlands of oats. Several men were threshing out grain with flails.

After the first families had settled down in their new homes in Groveland, there was felt the need of a little relaxation from the hard labor of felling trees and erecting the log dwellings, so a dance was proposed and the whole neighborhood for several miles were bidden to the frolic. Alas! for the best laid plans, etc. The only fiddler in the country failed them at the last moment. Right here the women of Oakland early demonstrated their ability to meet an emergency. The women said they would have that dance if they had to sing the tunes to dance by. A party of young folks representing their ancestors of 1830, danced in a bower of green the Virginia reel, to the same old tune their mothers sang at the first social gathering in Groveland.

Addison represented women engaged in household tasks that were common in early days in every household, but are now very rarely seen, such as picking geese, making candles, stringing apples for drying, and churning with a dash churn. The float was decorated with wild grasses and festoons of dried apples. This town was settled in 1830.

Springfield, settled the same year, showed the contrast between an Indian woman sewing on a moccasin in 1816 and a modern woman operating a sewing machine.

Lyon Township gave a spelling match between the youngsters of the two villages South Lyon and New Hudson. The children wore the costumes of 1830, the date the township was settled.

Hop raising was carried on extensively in Milford at an early day, and the hop pickers at work was the feature of this township float. The first settlement was made in 1831.

Holly was settled the same year. For a long time the George Washington club there has held an annual banquet at which has appeared a fife and drum corps, representing the famous group

"The Spirit of '76." This was their offering for the pageant. The reproduction was very fine and was greeted with cheers along the entire line of march.

Oxford scoured the country far and near for a yoke of oxen, which they at last secured at the stock yards in Chicago. A long-bearded farmer drove them attached to a cart in which rode the women folks with their spinning wheel, going to spend the day visiting their neighbors. The town was settled in 1832.

Highland was also settled in that year. They were more fortunate than their neighbors, for their haymakers were drawn by oxen which were a home product.

The distinctive feature in White Lake Township is an Irish settlement which dates from 1833. On the float of this township was shown an "Irish Merrymaking." The fiddler and the dancers apparently enjoyed the occasion as much as the spectators.

Rose, settled 1835, presented a float suggesting the old tannery at Buckhorn Corners. Several women were at work making mittens of the skins.

Four of our townships failed to appear, but when one takes into consideration the prostrating heat that had continued for weeks, the overworked farmers and their wives, the almost total failure of the crops from the long drouth which naturally had depressed their spirits, and the long distance some of the township delegations had to travel (20 miles or more), it is really a wonder that so many were represented in so creditable a manner.

After the historical pageant came a vehicle parade, each decade from 1816 to 1916 being represented by the different styles of vehicles prevalent in that period. The people who rode in the vehicles were dressed in the fashion of that time. There was the primitive vehicle of the Indian, consisting of two long poles fastened on each side of a pie-bald pony with ends dragging the ground on which the pack was bound. A squaw and papoose used this as a seat. The year 1816 was represented by a two-seated chaise over a hundred years old, owned by Josiah Emery of Waterford. It is still frequently used by the family. Another noticeable vehicle was a prairie schooner sent by Mr. George Booth from Cranbrook. It was a most complete outfit for an

emigrant family, even to the cattle driven along the trail by the woman of the party. A high wheel bicycle with the small guiding wheel in front, attracted much attention from the younger generation. Lumber wagon, spring wagon, democrat wagon, concord, wagon, landau, phaeton, gig, cart, tally-ho, surrey, box-buggy top-buggy and automobile carried the living models exhibiting the changing fashions that have been worn for a hundred years. Here was shown the evolution of the bonnet from the green calash of 1816 to its final appearance in the "postage stamp" variety of 1886, through successive changes marked by the poke shape, the scoop bonnet, the Quaker and the Shaker bonnets, the "sky-scraper" of the 60's which was about the most eccentric of all, to the tiny bit of millinery that was last worn by fashionable women. Many beautiful old shawls, mantles and gowns were also displayed. In the 1916 section came the finest type of automobiles produced in our factories. The first ones carrying our pioneers over 80 years of age. At the end of the procession came on horseback the circuit rider and the pioneer doctor with the same saddle bags that had in the 30's and 40's been used by Dr. J. James Hoyt of Walled Lake.

Miss Elizabeth Efferts had in charge a large collection of pioneer relics which were exhibited in the windows of Waite's store and many other places on Main street. The relics came from all over the county and added in no small degree to the interest of the occasion.

The parade of decorated automobiles on Friday evening and the fire works Saturday evening closing the festivities, presented no unusual features. There should not be omitted, however, mention of the dedication of a boulder and bronze tablet at Orchard Lake on Thursday afternoon, by the Countryside Improvement Association of West Bloomfield. The inscription reads: "This tablet marks the end of the Indian Trail from Mt. Clemens to Orchard Lake. Pontiac and his braves returned to Me-na-sa-gorn-ing after the battle of Bloody Run." The ceremonies were carried out with the presence of three members of the red-skinned race, one of whom was said to be a descendant of Chief Pontiac, thirty boys and girls dressed in Indian garb and eighty children from

the Fresh Air Camp carrying flags, and they were most impressive. Miss Caroline Campbell, a life-long resident of Apple Island, gave the address. She told of the love and reverence of the Indians for the Island and the stores of legends and traditions that still cling to the locality. Mr. Charles Boughner and Mr. James Burns, the oldest inhabitants of the township, unveiled the tablet.

The centennial is now an event of the past, but in retrospect every one is proud to think that we could thus honor our county and pay so fine a tribute to the memory of our pioneers. This feeling is beautifully expressed by Mrs. Kitty McCoy Cuthbertson:

“Our beautiful county, the State’s diadem,
 Bands of silver her streamlets, each lake a gem.
 Each lake a sapphire when, with waters at rest
 It mirrors the blue of the sky on its breast.
 Each lake an emerald with charm evermore
 Reflecting the verdure green-fringing the shore;
 Each lake a garnet or ruby, blood-red
 When the hues of the sunset are over it spread;
 Each lake an amethyst when o’er it are hung
 The storm clouds and purple-red shadows are flung;
 Each lake a diamond when the radiant beam
 Of the sun in the noon-hour gives sparkle and gleam;
 Each lake a topaz earth’s bosom to grace
 When the pale yellow moon smiles into its face;
 And when the white cloud-rifts float slowly above,
 Each lake is a pearl which the angels must love.

Ah! these are the lake-gems of world-wide renown
 God has chosen to set in Michigan’s crown;
 They adorn our fair county, these jewels of worth,
 Our Oakland, the fairest, the dearest on earth.

The work of our fathers let us often recall,
 Nor let the dim past overshadow it all;
 And let us be sure that our children will know
 The story of one hundred years ago—

The story of hardship, of toil and of tears,
The story of brave-hearted pioneers.
Their part is finished, their labor is done,
Our part to cherish the guerdon they won;
Our part to render, as year follows year,
All honor and praise to the pioneer."

HISTORICAL NEWS, NOTES AND COMMENT

THE idea of a quarterly Magazine of Michigan history for the Historical Commission was first taken up in 1916 during the presidency of Hon. Edwin O. Wood. The purpose of the magazine is two-fold, as a historical news bulletin, and as a medium for the publication of papers and other historical materials of interest to a wide circle of readers. Hitherto, such materials have been published in the Michigan Historical Collections, along with documents of interest mainly to historical writers, historical studies of large scope, and the Proceedings of the State Pioneer and Historical Society. For many years the Collections constituted practically the sole historical publication in Michigan. Sometimes a number of years elapsed between two successive volumes. Always there arose the problem of their proper distribution, since the materials were so diverse as not to be uniformly useful or interesting to any given class of readers. Much of the material was therefore, if distributed at all, necessarily misplaced. News was not news when it was received. The Proceedings of the Society were sometimes several years old, or perhaps not printed at all.

These materials will now be published separately. To take care of documents in the nature of source materials, a Documentary Series will be issued. To care for the longer historical studies, particularly those in the nature of doctoral theses written at universities, a University Series is provided. The shorter papers, including for the present those read at the meetings of the State Pioneer and Historical Society, also the other essential features of the Proceedings, together with the historical news of the State, will be published in the Magazine.

The news section should be a helpful feature to historical work throughout the State. In this section the Commission and Society will try to keep every county of the State in touch with the historical work which is being done in all counties. Reports from

local societies and from clubs and schools which are doing work in Michigan history will be received and sent to all, that the whole State may work together unitedly.

Other features will be added as they are seen to be needed. Suggestions for the improvement of the Magazine are invited and will be given careful consideration.

The historical work of the State met with a severe loss Nov. 17, 1916, in the death of Lawton T. Hemans, President of the Michigan Historical Commission and a member of that body since its organization in 1913. Mr. Hemans was deeply interested in the study of Michigan history, having written a school history of the State, widely used in Michigan, and a biography of Michigan's first Governor, Stevens T. Mason. His counsel was invaluable to the Commission's work, and his winsome ways endeared him to all its members. In the words of a resolution adopted by the Commission, "His attractive personality, good judgment, persuasive pleasant manner, wide personal acquaintance and democratic spirit, combined to make his counsel and suggestions very valuable, and his death brings to each member of the Commission a deep sense of personal loss."

Two new members were appointed to the Historical Commission in 1916. William L. Clements of Bay City, Regent of the University of Michigan, was appointed to succeed Edwin O. Wood, who resigned on removing to New York City. Augustus C. Carton of East Tawas, Secretary of the Public Domain Commission and Commissioner of Immigration, was appointed to fill the place made vacant by the death of Lawton T. Hemans.

Mr. Clements has long been associated with historical work, having gathered one of the most valuable private collections in the United States relating to Michigan and general American history. His knowledge of the high ideals which should obtain in the work of building up a State collection of documentary materials for the use of citizens of the State and students working for the higher degrees at the University of Michigan and other universities, is an invaluable asset to the State's historical work.

Mr. Carton brings to the work a quarter of a century of practical experience in public life in Michigan, during which time he has been interested in every phase of the history of the commonwealth and closely associated with the public agencies which have worked for its welfare. One of these agencies is the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, to which in its early struggles to preserve its opportunity to serve the historical interests of the State Mr. Carton was a tower of strength. This service to the Society which has grown steadily with the years has been fittingly recognized by the Society in making Mr. Carton its President.

The State's need of proper protection for its historical documents seems likely to be met in the provision made by the last Legislature for an \$800,000 building upon the State lot south of the present Capitol. In this building will be housed the offices and files of the Historical Commission and the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society. Space and cases will be provided for the pioneer museum.

This improvement should facilitate greatly the collecting of valuable manuscripts from the homes of men who have served the State in public life. The State archives in the several Departments, which have been in constant danger from fire, and of impairment from mice, dirt, dampness and mutilation, will be properly cased, listed, calendared and indexed, and made more easily and quickly accessible. It will be possible also to undertake the copying and collecting of suitable documents from the county, town, and other local archives.

The Historical Commission has recently issued *Economic and Social Beginnings of Michigan*, by George N. Fuller, as Vol. 1 of the University series of the Commission's publications. It contains some 700 pages, and is a careful and thorough study of the settlement of the Lower Peninsula during the Territorial period, 1805-1837. As the author states in the preface, the work aims to call attention to the fertile field for historical study which lies at the beginning of Michigan's history as an agricultural commonwealth under American institutions. The volume is usefully

illustrated with original drawings, maps, and reproductions. An analytical table of contents is provided, in addition to a good index, a bibliography and an appendix of original documents and statistics.

A descriptive list of the papers of Austin Blair, Michigan's "War Governor," has recently been completed by the Historical Commission, and may be consulted at the Commission's office. The papers comprise about 11,000 items, and are in possession of Mrs. Charles Blair, of Lansing.

Of the total number of papers, over eight thousand relate to the Civil War, especially to the raising and equipping of troops and the providing of officers for them; and over eight hundred to political questions. The letters and papers on political subjects are the most valuable portion of the collection. With the exception of four letters relative to the nomination of the candidate for governor on the Whig ticket in 1847, and a manuscript copy of the Fourth of July address delivered at Jackson by Mr. Blair in that year, there is nothing earlier than December, 1860. The greater portion of the correspondence falls between that date and 1873, that is, the period in which Mr. Blair was Governor of the State and afterward a Representative in Congress.

Students of the military history of the Civil War will find in this collection useful material; and those studying the economic, political and social history of Michigan and the Old Northwest during the war and reconstruction periods will find these manuscripts an invaluable source of information. Among the more important subjects for which considerable data can be found in these papers are the following: The equipping of regiments; the number of men in the State who enlisted in the army, and the section of the State which furnished most of them; aid given to soldiers and their families; conditions in the hospitals; evidences of copperheadism; views of the people on reconstruction questions; attitudes on the tariff; dissatisfaction in the Republican party during the war; the development of factions in that party and the consequent Liberal Republican dissatisfaction; the economic, social and sectional basis for this division; evidence

of the rapid growth of corporations; and the influence of the monied classes in politics.

A very fine gift of maps from Dr. R. C. Allen, State Geologist, has been presented to the Michigan Historical Commission.

During the Michigan-Ohio joint re-survey and re-monumenting of the Michigan-Ohio boundary line which has been in progress recently, the Geological and Biological Survey had occasion to make an investigation of the history of this part of Michigan's boundary. In connection with this investigation a visit was made to Washington by Prof. C. E. Sherman, in charge of the survey for the State of Ohio. Prof. Sherman secured photographic copies of all the maps of interest in connection with the Michigan-Ohio boundary which are on file in the Government archives.

Dr. Allen had a set of these maps cut and mounted for use and also for greater convenience in filing, and it occurred to him that a set of these maps should be available for public inspection and use at the seat of the State government and that the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society and Michigan Historical Commission would be the organizations which should properly assume custody. He therefore presented to the Michigan Historical Commission on behalf of the Board of Geological Survey the following photographic reproductions:

- I. Mitchell's map of 1725.
- II. Bell's map of 1772.
- III. Bowen's map of 1772.
- IV. Faden's map of 1777.
- V. Hutchins' map of 1778.
- VI. McMurray's map of 1784.
- VII. Laurie & Whittle's map of 1794.
- VIII. Map of 1794—authorship unknown.
- IX. Map of 1796—authorship unknown.
- X. Lewis map of 1819.
- XI. Finley's map of 1825.

Mitchell's map of 1735 is a progenitor of Bell's and Bowen's maps of 1772 and Faden's map of 1777. It was probably drawn upon to considerable extent in the making of Hutchins' map of

1778. Hutchins became the first geographer of the United States Government. McMurray's map of 1784 shows what is supposed to be Thomas Jefferson's plan of subdivision of the old Northwest Territory.

The twelfth midwinter meeting of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society was held at Battle Creek, January 25 and 26, jointly with the Battle Creek Historical Society. The sessions were a gratifying success, due in large measure to the fine cooperation of the Battle Creek society. Most of the papers read at the meeting were furnished by members of that society and residents of Calhoun County, as follows:

Rev. James Cahalan, Rector St. Mary's Parish (Marshall), *History of St. Mary's Parish, Marshall, Michigan*; Mr. Charles E. Thomas (Battle Creek), *The Early Industries of Battle Creek*; Mrs. A. F. Redfield (Marshall), *Landmarks of Marshall*; Mrs. Mary Brockway Dickie (Albion), *Reminiscences of William Hadley Brockway*; Mrs. M. E. Henry (Albion), *What Women have Done for Calhoun County*; Mr. W. G. Coburn, Supt. of Schools (Battle Creek), *The Early History of the Public Schools of the City of Battle Creek*; Professor Delos Fall (Albion), *History of Albion College*; Mrs. W. H. Cortright (Homer), *Early Families of Homer*; Mr. Forest G. Sweet, *The Story of Battle Creek's First Bank*. Mr. J. H. Brown gave an illustrated talk on *Old Time Scenes In and Around Battle Creek*.

Several papers and addresses were given by persons from outside the county. President Carton spoke briefly in response to the hearty welcome extended by the Mayor of Battle Creek, who presided. Mr. Carton called attention to the splendid part played by Calhoun County in Michigan's history, and the auspicious occasion of Michigan's 80th birthday for a new start in the work of preserving the records of that history, and expressed the hope that a Calhoun County Historical Society might soon be formed as a result of the meeting.

Mrs. Florence I. Bulson, of Jackson, President of the Michigan State Federation of Women's Clubs, brought greetings from the Federation to the meeting, expressing their appreciation of the

Society's work and their desire to continue their cooperation with local historical work in every way possible. Mrs. William H. Wait, of Ann Arbor, State Regent of the Daughter's of the American Revolution, gave a report of the work done by the various Chapters in the State on Michigan history during the year. Judge Edward Cahill of Lansing reviewed the history and development of the State since its admission to the Union, taking as his subject, *1837-1917: A Retrospect*.

One of the most entertaining features of the program was a recitation of the story told by Sojourner Truth of her life in slavery days, as reported by Harriet Beecher Stowe. This was given in most realistic and convincing dialect by one of Sojourner's own race, Mrs. Nellie S. Lane, a school teacher of Cassopolis, who has had training in elocution. In addition to this number, a fine musical program was enjoyed by all, for which the Society is indebted to Mrs. Burritt Hamilton and her faithful helpers.

Reports of the meetings held in 1916, at Petoskey, Lansing, and Escanaba, are given in the Fourth Annual Report of the Michigan Historical Commission, a copy of which may be obtained from the office at Lansing.

The forty-third annual meeting of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society was held in the Senate Chamber in Lansing May 9 and 10. The following papers were read:

Hon. William L. Jenks (Port Huron), *The Creation of Michigan Territory*; Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery (Pontiac), *The Centenary of the Settlement of Oakland County*; Governor Albert E. Sleeper, *Michigan in War and Peace*; Rev. William F. Gagnieur, S. J. (Sault Ste. Marie), *Indian Geographical Names in the Upper Peninsula and Their Interpretation*; Mr. Ambrose M. Shotwell (Saginaw), *Michigan's Blind People and Their Work and Workers for the Blind*; Mr. Claude R. Buchanan (Grand Rapids), *Mr. George W. Thayer's Relations with Lucius Lyon*; Hon. Woodbridge N. Ferris (Big Rapids), *Reminiscences of Lawton T. Hemans*; Rev. John C. Vismara, D. D. (Kalamazoo), *The Coming of the Italians to Detroit*; Rev. John P. Sanderson, D. D. (Chicago), *Congregationalism—A Factor in the Making of Michigan*; Rev. Ame Vennema, D. D. (Holland), *The*

Rise and Progress of Hope College; Supt. Alvin N. Cody (Flint), Teaching of Michigan History in Public Schools.

Mr. Edgar Brown of Port Huron charmed his audience with a poetic interpretation of the beautiful Indian legend, "The Trail of the Arbutus." Mrs. Nellie S. Lane, of Cassopolis, recited effectively the story of Sojourner Truth. At the close of the program Samuel H. Ranck of Grand Rapids gave an illustrated talk on the remains of the logging industry in Michigan, for which pictures were gathered on several canoe trips on Michigan rivers.

A fine musical program was enjoyed by all, the larger portion of which was furnished by talent from Lansing. Numbers given from other cities were by Mr. Frank Grover and Miss Dorothy Wines of Ann Arbor, and Mr. Roy Adams and Miss Ethel Adams of Mason.

The following Trustees were elected by the State Society at this meeting, to hold for a term of two years, ending with the annual meeting in 1919: Hon. Augustus C. Carton, Hon. Woodbridge N. Ferris, Mgr. Frank A. O'Brien, Hon. Junius E. Beal, and Mr. Alvah L. Sawyer. Hon. Augustus C. Carton of East Tawas was reelected President of the Society, and Mr. Gerrit Van Schelven of Holland, Vice-President. Both Mr. Carton and Mr. Van Schelven have been several years Trustees of the Society, and are well known by Michigan people aside from their historical work,—Mr. Carton as Secretary of the Public Domain Commission and Commissioner of Immigration, and Mr. Van Schelven as a prominent business man of Ottawa County. Mr. B. F. Davis of Lansing was reelected Treasurer.

Invitation extended by Trustee William L. Clements of Bay City was accepted to hold the next midwinter meeting of the State Society at Bay City, in January. The Society also accepted an invitation, extended by the Keweenaw Historical Society, to hold the next Upper Peninsula meeting at Houghton. The latter meeting will occur August 15, 16 and 17.

The Upper Peninsula received a visit from Mrs. M. B. Ferrey early last March, who spoke before schools, clubs and societies over a route extending from Menominee and Escanaba to Hough-

ton, and from there by way of Marquette to Sault Ste. Marie. From all places she visited she heard earnest appeals for more attention by the Society and Commission to the historical interests of the Upper Peninsula. At Menominee Mr. and Mrs. A. L. Sawyer, and Mr. Roger Andrews, editor of the Cloverland Magazine and a born organizer, are leading the movement for a Menominee County Historical Society. At Houghton Prof. Lew Allen Chase and Supt. Doelle were found full of plans and enthusiasm, and in charge of the March meeting of the Keweenaw Historical Society. At Marquette the Normal College, under the inspiration of President James H. B. Kaye, is taking an active interest in Michigan history. Hon. Daniel Ball and others are organizing a Marquette County Historical Society. The Upper Peninsula Development Bureau, under the leadership of Mr. George W. Rowell, Jr., recently conducted a prize essay contest in the history of the Peninsula. At the "Soo" Judge Chapman and others are promoting interest in the forming a Chippewa County Historical Society.

The historical interest shown in the Peninsula appears to warrant the holding of a meeting of the State Society above the Straits each year.

At the annual meeting in May, 1916, a committee consisting of the late Judge Rollin H. Person, Hon. Junius E. Beal, and Mr. Byron A. Finney, was appointed to investigate the marking of the last resting place of Hon. William A. Fletcher, first Chief Justice of Michigan. As chairman of the committee, Mr. Person brought the subject before the last meeting of the Michigan State Bar Association, speaking as follows:

"Mr. President, I am charged to bring to the attention of this Association a matter that was brought to the attention of the State Historical Society by Mr. Frueauff, of Ann Arbor, who is connected at present with the Secretary of State's office, and was brought to the attention of the Supreme Court, and I was charged to bring it to the attention of this Association, which I will do with far fewer remarks than I intended.

"The First Chief Justice of the State of Michigan was the

Honorable William A. Fletcher, who lived in Ann Arbor; he resigned from the position after having served about five years. He died in Ann Arbor in 1853, the first Chief Justice of this State.

“Apparently there had been some trouble in the latter years of his life of a kind that I am not particularly acquainted with, but at least there were not many of his relatives at his death in that vicinity. He died and was buried in Ann Arbor in an old cemetery, and as years passed by the bodies were removed from that cemetery to a new cemetery, and it was supposed that probably they had all been removed, but a few years ago, in laying a new water main through the old cemetery, in making the excavation they came upon an iron casket of peculiar shape. It interested the men who were making the excavation. The casket was of course taken out and inquiry was made among the older citizens as to whose casket it might be, and it was developed that it was the casket in which Judge Fletcher was buried. One or two of the older citizens remembered that Judge Fletcher was buried in an iron casket. That was a curiosity in those days, and the people had attended the funeral in large numbers and it was impressed on their minds. The superintendent of the water construction works and others notified some relatives of Judge Fletcher—they were distant relatives, I understand, and people in very poor circumstances—and they either did not have an interest or they did not have the financial ability to take care of the remains of the late Chief Justice, and they were placed back in the excavation above the water main and covered up, and those remains are now without a marker, without a headstone or footstone; and I am told that not more than one or two men would be able accurately to locate the place in which the casket lies buried. The superintendent of the waterworks was superintendent for many years and is alive now; I have his affidavit, which I will not stop to read, but he tells us that he can locate those remains within fifteen or twenty or thirty feet,—and there is the situation! Nobody seems to have any interest in the matter, unless it is the lawyers of the State of Michigan.

“I am not certain that it is a very lasting honor to be a Justice of the Supreme Court or even Chief Justice of the Supreme

Court. I do not suppose that one man in a hundred in Michigan today outside of the profession could name the Supreme Justices of the State of Michigan—all of them, and I remember that Judge Stone made the assertion at Marquette that not three men at the banquet could name all the Justices of the Supreme Court. It is not a very great honor or a very marked honor, but it seems to me a shame that the first Chief Justice remains there without a marker, and that upon the death of one or two individuals now living the place where his remains lie will be perhaps forgotten.

“I bring this to your attention to do whatever the Bar deems best.”

At the annual meeting of the Society last May, the above committee reported through Mr. Byron A. Finney that they had consulted with the officials of the city of Ann Arbor and with others, obtaining information that justifies a report of some progress. The report says,

“Mr. Titus Hutzel, in connection with whose work as Superintendent of the Ann Arbor Water Works Department the body of Judge Fletcher, in an iron casket, was exhumed and re-interred, several years ago, is also President of the Forest Hill Cemetery Association. In private conversation with him and the city officers it seems probable that the city would remove the remains to the cemetery to be placed in a suitable plot offered by the Cemetery Association, all without charge.

“The question of the erection of a proper monument and of public exercises therewith will naturally be a matter of soliciting subscriptions, and of cooperation with other organizations interested.

“Therefore, the committee asks this association to pass a resolution to the following effect:

“WHEREAS, The body of Judge William A. Fletcher, the first Chief Justice of the State of Michigan, who died in Ann Arbor in August, 1853, still lies in an unmarked grave in an abandoned cemetery in that city, and it is proposed to remove the body to a suitable place, properly marked, in the present new cemetery, be it

Resolved: That this Society ask the State of Michigan to extend recognition to this movement, and that we invite also the

City of Ann Arbor, The State University, The Michigan Bar Association, The Daughters of the American Revolution, and any other organizations interested, to cooperate with us in this long delayed memorial to an official who played so worthy and important a part in the early history of our State.'"

The resolution was adopted, and the proposed action is being taken.

Mr. Clarence M. Burton, of the Michigan Historical Commission, has issued privately the first three numbers of a series of documents which he has planned to publish from the Burton Historical Collection of the Detroit Public Library. The unusual interest which the historical public has shown in this undertaking insures the continuance of the series for a considerable time. The pamphlets will be paged continuously for convenience of binding and reference. Mr. Burton intends as soon as possible to make the pamphlets larger and issue them quarterly, beginning the year with the October number. It is planned to devote some space in each number to documents of fairly general interest. The first portion of a collection of manuscripts relating to the history of Sandusky and vicinity will appear in the next issue. In the near future a series of documents bearing on the War of 1812 will be published, including especially documents which tend to vindicate General Hull.

The removal of Hon. Edwin O. Wood to New York City took from Michigan his fine collection of books, maps and manuscripts relating to the Mackinac country. Writers interested in this material can reach Mr. Wood at 155 Riverside Drive, New York City.

Mrs. Ethel Rowan Fasquelle of Petoskey, Chairman of the Historical Committee of the Petoskey Women's Federated Clubs, sends an interesting report of a local history contest in the Petoskey high school. The success of the contest was due largely to the fine cooperation of Principal Lantz. The report says:

"Twenty-eight students entered into the contest, and three

prizes were given, \$5.00, \$3.00 and \$1.00. The winners were Henry Hamill, senior; Grace Blakely and Lawrence Thomas of the Tenth Grade. The winning prize story was written on the subject, "The Mission Farm," the second, "Bay View," and the third, "Industrial Growth in Petoskey." The young people were allowed to write upon any historical subject they might choose, with the suggestion that it be if possible relative to schools or institutions in or near Petoskey. Twenty-eight entered the contest, and the judges found all efforts so intensely interesting that it was with the utmost difficulty that a selection was made. The result of our first contest is so remarkably gratifying that we announced to-day that the plan would be broadened next year, and two series, for the grades and the high school, will be arranged for the beginning of the year."

With Mrs. Fasquelle, on the historical committee of the Federated Clubs, are Mrs. Minnie E. Cross, and Mrs. Grace Jessop of the school faculty.

REPORTS FROM COUNTY AND OTHER LOCAL SOCIETIES

(Arranged alphabetically)

ALLEGAN COUNTY

Otsego Township Pioneer Society

Officers

President..... Frank A. Kramer, Allegan
Secretary..... D. W. Stewart, Allegan
Treasurer..... A. B. C. Comstock, Allegan

This Society has not been active for some time. The meetings are held annually at the fair of Otsego County. A general feeling is reported that the time is ripe for the organization of an Allegan County Historical Society.

ANTRIM COUNTY

Pioneer Association of Antrim County

Officers

President..... Dempster H. Stebbins, Central Lake.
Secretary..... Clark E. Denemore, Bellaire
Historian..... Mrs. Mary Williams, Central Lake

The time of meeting of this Society is not regular, but a picnic is generally held in August, at which four or five hundred are present. At these meetings a silk badge is sold for 25c, as a souvenir of the occasion, which brings in sufficient money for the year's expenses. The Society has accumulated a large amount of material for county history, such as the early history of various churches and their pastors, the early history of the schools of the county, and the methods of handling the timber which grew in this region. There is much to do along this line which requires

persevering research. The Society needs a vigorous Corresponding Secretary in each township.

BARRY COUNTY

Barry County Pioneer Society

Officers

President W. W. Potter, Hastings

Vice President . . . Charles A. Weissert, Hastings

Secretary-

Treasurer Mrs. Sarah Huffman (Died Apr. 20, 1916)

Historian Clement Smith, Hastings

The members of the Society number about two hundred. Financial support is obtained by voluntary contributions. Meetings are held once a year, at a time and place fixed by the officers. The Society reports that it has compiled a history of Barry County, under the direction of the President, Mr. W. W. Potter; has marked with a monument the site of the American Fur Company's trading post at Bull's Prairie; and has collected many papers of historical interest. Mr. Charles A. Weissert has written several pamphlets and many newspaper articles, covering every place of early settlement in the townships. He has now in preparation a volume on the Indians of the Thorn-apple Valley. Mr. Weissert is a member of the Michigan House of Representatives and has helped greatly to secure needed legislation in behalf of the work of the State Society and Commission.

The following report has been received from a pioneer member of the Society:

"If the plans of the Barry County Society are carried out, monuments will be placed upon the site of the Yankee Springs tavern, of the old French block house on Scale's Prairie west of Middleville, of the Slater mission, and of the Indian cemetery in which are buried Chief Noonday (an associate of Tecumseh in the War of 1812) and a large number of the last organized remnant of Ottawa Indians in Michigan. The Society has been promised a donation of the sites of the French block house and

the Yankee Springs tavern, and there will probably be no difficulty in obtaining free sites of the other historic spots when they are asked for.

“During the last few years the programs of the society have been arranged according to a definite plan, which will ultimately result in the re-writing of various phases of history in Barry County. As almost all of the first settlers have passed on and those who survive are too feeble to remember important events, as much material as possible has been obtained from the younger men who recollect early events or who have a talent for remembering historical data. During the last five or six years there has been an awakening of interest in history in Barry County. Interest in local history was so roused in the city schools following addresses by Mrs. M. B. Ferry, of the State Historical Commission, that one book, “The Indians and Trading Posts in the Northwest of Barry County,” written by Rep. Charles A. Weissert, vice-president of the Barry County Pioneer Society, was introduced and used as a supplementary text-book in history. Then followed a new history of Barry County by former Senator William W. Potter, president of the Society: Both of these books contained much new material, including the newly discovered Indian names for various bodies of water in the county and a great deal of detailed data concerning Barry County life in the early days.

“Papers prepared for the Pioneer Society programs have covered new ground in the county’s history. Early hunting, the Indians, the stage roads and taverns, the early sawmills, the methods of travel, exciting adventures, glimpses of primitive life, have been included in these papers; as have also the lives of several men prominent in the county’s earliest history, and glimpses of local society during the Civil War. As the dates of arrival of the early settlers in various townships, and other detailed data have been recorded in a history published about thirty-nine years ago, the Society is paying greater attention to the more picturesque phases of pioneer life; it is endeavoring to reproduce a sense of the life of those days, in all its hardships, its rugged enjoyments, its examples of unselfish, often heroic, and always unostentatious every-day life. The meetings have been

given an old-time flavor by the introduction for the first time of music played long ago, and unknown to the present generation. The vigorous and rousing tunes played on a violin recall to the pioneers the dances of their youth and charm the members of the younger generation, who have no opportunity to hear them unless by the old-time fiddler. Someone sings "Ben Bolt," "Juanita," or some other popular songs of the preceding generation. This old time music brings pleasant recollections to the old, and has all the effect of something new upon the present generation.

"The recent work of the Society has been to pick up the fragments of history, and to piece them together and present them today in the same manner that one might unearth and restore some of the fragments of a broken urn, regretting that they had not been unearthed before the missing fragments were scattered and lost for all time. The fragments of history that we pick up today will help us reconstruct the lives and times of those who made this State what it is. They were rugged, honest men, bent upon making homes for themselves and their families in the wilderness. We are enjoying the results of their works. Some of us have known these pioneers and loved them, and the faster time goes the more convinced we are that we ought to revive their memories and make real so far as possible for future generations their noble work."

(BARRY COUNTY—Continued)

Thornapple Valley Pioneer Association

Officers

President Mr. E. J. McNaughton, Middleville
 Vice President . . . William McCrodan, Dutton
 Secretary Mrs. E. C. Apsey, Caledonia
 Treasurer J. W. Stone, Caledonia

This society is one of the oldest in this part of Michigan, having been organized in 1885. It held its thirty-first annual meeting last February in Caledonia, when special attention was paid to marking historic sites. The following communication relative to

marking sites of historic interest along the old stage road is from Hon. Charles Weissert, of Hastings:

"Michigan has been backward in this work of marking historic sites. Our people of New England and New York ancestry, especially should recognize the importance of this work. It has more than a sentimental interest, being a matter of civic pride and of economic value. We should make our highways attractive to all who enjoy the cultural associations with the past. We all know the added pleasure of an automobile trip along New England and New York highways given by the sense of our presence on the very spots where historic houses have stood, or where historic events have taken place. Our old stage road was very important in the development of western Michigan. We should mark the sites of the old taverns and historic buildings while yet we can locate them accurately."

A discussion followed, and it was proposed to start a fund for the purpose of erecting markers at points to be decided upon later by the Association. A subscription of \$5.50 was raised for the purpose at this meeting, subscribed by the President and Vice President.

BERRIEN COUNTY

Berrien County Pioneer and Historical Association

Officers

President Erastus Murphy, Berrien Center

Secretary and

Treasurer B. F. Mars, Berrien Springs

Historian Erastus Murphy

The meetings of this Society are held annually on the second Wednesday in June. Its records extend over nearly forty years. Attention is now given to gathering data respecting the deaths of pioneers from year to year. It would be equally valuable service if the Society would collect the private manuscripts scattered in pioneer homes about the county.

BRANCH COUNTY

Historical Society of Branch County

Officers

President.....	Rev. Henry P. Collin, Coldwater
Vice President...	Mr. W. Glenn Cowell, Coldwater
Secretary.....	Hon. Henry E. Straight, Coldwater
Treasurer.....	Mr. Melton W. Wimer, Coldwater
Historian.....	Rev. Henry P. Collin, Coldwater

The financial support of this Society is obtained by contributions. The amount of \$50 is received from the Supervisors for binding county papers. Meetings are held on the second Tuesday in January at Coldwater. The Society has gathered and bound many files of early county papers; has written a history of the county; and is continually on the watch for manuscripts and other historical material, reports of which are sent to the Historical Commission at Lansing.

 CALHOUN COUNTY

The Battle Creek Historical Society

Officers

President.....	Edward C. Hinman
Vice Presidents...	George B. Willard
	Edward Austin
	Miles Curtis
	Howard B. Sherman
	Walter L. Raynes
Historian.....	Forest G. Sweet
Curator.....	J. H. Brown
Secretary-	
Treasurer.....	Charles H. Wheelock

At a recent meeting of the Board of Directors, the Secretary of this Society was instructed to extend a cordial invitation to the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, to hold the midwinter

meeting of 1917 in Battle Creek; this invitation was accepted, and a joint meeting was held there on January 25 and 26, which resulted in the movement to organize the Calhoun County Historical Society.

The Historian, Forest G. Sweet, has been furnishing historical items to the local papers for some years. Mr. J. H. Brown has gathered some fine pictures of persons and scenes in Calhoun County, from which he has made lantern slides. Mr. L. B. Anderson, a very enthusiastic member of the Society, stirred up much interest in the early history of the city by offering three five dollar prizes, as follows: five dollars to the oldest person living, wherever now residing, who was born in Battle Creek—this prize to determine who is the oldest native son or daughter of Battle Creek; five dollars to the oldest living resident of Battle Creek, regardless of birthplace or length of residence in the city; and five dollars to the person who has the longest continuous residence in Battle Creek, whether or not now a resident of the city. The contest closed June 1, 1917.

Each week the Battle Creek Enquirer contains the report of an interview with one of the oldest residents; and these items are clipped for a Historical Society scrap book, which will become more interesting and valuable as the years go by.

(CALHOUN COUNTY—Continued)

Calhoun County Historical Society

Officers

- President.....(To be elected)
 Vice President...W. J. Dibble, Marshall,
 Recording Sec'y..Miss Anna Marshall, Marshall
 Cor. Secretary...J. H. Brown, Battle Creek
 Curator.....Mrs. W. R. Lewis, Marshall
 Township Vice Presidents
 Perry Mayo, Marengo Twp.
 Mrs. E. W. Randall, Tekonsha Twp.
 Mrs. W. H. Cortwright, Homer Twp.

Mrs. A. H. Miller, Athens Twp.
 Thomas Lane, Convis Twp.
 Delos Fall, Albion (city) Twp.
 Charles H. Wheelock, Battle Creek (city)

This Society was organized at a meeting held in the Library Building at Marshall, on Saturday, March 3, 1917. It is one of the fruits of the fine spirit aroused at the joint meeting of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society and the Battle Creek Historical Society at Battle Creek last January. A great work is expected from this Society, which is internally organized along the most modern lines, and closely affiliated with the State Society and Commission.

CASS COUNTY

Cass County Pioneer Society

Officers

President.....John A. Root, Dowagiac
 James G. Hayden, Cassopolis
 Secretary.....J. Boyd Thomas, Cassopolis

This Society was organized in 1873 at Cassopolis, being one of the oldest in Michigan; but few meetings have been held for the past three or four years. The president reports that although at one time the Society was very vigorous, it is now extremely difficult to arouse interest. The question arises, why should it now be difficult to arouse historical interest in a county which is one of the earliest settled and most historic spots in the Lower Peninsula, with civic pride equal to any. Would not the problem be solved if the membership were to take hold and organize a vigorous and effective historical work? An immediate response should be found in the hearts of the people.

CHARLEVOIX COUNTY

Charlevoix Historical Society

Officers

President.....	Mr. Brayton Saltonstall, Charlevoix
1st Vice President..	Mrs. H. C. Cooper
2d Vice President..	Mrs. R. W. Paddock, Charlevoix
Secretary.....	Miss Mary E. Clarke, Charlevoix
Asst. Sec'y.....	Miss Addie Halley
Treasurer.....	Mr. A. F. Bridge, Charlevoix

Regular meetings are held bi-monthly, on Friday evenings, from October to April. An annual announcement is published, containing besides the subject of study for the year a list of officers, reports of the meetings, and the constitution and by-laws. More emphasis is to be placed by the Society upon the rich local history of the region. It is felt that a County Historical Society should be organized to aid in this work.

CLINTON COUNTY

The Clinton County Pioneer Society

Officers

President.....	Theodore H. Townsend, St. Johns
Vice President...	Jerome Dills, Dewitt
Secretary.....	Mrs. C. L. Pearce, Dewitt
Treasurer.....	J. T. Daniels, St. Johns
Chairman of Obituary Com.	Mrs. Abbie E. Dills, Dewitt

This Society was organized in St. Johns on January 15, 1874, with Cortland Hill, of Bengal, as the first President. For many years each member was charged the sum of 25c on joining; but a few years ago it was voted to assess the head of each family 25c per annum to cover the annual expenses of the Society. An annual meeting is held in St. Johns in June, and a picnic in August; these are the only meetings of the Society. A few years ago

historians were appointed, one in each township to get facts and incidents of early pioneer days, an excellent custom which should be revived, and the search for historical material renewed.

DELTA COUNTY

The Delta County Pioneer and Historical Society

Officers

President.....	The Very Rev. Francis X. Barth, M. A., LL.D., Dean of Delta County
Vice President...	F. E. King, Supt. of Schools, Escanaba
Secretary.....	Miss Lura Brubaker, Librarian, Escanaba Public Library
Historians.....	Mrs. S. W. Brennan Miss E. M. Griffith G. T. Werline

This Society was organized in 1916. It has at present nearly one hundred members. The meetings are held in the Carnegie Library at Escanaba. Considerable work has already been done. A joint meeting was held with the State Society in October, 1916, the first held by the State organization in the Upper Peninsula. This meeting aroused interest destined to inaugurate a new era in historical work above the Straits.

EATON COUNTY

Eaton County Pioneer Society

Officers

President.....	Ernest G. Pray, Charlotte
Secretary.....	Mary J. Ward, Charlotte
Treasurer.....	A. B. Barnum, Charlotte

A report received from Mr. Ernest G. Pray states that a deep interest is felt throughout the county for the county pioneer society, and that the meetings are well attended. About twenty-five years ago the pioneers built a typical log cabin at Charlotte

on the fair grounds, about 30 x 40 feet, which is the only monument the Society has yet raised. The old historic spots in the county are as yet unmarked. The membership of the Society numbers about 500. Meetings are held on the third Tuesday in August. Nothing could do so much to help keep in mind for the coming generation the debt owing to the pioneers as the honoring of the old landmarks by erecting appropriate markers.

EMMET COUNTY

Emmet County Historical Society

Officers

President.....	H. S. Babcock, Harbor Springs
Vice President...	B. T. Halstead, Petoskey
Secretary.....	Mrs. E. E. Cross, Petoskey
Treasurer.....	Mrs. Charles Aldrich, Petoskey
Historian.....	Mrs. A. B. Backus, Petoskey

This Society was organized on New Year's Day, 1914, and has done very active work in gathering data for the history of Emmet County. So active was this work that the State Pioneer and Historical Society held its first meeting in the northern part of the Peninsula jointly with this Society Feb. 24 and 25, 1916.

In the organization of the Society, special acknowledgment is due to Mrs. E. E. Cross, the efficient President of the Emmet County Federation of Women's Clubs, and Mrs. Ethel Rowan Fasquelle, chairman of the historical committee of the same organization. The plan adopted was that outlined by the Michigan Historical Commission in its Bulletin No. 2. The first President was Judge C. J. Pailthorp of Petoskey. The first public meeting was held on Washington's Birthday, 1914, in Petoskey, with more than 100 members and guests present.

The only membership requirement is residence in Emmet County, and payment of annual dues. The annual meeting is held on New Year's Day or on Washington's Birthday. Many papers of great value have been read at the meetings, printed copies of which have been clipped from the local newspapers

and sent to the office of the State Historical Commission for permanent filing. At the last meeting, held Feb. 14, 1917, the Society voted to secure the poll list of 1874, the year in which the State Pioneer and Historical Society was organized, and send a copy of the same to the Michigan Historical Commission. Regular and full reports of all meetings are sent to the Commission at Lansing, through the efficient Secretary of the Society, Mrs. E. E. Cross.

GENESEE COUNTY

The Genesee County Historical Society

Officers

President.....Miss Helen V. Walker, (deceased)
 Vice President...Hon. Fenton R. McCreary, Flint
 Secretary.....William V. Smith, Flint
 Treasurer.....Edwin O. Wood, New York City
 Curator.....Mr. F. H. Rankin, Flint

The Historical Society of Genesee County was organized December 13, 1913. It has about one hundred and sixty members. The meetings are held annually in Flint. It has gathered an excellent ethnological, archeological and historical collection which has been well arranged in a suitable room of the Flint Public Library. This Society is an outgrowth of the Genesee County Pioneer Society which for many years did excellent work.

HOUGHTON COUNTY

Keweenaw Historical Society

(Includes Houghton, Baraga, Keweenaw and Ontonagon counties)

Officers

President.....J. T. Reeder, Houghton
 Secretary-
 Treasurer.....J. A. Doelle, Houghton

Executive Com... E. S. Grierson, Calumet
L. A. Chase, M. A., Houghton
A. F. Fischer, M. D., Quincy

From Prof. Lew Allen Chase, of the Houghton High School, has been received the following report:

"The fifth annual meeting of the Keweenaw Historical Society was held in Houghton, March 14, 1917. The large attendance from all parts of the Copper Country manifested wide-spread and continued interest in the activities of the Society. Hitherto, meetings have been held at the Houghton Public Library, but this one took place in the assembly room of the Houghton High School, in order that the expected increased attendance might be provided for.

"Mrs. M. B. Ferrey, Curator of the Michigan Historical Museum at Lansing, was present, and her exhibit of old-time costumes, in which girls of the High School assisted as demonstrators, attracted much attention and favorable comment. The ladies of the Copper Country had also prepared a display of gowns and other habiliments preserved from pioneer days in the district.

"Rev. Fr. A. J. Rézek, historian of the Diocese of Sault Ste. Marie, gave an historical account of his old mission at L'Anse and the labors of Father (later Bishop) Frederic Baraga. Alfred Nichols, now Superintendent of the Osceola Township schools, read sketches of the life of the Cornish miners of this district, with which in his earlier years he had an opportunity to become very familiar. The Cornish miners constitute an extremely picturesque feature of the human factor in the copper district of Michigan.

"At the business meeting, the former officers of the Society, most of whom have been connected with it since its organization, were re-elected. J. T. Reeder of Houghton, collector of a remarkable group of native copper implements produced by Indians and housed in a fire-proof room at his home, remains President of the Society; while J. A. Doelle, Superintendent of Schools, Houghton, continues as Secretary-Treasurer. Mr. Doelle has

been most assiduous in acquiring funds for the collecting of material, and in expending them wisely. The executive committee consists of E. S. Grierson of Calumet, L. A. Chase, M. A., of Houghton, and A. F. Fischer, M. D., of Quincy (to succeed Hon. Charles Smith of Hubbell, deceased).

"The annual meetings of the Keweenaw Historical Society occur on the second Wednesday in March, but two summer meetings have taken place: one (1913) being an historical pilgrimage to the location of the old Cliff Mine—one of the oldest in the district—situated in Keweenaw County; and another (1916), a similar excursion in the opposite direction to Rockland in Ontonagon County, where are to be seen the locations of the old Michigan and other mines, together with surface workings of Indian miners before the advent of the whites. Both locations were occupied in the fifth decade of the last century. Oct. 10, 1914, the members of the Society sojourned to Eagle River, to be present at the unveiling of a monument to Dr. Douglass Houghton, first Geologist of Michigan, who lost his life in a storm on Lake Superior not far from the site of the monument, in 1845. State Geologist R. C. Allen and Railroad Commissioner L. T. Hemans were present and delivered addresses. The monument was erected through the joint efforts of the Keweenaw Historical Society and the Home Fortnightly Club of Calumet.

"The main efforts of the Society have been directed to the acquisition of remains—literary and otherwise—bearing on the history of the copper district of Michigan. A list of documents of various kinds now in the possession of the Society is published in this number of the Michigan History Magazine and will show what success has been achieved by the Society in this direction. There are many other items in the collection that have not been catalogued. The most important however appear on this list.

"Since its organization the Society has expended for books \$934.99; for postage, printing, Douglass Houghton monument fund, picnics, etc., \$424.50. The total expenditure is thus \$1,359.49. These funds accrue from the annual membership of \$1, and seven life memberships at \$50 each. The sum of \$332.88

came from the mining companies of the district for the purchase of a valuable collection of reports of mining companies dating from the period prior to 1870. During the past year there were acquired 476 mining companies' reports, 146 books and 28 pamphlets. The list of donations to the Society is also extensive. March 14, 1917, the number of members of the Society was 136, which includes only those persons whose dues were paid.

"The Keweenaw Historical Society is incorporated under the laws of Michigan. It was founded May 16, 1912. The occasion of its founding was a lecture tour in the Copper Country by Prof. C. H. Van Tyne, of the University of Michigan. Years before, there had been an Historical Society in the district, which had devoted itself, as was said, to the history of everything and every country except the Copper Country. The new organization has devoted itself exclusively to local history. Its collection is housed in the Houghton Public Library.

- "Elements in the success of the Keweenaw Historical Society have been an active secretary, who most diligently promotes the objects of the Society, both as regards the raising of necessary funds and their expenditure exclusively for material or other immediate objects of the Society; and secondly a close working arrangement between the Houghton school, Public Library, and the Keweenaw Historical Society. These happen to be under the same management—a fact which has proven very advantageous. The Houghton Public Library in which the Society's collection is housed, also possesses valuable historical works placed in proximity to the books belonging to the Society. These include Thwaites' *Jesuit Relations* (complete) and *Early Western Travels*. The collections published by the Michigan, Wisconsin, and Illinois Historical Societies are likewise owned and will continue to be received in the future. Pupils in history and civics at the Houghton High School, while clipping newspapers for the acquisition of material for class use, preserve obituary notices of persons of interest to the region and other items of local historical interest. An historical survey by the school children of the Houghton schools, has been planned. An historical pageant was given by these pupils in the spring of 1916. In preparing for this

the books of the Historical Society were useful. This collection also permits special studies and investigations of phases of local history; it has been used in the study of local history in the schools; and it is available for mining companies and others having a business or professional interest in the past of the region. It has already been used in certain instances in this way. Several mines have been in operation for over half a century, and some still older are being re-opened; it sometimes becomes important to know what exploratory or mining operations were carried on at the inception of the industry. The historical collection may thus have more than a sentimental interest to mine operators, and to the district which owes so much to the success of mining operations.

“At its recent meeting, the Keweenaw Historical Society voted a resolution favoring a liberal appropriation by the legislature for the support of the Michigan Historical Commission, and invited the State Society to meet in Houghton during the coming summer.”

HURON COUNTY

Huron County Pioneer and Historical Society

Officers

President W. T. Bope, Bad Axe

Vice President . . . Mrs. R. Gwinn, Pigeon

Sec'y and Treas. . . Mrs. Florence M. Gwinn, Pigeon

This Society is one of the most vigorous of the younger associations, having been organized in 1914. It has over one hundred members. Meetings are held in May and August annually. The pioneer reminiscences given at the meetings are taken in shorthand and preserved for a history of the county which the Society has planned. A midwinter meeting is proposed for the coming year. Meetings are usually held at Bad Axe. Governor Albert E. Sleeper was the first President of this Society, and one of its original promoters.

The following report was made by Mrs. Grace Greenwood Browne, Secretary of the Huron County Pioneer and Historical Society, at the annual meeting in Lansing, May, 1916:

"As a means of interesting the citizens of Huron County in its pioneer and historic features, of impressing on their minds correct and lasting conceptions of the real significance of the historical events connected with the county, and of laying a foundation for a more earnest pursuit of the subject, a call was sent out by Hon. Albert E. Sleeper, George E. English and Mrs. Grace Greenwood Browne, committee on temporary organization, for pioneers and all others interested to meet at the Tribune Hall, Bad Axe, Friday, May 21, 1915 at 1:30 p. m. for the purpose of organizing a Pioneer and Historical Society for Huron County.

"A large number were present at the meeting, including several from Harbor Beach, Port Austin, Caseville and distant townships of the county. Mrs. Marie B. Ferrey of Lansing, Curator of the State Historical Museum and chairman of the historical department of the State Federation of Woman's Clubs, was present to give necessary information and to assist in launching a much needed pioneer society in this portion of "The Thumb."

"Upon motion, the chairman, Hon. A. E. Sleeper, named the following committee on permanent organization: W. T. Bope, C. D. Thompson, John Maywood, Mrs. Charlotte Cooper, and Mrs. Grace Greenwood Browne. Permanent officers elected were W. T. Bope of Bad Axe, president; Mrs. R. Gwinn of Caseville, first vice president; Mrs. Grace Greenwood Browne of Harbor Beach, secretary and treasurer; together with a vice president and a corresponding secretary from each township in the county. Harbor Beach and Bad Axe are represented by four committeemen. At this meeting forty charter members were enrolled.

"The second meeting of the society was held June 30, at Bad Axe, at which time arrangements were made for a pioneer basket picnic to be held at the county seat Tuesday, August 10. The picnic upon the above named date proved a big success, several hundred were present and forty-seven new names were added to the membership list. Both young and old were much interested

and there was every indication that the meeting would prove a source of much benefit to the Society. A fine program was given, almost exclusively by the old pioneers. All enjoyed the rare entertainment, also the delightful spread which followed. At this meeting Hon. A. E. Sleeper presented to the Society a magnificent hand-painted pioneer banner, the gift of Mrs. Sleeper.

"A call for the fourth meeting of the Society was published in all of the county papers under dates of Nov. 12 and 19, the meeting to take place Dec. 9, 1915, in the city of Bad Axe. One particularly interesting feature of this occasion was the presence of Mrs. Maria Trescott Luddington, the first white woman settler in Sand Beach Township, who, together with her husband, gave the name to Sand Beach, now Harbor Beach, one of our most prosperous cities.

"Mrs. Luddington is a dear little lady now past eighty-two years of age, who has resided in Huron County sixty-six years. When she and her young husband came there to live, man had not disturbed its primeval condition; hence Mrs. Luddington is a pioneer of the pioneers. At the above meeting she was given an ovation and her presence added much to make all feel the important part played by our first settlers.

"Since the organization of the Society, much pioneer data has been secured, which the editors of the county papers have been exceedingly kind in publishing. More than that, they are taking a special interest in helping all committeemen connected with the Society to get before the public the pioneer history of our county.

"We now have a membership roll of eighty-seven, and before the years shall divide the families of those who live, we earnestly trust we shall have preserved the records of their work for future generations."

INGHAM COUNTY

The Ingham County Pioneer and Historical Society

Officers

President.....	L. H. Ives, Mason, R. F. D. 1
Secretary.....	Mrs. Franc L. Adams, Mason
Treasurer.....	W. M. Webb, Mason, R. F. D. 6

This Society has one hundred and fifty members. Twenty-five cents is paid by each member as annual dues. The meetings are held at Mason the second Tuesday in June.

The following report was read by Mrs. Franc L. Adams, Secretary of the Society, at the annual meeting in Lansing, May, 1916:

"Early in the year, as secretary of Ingham County Historical and Pioneer Society, I began a search for items of historic interest in Ingham County with the thought of entering them on our records for the benefit of future generations. I was particularly interested in trying to locate the Indian trails in the county, and also in getting the names of as many soldiers of the War of 1812 as possible. I had no thought of finding the grave of a Revolutionary soldier, for it seems to have been accepted as a fact that there was none in Ingham County. Notwithstanding this, I inserted a query along that line every time I sent out a letter asking for information, and I am happy to say that my perseverance was at last rewarded; I am able to describe to you the last resting place of a Revolutionary soldier in a little country cemetery in Onondaga Township. Mr. H. D. Baldwin, who lives near the cemetery, wrote me about it, and I afterward went there for the express purpose of seeing it for myself. This is one of the prettiest rural cemeteries I ever saw, so clean, and with forest trees scattered through the grounds. In one corner is a plat of ground fenced off, which contains a plain marble shaft and some ten or twelve short markers, all in memory of some member of the Champe family. The monument has on one side two swords, crossed, and beneath is this inscription: "John Champe. An officer in the Revolution."

"Mr. Champe was at one time a slave-holder in Virginia, but

at an early day he moved to Detroit, where he died. His son, Nathaniel Champe, migrated to Onondaga; after his death his son and daughter went to Detroit and disinterred the remains of their relatives, among them John Champe, of Revolutionary fame, and moved them, with the monument and markers to the Baldwin cemetery where they now are.

"There is a bit of history of later date concerning the Champe family, which Mr. Baldwin tells. He is the oldest native born resident of Onondaga Township, and he had the story from his mother who was an intimate friend of the heroine of the tale. When the wife of Nathaniel Champe was a young girl, during the War of 1812, she went through the British lines as a spy, where she gained a complete knowledge of the enemy's strength and position, scratching it on birch bark with a pin and hiding it in the hem of her skirts. She was arrested, but on account of her extreme youth was allowed to return to her friends. She too is buried in this little Onondaga cemetery where repose the remains of seven heroes of 1812. My research in regard to soldiers of the War of 1812 has brought me the names and burial places of twenty, and I have no doubt that one could locate as many more if the work were continued.

"Mr. Baldwin proved a regular treasure-trove of historical facts. He tells of two Indian trails, one from the mouth of Sandstone creek down the west side of Grand River to Eaton Rapids, and another running from Eaton Rapids southeasterly across the Montgomery Plains, traversing the Baldwin farm, then on through to Bateese and Pleasant Lakes in Jackson County.

"Dr. Edwin Finch, a former Ingham County resident, locates the "great through trail," termed in early days the "Mackinack Trail," which passed his father's house in Alaiedon Township, at the southeast corner of section 14. Near there the trail turned to the northeast so that the low ground was avoided, and continued to the Red Cedar river where was a well-known ford one mile below the Red bridge. When he was a boy, after the cows in the darkness, he always found his bearings when his feet dropped into the trail, which was fully eight inches below the general surface, and worn smooth by the tramping of feet of Indians and

ponies for centuries. "The bottom was covered with the finest, softest, most velvety grass my hands ever touched," says Dr. Finch, "and as it has never been found elsewhere, scientists designate it as 'Moccasin Grass.'" During the last twenty-five years the trail so well known along the top of the hogsback in Mason, has been entirely obliterated by men who in their greed for money have commercialized that picturesque landmark.

"Last year it was voted at the annual meeting of the Ingham County Historical and Pioneer society to mark some historic spot during the year. Among the things suggested were: to erect a marker at the place where N. I. Wolcott of this city was born, two miles south of Mason, as Mr. Wolcott was the first white child born in Vevay Township; another was to mark the first Ingham County court-house, now occupied as a dwelling. Neither has yet been done.

"A Vice President was appointed for each township in the county, and these I asked to report the death of any who had lived in the county for fifty years. A few responded, and I have the names of sixty-four who have watched Ingham County's growth for that length of time.

"A strenuous effort was made to get a room in the court-house at Mason in which to start a county historical museum, but the board of supervisors refused to entertain the plan proposed, and it was dropped for the time being. It was thought that to have a room where school children from the surrounding country could come in a body on stated days and hear the stories of the relics of pioneer times, would prove very instructive. It was then that the Society found that the hardest part of such a proposition is to create a sentiment in its favor."

IOSCO COUNTY

The Iosco County Gleaner Federation

Officers

President	John Frasier, Tawas City
Vice President . . .	Lewis Nunn, Hale
Secretary and	
Treasurer	Jane Slosser, Hale
Historian	Nellie Jennings, Hale

This Society has about sixty members, and is supported by annual dues. The meetings are held quarterly with the different Gleaner Arbors. The Iosco County *Gazette* gives the following purpose of the meeting held June 6, 1916, at Hale: "The meeting of the Iosco County Gleaner Federation is for the purpose of getting together the pioneers of the county, listening to their experiences and collecting written accounts of their struggles in the early days. It is desired that a record of these pioneers may be furnished to the Michigan Historical Commission to aid in the future history of the county." Augustus C. Carton, President of the State Pioneer and Historical Society and a member of the Michigan Historical Commission, is a member of the Gleaners.

LIVINGSTON COUNTY

Livingston County Pioneer Association

The last meeting of this Society was held on August 29, 1911. The last president was Arthur Montague, and secretary, C. H. Miner. No definite records have been kept showing the number of members. Livingston is among the earliest counties settled in the State and should have one of the best historical societies.

MACOMB COUNTY

The Macomb County Pioneer Society

This society was organized in 1882, at Washington, and for thirty years held very successful meetings. It has held no meeting

since 1911. Amil J. E. Day, the last Secretary, reports that during its existence many interesting and valuable pioneer and historical items were collected, but that owing to the passing of the pioneers and the coming of a new generation, largely foreigners, its continuance as originally organized became impossible. Albert Yates was the Society's last President. The Society should be at once reorganized for collecting historical materials. No county in the State has a more splendid opportunity for historical service than has this historic county.

MANISTEE COUNTY

The Lakeside Club

Officers

President.....	Mrs. Charles H. Morey, Manistee
Vice President...	Mrs. Edward Wheeler, Manistee
Secretary.....	Mrs. William Lloyd, Manistee
Treasurer.....	Mrs. J. M. Peterson, Manistee
Historian.....	Mrs. Edward Wheeler, Manistee

The membership of the Club is seventy, and the financial support is from dues of members. Meetings are held every other Monday at the Library. This Society has been encouraging the writing of local history by awarding prizes for essays written by pupils in the schools. It has a fine opportunity to launch a Manistee County Historical Society, of which Manistee would be the natural head. The whole county should become interested in the historical work of the Club.

MUSKEGON COUNTY

Muskegon County Pioneer and Historical Society

Officers

President.....	James L. Smith, Muskegon
Vice President...	Charles L. Buzzell, Twin Lake
Secretary.....	John C. Beukema, Muskegon, care <i>The Chronicle</i>
Treasurer.....	Mrs. David Hewitt, 103 Peck St., Muskegon

The membership in this Society totals about one hundred and fifty. Fifty cents is paid by each member once a year. The meetings are held on the first Wednesday of each month at the Court House. Papers have been read for which valuable historical and biographical sketches are secured each year and preserved for future reference. In connection with the Chamber of Commerce the Society is arranging to publish a history of the county. This is a most worthy undertaking, if it can be carried out thoroughly and accurately.

NEWAYGO COUNTY

Newaygo County Pioneer Society

Officers

President.....	J. H. Edwards, Newaygo
Secretary.....	Winnifred Grey, Newaygo
Treasurer.....	George Fry, Newaygo
Historian.....	Fannie Raider, Fremont

This Society has about one hundred members. Financial support is obtained from a membership fee of 25c, and annual dues of 25c. The meetings are held annually at various places in the county. The Historian has preserved brief sketches of the lives of old settlers, also many papers which have been read at the meetings. A live Corresponding Secretary should be appointed for each township.

OAKLAND COUNTY

The Oakland County Pioneer and Historical Society

Officers

President.....	Joseph S. Stockwell, Pontiac
Vice President....	R. A. Parker, Royal Oak
2d Vice President..	M. A. Leggett, Drayton
3d Vice President..	Mrs. A. L. Craft, Pontiac
Secretary.....	Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery, Pontiac
Treasurer.....	H. O. Whitfield, Pontiac

The membership numbers about six hundred. The financial support is voluntary. Meetings are held in Pontiac on February 22 of each year. The work has been of a general nature, but preparation for the recent Centennial Celebration has brought to light a great deal of valuable historical material. To preserve the momentum gained by this event is one of the Society's first duties, and it is in good hands. This number of the Magazine contains a sketch of the Centennial, by Mrs. L. D. Avery.

ROSCOMMON COUNTY

The St. Helen Community Club

President.....	Mrs. John Carter
Sec.-Treas.....	Mrs. S. A. Nichols

This organization is gathering data for local history. Hitherto, attempts to gather data from early pioneers of the county and to establish a County Society have been unsuccessful. Mrs. John Carter has suggested that a number of persons be appointed in different communities in the county to report to the Historical Commission as to the gathering of historical materials. A County Historical Society is needed, and this Club is endeavoring to arouse an interest throughout the county to effect such an organization.

ST. CLAIR COUNTY

St. Clair County Pioneer and Historical Society

Officers

President.....	W. L. Jenks, Port Huron
Vice President.....	Mrs. Jane M. Kinney, Port Huron
Secretary.....	George W. Howe, Port Huron
Treasurer.....	Alex. Moore, Port Huron

This Society was organized November 16, 1875, and after doing active work for a few years fell into a comatose condition, but was reorganized May 16, 1882, and since then has had an active existence with yearly meetings and frequently valuable historical papers.

Meetings are held the last Tuesday in June, generally in Port Huron, but occasionally at other places in the county. By resolution adopted a few years ago, the Public Library at Port Huron was made the permanent depository of the books and papers of the Society, and a considerable collection of very interesting old papers, letters and documents has been made. The late Senator Thomas W. Palmer presented a large number of letters written to his father by residents of St. Clair County covering the period 1825-1843. Another valuable item consists of letters to Hon. John Clarke, a member of the first Constitutional Convention, and State Senator for several years.

Practically the only condition of membership of the Society is residence in the County for twenty-five years, with entrance fee of \$1.00—no annual dues.

ST. JOSEPH COUNTY

The St. Joseph County Pioneer and Historical Society

Officers

President Dr. Marden Sabin, Centreville

Vice Presidents.. One from each township

Secretary and

Treasurer Frank S. Cummings

The membership is made up of those who have resided in the county twenty years. Financial support is from voluntary contributions made at the annual meetings, which are held the second Wednesday in June. The place of meeting is usually Centreville, but may be at any place in the county approved by the Executive Committee.

Much work has been done in keeping historical interest alive and by making the annual meeting one of the big days in the county fairs, when reports of these meetings are made. Through the efforts of the Women's Federation, a county museum has been started in the court-house, which has made phenomenal progress and is destined to become an important feature of the work. Several pioneer museums have been started independently of the Historical Society.

SHIAWASSEE COUNTY

Shiawassee Pioneer Society

Officers

President Clark D. Smith, Corunna

Sec'y and Treas. . J. D. Royce, Corunna

Historian J. D. Leland, Corunna

This Society has about 100 members, though recently the record of deaths has not been carefully kept. The meetings are held on Feb. 22 at the court-house in Corunna. Fees on joining the Society are one dollar for men, ladies free; there are no dues. Through the influence of the Society, the United States flag is

always displayed in the court-room when court is in session, and the clerk presents every naturalized citizen with a small United States flag when he receives his papers. Special praise is due to the historical work of Mr. J. D. Leland.

TRI-COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Officers

President.....E. F. Sawyer, Cadillac
 Secretary.....Will A. McDowell, Tustin
 Treasurer.....Fred Rock, Cadillac
 Historian.....Perry F. Powers, Cadillac

This Society, which has been in existence only two years, has a membership of about one hundred. A membership fee of one dollar is asked of each member. Meetings are held in Cadillac in February, and generally in the summer. There is much work to be done, and much is to be hoped from this vigorous beginning.

VAN BUREN COUNTY

Van Buren County Pioneer Association

Officers

President.....Charles J. Monroe, South Haven
 Vice President...O. W. Rowland, Paw Paw
 Secretary.....I. P. Bates, Paw Paw
 Treasurer.....Arthur Jennings, Lawrence

In this Society, organized in 1872, every township of the county is well represented. The annual meeting is held in June. The dues are voluntary. Much work has been done in other years, but the feeling is general that the Society needs reorganizing along lines of collecting historical materials.

WASHTENAW COUNTY

Washtenaw Pioneer and Historical Society

Officers

President.....	W. H. Sweet, Ypsilanti
Secretary.....	Robert Campbell, Ann Arbor
Treasurer.....	O. C. Burkhart, Chelsea

Vice Presidents, one from each township, also one each from the cities of Ann Arbor and Ypsilanti.

A report received from Secretary Robert Campbell states that the Society has about 800 members on record, but that within the last ten years it has ceased to enroll members, as all are made welcome to attend. The fees and annual dues have been placed at 25c each, which of late years also pays for the annual dinner. Meetings are held annually, on the second Wednesday in June. The meeting in 1917 was held at Ypsilanti.

The society was organized Aug. 13, 1873, and the articles of association were filed with the Secretary of State on Feb. 2, 1876. It is thus one of the oldest of the county societies. Its most valuable collections, bound volumes of newspapers, etc., have been deposited in the University library.

HISTORICAL WORK

DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION OF MICHIGAN, 1915-16

ALLEGAN COUNTY

Hannah McIntosh Cady Chapter, Allegan.

Sites Marked:

Toll Gates on Old Plank Road, Allegan Co., at Plainwell
and Allegan.

Daughter of Revolutionary Soldier,

Mrs. Helen M. Barrett, is an active member of the Chapter;

Mrs. Barrett was an Honor Guest at the State Conference of the Daughters held in Ann Arbor, Oct. 17-19, 1916.

Fostered State Prize Essay Contest.

BARRY COUNTY

Emily Virginia Mason Chapter, Hastings.

Site marked: contributed to Barry County Pioneer Society towards marker for Old French Trading Post.

BAY COUNTY

Anne Frisby Fitzhugh Chapter, Bay City.

Assisted State Prize Essay Contest.

BERRIEN COUNTY

Algonquin Chapter, St. Joseph & Benton Harbor.

Sites Marked: Old Territorial Road, Benton Harbor;
Terminal, Old Territorial Road, St. Joseph.

Both sites marked Oct. 22, 1915.

Revolutionary Soldiers' Graves:

Rufus Earle, Barren Lake Cemetery;

Henry Lybrook, Shurte Cemetery, LaGrange Twp., Cass Co.

Abraham Huff, Shurte Cemetery, LaGrange Twp., Cass Co. These three graves were marked by Chapter, Oct. 2, 1916.

- Promoted State Prize Essay Contest.
- Contributed to Endowment fund of Old Pohick Church, Va.,
(Washington's Old Church).
- Celebrated Michigan's Birthday.
- Fort St. Joseph Chapter, Niles.
- Fostered State Prize Essay Contest.

CALHOUN COUNTY

- Hannah Tracy Grant Chapter, Albion.
 - Contributed to Michigan Panel in Washington Memorial Chapel, Valley Forge.
- Battle Creek Chapter, Battle Creek.
 - Revolutionary Soldiers' Graves marked:
 - Southmayd Guernsey, North Sherwood Cemetery.
 - Isaac Hickman, Battle Creek Cemetery.
 - Graves marked May 13, 1916.
 - Assisted State Prize Essay contest.
- Charity Cook Chapter, Homer.
 - Revolutionary Soldiers' Grave:
 - Elijah B. Cook, Sr. Buried in Cook's Cemetery. Twp. of Clarendon. Grave marked by Chapter, June 17, 1916.
 - Revolutionary Soldier's Daughter's Grave:
 - Charity Lockwood Cook, wife of Elijah B. Cook, Sr. Buried in Cook's Cemetery, Twp. of Clarendon. Grave marked by Chapter, June 17, 1916.
- Pamphlet,
 - "Descendants of Elijah B. Cook, Sr., and Charity Lockwood Cook," compiled and published by Mrs. Wm. H. Cortright, Regent of Chapter.
- Mary Marshall Chapter, Marshall.
 - Fostered State Prize Essay Contest.

EMMET COUNTY

- Pe-to-se-ga Chapter, Petoskey.
 - Lecture on early Indians of Northern Mich., by John C. Wright, given before schools.
 - Float in Historical Pageant;
 - Michigan Birthday exercises in schools;

Marked old Indian Trail, July 4, 1916;
 Fostered State Prize Essay Contest;
 Presented State Flag to High School, June 14, 1916.

GENESEE COUNTY

Genesee Chapter, Flint.

Revolutionary Soldier's Grave:

Altamont Donaldson. Buried at Fenton, Genesee Co.,
 Mich. Grave marked by Chapter Sept. 20, 1915.

GRAND TRAVERSE COUNTY

Job Winslow Chapter, Traverse City.

Revolutionary Soldier's Daughter:

Mrs. Eliza Jane Winslow Lind.

Daughter of Job Winslow, Died May 26, 1916.

Grave marked by Chapter May, 1916.

Fostered State Prize Essay Contest. Result, Harold Sher-
 man received Second State Prize for towns over 10,000
 inhabitants.

HILLSDALE COUNTY

Ann Gridley Chapter, Hillsdale.

Assisted State Prize Essay Contest.

Contributed to Michigan Panel, Washington Chapel, Valley
 Forge.

INGHAM COUNTY

Lansing Chapter, Lansing.

Papers:

Historical and Genealogical papers of Champe Family
 found.

Elijah Grout Chapter, Leslie.

Contributed to Endowment Fund Old Pohick Church, Va.

IONIA COUNTY

Stevens Thomson Mason Chapter, Ionia.

Fostered State Prize Essay Contest.

Celebrated Michigan's Birthday.

JACKSON COUNTY

Sarah Treat Prudden Chapter, Jackson.

Revolutionary Soldier's Grave:

Abiathar Lincoln. Buried in Chapel Cemetery near Jackson. Grave marked by Chapter, June 17, 1916.

Papers:

"Early History of Jackson," written by Mrs. John C. Smith; 20 copies typewritten for 3rd and 4th grades of city schools.

Assisted city teachers with data for Historical Pageant (Early History of Jackson) June, 1916.

Have incorporated Seal of City of Jackson in Chapter Year-Book, 1916-1917.

KALAMAZOO COUNTY

Lucinda Hinsdale Stone Chapter, Kalamazoo.

Sites Marked:

Old Territorial Trail, June 14, 1916;

Old Trading Post, used in 1823, June 14, 1916;

Contributed to Endowment Fund, Old Pohick Church, Va.;

Contributed to Michigan Panel, Washington Chapel, Valley Forge.

KENT COUNTY

Sophie de Marsac Campau Chapter, Grand Rapids.

Revolutionary Soldiers' Daughters:

Mrs. Elizabeth Ann Frank Russell is an active member of the Chapter.

Mrs. Euphrasia Smith Grainger died Jan. 8, 1917.

Papers

"History of the Grand Rapids Civic Flag," by Mrs. James H. Campbell.

Three water color copies of the Michigan Coat-of-arms presented three High Schools.

Prizes given two pupils, one in each High School for best year's work in U. S. history.

LENAWEE COUNTY

Lucy Wolcott Barnum Chapter, Adrian.

Contributed to Michigan Panel, Washington Chapel, Valley Forge.

Has honor of having a Revolutionary Soldier's Daughter serve as chaplain of the chapter, Mrs. Emeline Buker Palmer. Mrs. Palmer was one of the Honor Guests of the State Conference of the Michigan Daughters in Ann Arbor, Oct. 17-19, 1916.

LIVINGSTON COUNTY

Philip Livingston Chapter, Howell.

Site Marked:

First school house, Howell, marked by chapter June 14, 1916.

Fostered State Prize Essay Contest;

Contributed to Michigan Panel, Washington Chapel, Valley Forge;

Celebrated Michigan's Birthday.

MACOMB COUNTY

Alexander Macomb Chapter, Mount Clemens.

"Early History of Mount Clemens," compiled by Mrs. Oscar C. Lungershausen.

Celebrated Michigan's Birthday.

MANISTEE COUNTY

Ruth Sayre Chapter, Manistee.

Fostered State Prize Essay Contest;

Result, Miss Mabel Potter received first Prize for cities of over 10,000 inhabitants.

MARQUETTE COUNTY

Marquette Chapter, Marquette.

Has had the honor of having a Daughter of a Revolutionary Soldier, Mrs. Sarah Van Eps Harvey, a member of the Chapter. Mrs. Harvey died Nov. 22, 1916.

Fostered State Prize Essay Contest.

MECOSTA COUNTY

Big Rapids Chapter, Big Rapids.

Site marked: first house in Big Rapids, 1854.

Marked by Chapter June 14, 1916.

MUSKEGON COUNTY

Muskegon Chapter, Muskegon.

Fostered State Prize Essay Contest.

OAKLAND COUNTY

General Richardson Chapter, Pontiac.

Site marked:

First Dwelling House in Pontiac, occupied by Revolutionary Soldier, Joseph Todd, Orrison Allen, and William Lester with their families in 1819.

Marked by Chapter, Aug. 21, 1916.

Revolutionary Soldier's Grave:

Solomon Jones. Buried in Davisburg Cemetery.

Grave marked by Chapter July 6, 1916.

Derrick Hulick, Lakeville. Grave marked Sept. 16, 1916, by Chapter.

Through the efforts of Mrs. Lilian Drake Avery, State Historian, D. A. R., a picture of Solomon Jones has been discovered.

Papers:

Two volumes of Oakland County Marriage Records copied and typewritten; compiled by Mrs. E. V. Howlett.

Historical Pageant, Aug. 21, 1916. Assisted in Oakland County Centennial.

SAGINAW COUNTY

Saginaw Chapter, Saginaw.

Sites Marked:

Site where Gen. Lewis Cass on Sept. 29th, 1819, signed a treaty with Chippewa Indians of Saginaw, by which they ceded the largest part of their lands situated in northwestern Michigan to the United States Government.

Fort Saginaw, built in 1822.

These two sites were marked Sept. 24, 1916, by the Saginaw Chapter, D. A. R. and Saginaw Federation of Women's Clubs.

Celebrated Michigan's Birthday.

Contributed to Endowment Fund, Old Pohick Church, Va.

SHIAWASSEE COUNTY

Shiawassee Chapter, Owosso.

Fostered State Prize Essay Contest;

Celebrated Michigan's Birthday by address on "Early Michigan History," by Mrs. Marie B. Ferrey.

ST. CLAIR COUNTY

Ot-si-ke-ta Chapter, St. Clair.

Revolutionary Soldier's Grave:

Reuben Smith, buried in discarded Burial Ground near Marine City. Grave marked by Chapter, Aug. 23, 1915.

ST. JOSEPH COUNTY

Abiel Fellows Chapter, Three Rivers.

Marked Revolutionary Soldier's Grave:

Mark Watkins, enlisted Jan. 1, 1776, in his father's Co. Buried in Leonidas, Michigan. Grave marked by Chapter, Sept. 23, 1916.

Revolutionary Soldier's Daughter's Grave:

Mrs. Caroline Fellows Bowman Winn. Daughter of Col. Abiel Fellows. Buried in John H. Bowman Pioneer Cemetery, Three Rivers. Grave marked by Chapter Oct. 16, 1915.

Historical Pageant, "Coming of the Pioneers," Oct. 16, 1915. Papers: "Overland to Michigan 1847," by Miss Sue I. Silliman.

"One hundred First Wills."

Fostered State Prize Essay Contest.

Result: Leroy Johnson received first Prize for cities under 10,000.

WASHTENAW COUNTY

Sarah Caswell Angell Chapter, Ann Arbor.

Papers:

Papers relating to early history of Ann Arbor found.

"Revolutionary Soldiers and their Real Daughters in Michigan," written by Mrs. William H. Wait.

Contributed to Endowment Fund, Old Pohick Church, Va., and to Michigan Panel, Washington Chapel, Valley Forge.

WAYNE COUNTY

Louisa St. Clair Chapter, Detroit.

Revolutionary Soldiers' Graves:

Judge James Witherell, Adjutant 11th Mass. Regiment, Buried in Elmwood Cemetery, Detroit.

Col. John F. Hamtramck, Capt. 5th New York. Buried in Mt. Elliott Cemetery, Detroit.

John Trumbull, buried in Elmwood Cemetery, Detroit.

These graves were marked by chapter, June 14, 1916.

Papers: Buffalo newspaper published in 1812 found.

Fostered State Prize Essay Contest.

Contributed to Michigan Panel, Washington Chapel, Valley Forge.

SUMMARY, 1915-1916.

Fifteen Revolutionary Soldier's Graves marked.

Three Revolutionary Soldier's Daughters' Graves marked.

Twelve Historical sites marked.

Two Histories of Michigan Towns, and three Historical Papers written.

One Genealogical Pamphlet compiled and published.

2300 First marriage records compiled.

Placed eighty-nine volumes of Michigan history and biography on Michigan's shelves, Library, Memorial Continental Hall, Washington, D. C.

Many chapters fostered State Prize Essay Contest in Michigan History; and contributed to endowment fund of old Pohick Church, and Michigan Panel, Washington Chapel, Valley Forge.

—Reported by Mrs. William Henry Wait, State Regent.

A LETTER TO THE PEOPLE OF THE UPPER PENIN- SULA

(BY ALVAH L. SAWYER)

About two years ago, in behalf of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society and as its organizing representative for the Upper Peninsula, I addressed the people upon the importance of early action in organizing a Historical Society in every community where such a society does not already exist. I am pleased to say that considerable progress has been made. Still, there remains so much to be done, of such great importance, that I will be pardoned for calling the subject to your attention again.

The State Pioneer and Historical Society has been engaged in this work since 1874. It has done much to record and preserve papers and objects of historic interest in the Lower Peninsula. Since the creation of the State Historical Commission, nearly four years ago, much further progress has been made in the historical work of the State.

At this date, I am glad to say, the joint work of the Commission and the Society has been so organized and harmonized as to make each a powerful auxiliary to the other, and attention is being turned to the Upper Peninsula. Duplication of work is avoided. The combined efforts of both organizations are concentrated. Harmony and efficiency in the work is still further fostered by making up the personnel of the Commission from the members of the Board of Trustees of the Society. One Secretary is elected for both, and in the interest of the Upper Peninsula it is worthy of mention that the present Secretary, Dr. George N. Fuller, was formerly a teacher in the schools of the Peninsula.

As to the local historical societies in the Upper Peninsula, a good start has been made. The Copper Country has a very fine and strong Society. Its work includes four counties, and very much has already been done to gather and preserve historical data and relics of historic interest.

In Marquette County provision for promoting historical work has been made by the Board of Supervisors. The deep interest displayed by the people there promises the early organization of a Marquette County Historical Society.

Delta County has within the last year organized and developed a strong local Society. To its promoters and workers is due, in very large measure, the securing of the first Upper Peninsula meeting of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, which was held at Escanaba in co-operation with the local society there in October, 1916. This meeting was attended by citizens from nearly every part of the Peninsula; and by the President, Secretary and other members of the State Society and Commission, including Governor Ferris, who held a prominent place upon the program. The very large attendance and the fine interest exhibited in the work gave pleasing testimony to the good judgment of the State Society in inaugurating a system of autumnal or summer meetings, which it is expected will be continued, annually, in the Upper Peninsula.

A two-fold benefit was derived from this first autumnal meeting. In addition to the pleasure which the occasion afforded socially, it served to impress upon our citizens the importance of this work to our Peninsula. It also served to impress upon the officers and others in attendance from the Lower Peninsula the great field for this work in this Peninsula, as well as our rapidly developing resources. This last fact, aside from its historical aspect, is of large and vital interest to us; because, as is very obvious, the Upper Peninsula is not sufficiently made known to the people outside of the Peninsula to be appreciated at its true worth.

In my former communication, I earnestly urged the organizing of a local historical society in every community. It is specially desirable that county societies be at once organized. Any person can initiate the work, and anyone who is willing to do so can by addressing the Secretary of the Commission at Lansing receive helpful information on the subject. The writer also will be pleased to lend his assistance.

The older settlements should act without delay. The danger of losing important information that cannot later be obtained is

imminent. This is especially true of facts possessed alone by the old settlers. Also, the more recently developed communities should not delay; because, they can now record for future use with greater accuracy facts now within their knowledge, or within easy reach, the real truth of which might be lost by delay.

You will pardon me for again suggesting the advisability of preserving, through local societies, photographs of natural scenery and of pioneers as well as narrative pioneer descriptions of the early life of the locality. Indian records, songs and trophies should be preserved also. Local museums for preserving objects of local historic value might be organized by local historical societies in connection with public libraries.

In closing, I trust the people of this Peninsula will pardon my effort to impress upon their minds again the very great importance of this work. We owe it to the pioneers of this locality, to ourselves if we would be considered their worthy successors, and to the Peninsula, to put this section of the country distinctly upon the map as an important integral part of the State; and I know of no better way than by extending the State Historical Society's work to every section of this Peninsula.

To the Boards of Supervisors in the Peninsula who have not already taken action, permit me to urge that this historical work is highly worthy of promotion from a purely economic standpoint.

The newspapers of our Peninsula are recognized as one of the most progressive elements in our development, and I request of them that this historical work be given its due share of their support.

I shall be pleased to hear from anyone who is interested in forming local historical societies, and to do whatever I can to aid them; also to receive reports of all new Societies organized, in order that I may make our Peninsula's report properly for publication by the State.

ALVAH L. SAWYER,
Vice President,
MICHIGAN PIONEER & HISTORICAL SOCIETY.
Menominee, Michigan.

HISTORICAL MATERIALS OWNED BY THE KEWEENAW HISTORICAL SOCIETY, HOUGHTON, MICHIGAN

(Bibliography Edited by Secretary J. A. Doelle.)

BOOKS

- AGASSIZ, LOUIS Contributions to the Natural History of the United States. Bost., 1857-'62. v. 1 to 4.
- AGASSIZ, LOUIS Lake Superior: its Physical Character, Vegetation and Animals compared with those of Other and Similar Regions. Bost., 1850.
- AMERICAN HIST. ASS'N. Annual Reports, 1895-'98. 4v. Wash., 1896-'99.
- ARMSTRONG, P. A. The Piasa; or, The Devil among the Indians. Morris, Ill., 1887.
- BARAGA, RT. REV. F. Dictionary of the Otchipwe Language Explained in English. Cin., Ohio, 1853.
- BARAGA, RT. REV. F. Theoretical and Practical Grammar of the Otchipwe Language. Detroit, 1850.
- BELTRAMI, J. C. Pilgrimage in Europe and America, Leading to the Discovery of the Sources of the Mississippi and Bloody River. Lond., 1828. 2v.
- BIGSBY, J. J. Shoe and Canoe, or; Travel in Canada. 2v. Lond., 1850.
- BLACKBIRD, A. J. History of the Ottawa and Chippewa Indians of Michigan. Ypsilanti, Mich., 1887.
- BLAIR, E. H. Indian Tribes of the Upper Mississippi Valley and Region of the Great Lakes as Described by Nicolas Perrot. 2v. Cleveland, O., 1912.
- BRADFORD, W. J. A. Notes on the Northwest; or, Valley of the Upper Mississippi. N. Y., 1846.

- BRADISH, A. Memoirs of Douglass Houghton. Detroit, 1889.
- BURTON, C. M. List of Manuscripts from the Burton Collections. Nos. 1 & 2. Detroit, 1916, 1917.
- BURTON, C. M. Proceedings of the Land Board of Detroit; ed. by M. A. Burton. Detroit, 1915.
- BUTTERFIELD, C. W. History of Brulé's Discoveries and Explorations, 1610-1626. Cleveland, O., 1898.
- BUTTERFIELD, C. W. History of the Discovery of the Northwest by John Nicolet in 1634, with a sketch of his Life. Cin., O., 1881.
- CAMPBELL, J. V. Outlines of the Political History of Michigan. Detroit, 1876.
- CANADA BUREAU OF MINES Reports. v. 19 to 23. Ottawa, 1914 to date.
- CANADA GEOLOGICAL SURVEY Reports of Mineral Statistics and Mines 1892-'94 (unb.). Ottawa, 1894.
- CARVER, J. Travels through the Interior Parts of North America, in the years 1766, 1767, 1768. Lond., 1778.
- CATLIN, GEORGE Letters and Notes on the Manners, Customs and Condition of the North American Indians. Lond., 1841. 2 vols.
- CHARLEVOIX,
P. F. X. de. History and general description of New France; tr. with notes by J. G. Shea. 6 vols. N. Y., 1866. [written in 1743].
- CLAVERS, MRS. M. Forest Life. 2v. N. Y., 1842.
- CLAVERS, MRS. M. A New Home—Who'll Follow: N. Y., 1850.
- COLTON, G. H. Tecumseh; or, The West Thirty Years Since. N. Y., 1842.
- COOLEY, T. M. Michigan: A History of Governments. Bost., 1885.

- COPWAY, GEORGE Life, History and Travels of Kah-ge-gah-bowh, (George Copway), a Young Indian Chief of the Ojibwa Nation. Phila., 1847.
- COPPER MIN. IND. OF
LAKE SUPERIOR, First Annual Review of Marquette, 1899.
- DARBY, WILLIAM Tour from New York to Detroit in the Michigan Territory. N. Y., 1819.
- DAVIS, P. M. Authentic History of the late War between the U. S. and Great Britain with a full Account of every Battle by Sea and Land. N. Y., 1836.
- DEARBORN, H. A. S. Defense of General Henry Dearborn, against the Attack of General William Hull. Bost., 1824.
- DENSMORE, FRANCES Chippewa Music (Bureau of American Ethnology), 2v. Wash., 1910.
- DISTURNELL, J. The Great Lakes; or, Inland Seas of America. N. Y., 1868.
- Duluth, Minn. Historical, Descriptive, Picturesque. 1887.
- ENOCK, C. R. Farthest West: Life and Travel in the United States. Appleton, 1910.
- EXP. GEOLOGIQUE
DU CANADA. Rapport de progres pour l'année. 1846-1847. Montreal, 1847.
- EXP. GEOLOGIQUE
DU CANADA. Rapport des operations, 1863-1866. Ottawa, Canada, 1866.
- FERRIS, JACOB States and Territories of the Great West. N. Y., 1856.
- FINLEY, J. B. Life among the Indians. Cincinnati, 1857.
- FOSTER, J. W. &
WHITNEY, J. D. Report of Geology and Topography of a portion of the Lake Superior Land District in the State of Michigan. Pt. 1. Copper lands. (U. S. 31st cong. 1st sess. House ex. doc. no. 69.).

- FOSTER, J. W. &
WHITNEY, J. D. Report on the Geology of the Lake Superior Land District. - Pt. 2. The Iron Region, together with the General Geology. (U. S. Senate. spec. sess. Mar. 1851. Ex. doc. no. 4.).
- FOUNTAIN, PAUL Great Northwest and Great Lakes Region of North America. N. Y., 1904.
- FRANCHERE, GABRIEL Narrative of a Voyage to the Northwest Coast of America in the Years 1811, 1812 & 1814. N. Y., 1854.
- FULLER, S. M. Summer on the Lakes in 1843. Bost., 1844.
Gospel according to St. John; translated into the Chippewa Tongue by J. Jones. Lond., 1831.
Gospel of St. Luke in the Indian Language; tr. by S. Hall & George Copway. Minuajimouin Gainajimot au St. Luke. Bost., 1837.
- HANCOCK, MICH. Charter and Ordinances of the Village of Hancock. 1901.
- HARMON, D. W. Journal of Voyages and Travels in the Interior of North America. Andover, 1820.
- HATCH, W. S. A Chapter of the History of the War of 1812, Embracing the Surrender of the Northwestern Army and Fort, at Detroit... 1812; with a Description and Biographical Sketch of the Celebrated Indian Chief Tecumseh. N. Y., 1872.
- HEARNE, SAMUEL A journey from the Prince of Wales Fort in Hudson's Bay to the Northern Ocean; undertaken by order of the Hudson's Bay Company for the Discovery of Copper Mines, a Northwest Passage, etc., in the years 1769, 1770, 1771 & 1772. London, 1795.

- HENRY, ALEXANDER New Light on the Early History of the Northwest: the Manuscript Journals of Alexander Henry, Fur-Trader of the Northwest Company, and of David Thompson, Official Geographer and Explorer of the Same Company, 1799-1814; ed. by Elliott Coues. 3 vols. New York. 1897.
- HENRY, ALEXANDER Travels and Adventures in Canada and Indian Territories between the Years 1760 & 1776. N. Y., 1809.
- HILDRETH, S. P. Contributions to the Early History of the Northwest Including the Moravian Missions in Ohio. Cin., O., 1864.
- HILL, S. W. Statement of Richmond and Grout, and Report on Valuable Mining Land, Lake Superior, by S. W. Hill. Detroit, 1858.
- Historical and scientific sketches of Michigan. Detroit, 1834.
- History of the Upper Peninsula of Michigan. Containing a Full Account of its Early Settlement, its Growth, Development and Resources. Chic., 1883.
- History of the Upper Peninsula and Northern Wisconsin. Chic., 1883.
- HOLE, S. R. Little Tour in America. Lond., 1895.
- HOUGHTON, JACOB, JR. Reports of W. A. Burt and Bela Hubbard, Esqs. on the Geography, Topography and Geology of the United States Surveys of the Mineral Region of the South Shore of Lake Superior for 1845. Detroit, 1846.
- HOUGHTON, JACOB, JR. Mineral Region of Lake Superior. Buffalo, 1846.
- HUBBARD, BELA Memorials of a Half-Century. N. Y., 1887.
- HULBERT, E. J. Calumet Conglomerate: An Exploration and Discovery made by E. J. Hulbert, 1854-1864.

- HULL, GEN. W. Defense of Brigadier General W. Hull. Bost., 1814.
- ILLINOIS STATE HIST. SOCIETY Journal. 1912 to date.
- ILLINOIS STATE HIST. SOCIETY Transactions. 1908 to date.
- ILLINOIS STATE HIST. SOCIETY Collections. v. 5 to 12.
- JAY, C. W. My New Home in Northern Michigan. Trenton, N. J., 1874.
- KEATING, W. H. Narrative of an Expedition to the Source of St. Peter's River, Lake Winnepeek, Lake of the Woods, etc., performed in the Year 1823 by Order of the Hon. J. C. Calhoun, Secretary of War, under the Command of Stephen H. Long. 2v, Lond., 1825.
- KELTON, D. H. Annals of Fort Mackinac. Detroit, 1884.
- KELTON, D. H. History of Sault Ste. Marie Canal. Detroit, 1888.
- KINZIE, MRS. J. H. Wau-bun, the "Early Day" in the Northwest. Chic., 1857.
- KOHL, J. G. Kitchie-Gami: Wanderings Round Lake Superior. Lond., 1860.
- LAKE SUPERIOR MINING INSTITUTE Proceedings. v. 1 to 17 1893 to 1912 & 1914. (v. 1. pam.) Lansing, Mich. 16 bound vols. and 2 pamphlets.
- LAKE SUPERIOR The Overland Railroad and the Isthmus. Buffalo, 1872.
- LANMAN, C. R. Adventures in the Wilds of the United States and British American Provinces. 2v. Phila., 1856.
- Essays for Summer Hours. Bost., 1841.
- Summer in the Wilderness, Embracing a Canoe Voyage up the Mississippi and Around Lake Superior. N. Y., 1847.

- LANMAN, JAMES H. History of Michigan, Civil and Topographical, in a Compendious Form; with a View of the Surrounding Lakes. N. Y., 1839.
History of Michigan from the Earliest Colonization to the Present Time. N. Y., 1841.
- LONG, J. Voyages and Travels of an Indian Interpreter and Trader. Lond., 1791.
- McKENNEY, T. L. Sketches of a Tour to the Lakes, of the Character and Customs of the Chippe-way Indians and of Incidents Connected with the Treaty of Fond du Lac. Baltimore, 1827.
- MACKENZIE,
ALEXANDER Voyages from Montreal Through the Continent of North America to the Frozen and Pacific Oceans, in 1789 and 1793, with an Account of the Rise and State of the Fur Trade. 2v. N. Y., 1902.
- McKERNAN, ELSIE Philip Richard McKernan: a Memorial by his Sister. Cin., O., 1904.
- Mackinaw City Co., Title to lands of the. Cincinnati, 1857.
- MACKINNON, CAPTAIN Atlantic and Transatlantic Sketches Afloat and Ashore. N. Y., 1852.
- MANSFIELD, E. D. Exposition of the Natural Position of Mackinac City and the Climate, Soil and Commercial Elements of the Surrounding Country. Cin., O., Oct., 1857.
- Memorial Record of the Northern Peninsula of Michigan. Chic., 1895.
- MICHIGAN—MINES
AND MINERAL STA. Annual Reports. 1877-78, 1880 to 1889-90, 1891-92 to 1892-93, 1894-95 to 1896-97, 1897-98 to 1900-01, 1905-06 to 1908-09. Lansing.
- Michigan and its resources. Lansing, 1882.

- MICH. BIOL. SURVEY Ecological Survey of Isle Royale, L. S., by
C. C. Adams. 1909.
- MICH. GEOL. SURVEY Annual Reports. v. 1, 1869-73; v. 2, 1869-
73; v. 3, 1873-76; v. 4, 1878-80; v. 5
pt. 1. 1881-84; pt. 2, 1885-93; v. 6,
1893-97; v. 7, 1896-1900; pt. 2 & 3; v. 8,
1900-1903, pt. 1, 2 & 3 v. 9, 1903-1904,
pt. 1 & 2; 1905; 1906; 1907; 1908.
- MICH. GEOL. AND
BIOL. SURVEY. Publications. 1909 to 1917.
- MICH. HIST. COM. Names of Places of Interest on Mackinac
Island. 1916.
Nicolet Day on Mackinac Island. 1916.
Lewis Cass Day on Mackinac Island. 1916.
Third Annual Report. 1915.
- PITZEL, J. H. Lights and Shades of Missionary Life.
Cin., O., ° 1857-60 cop. 2.
- PITZEL, J. H. Lights and Shades of Missionary Life;
New ed. Cin., O., ° 1857-82 cop. 1.
- POKAGON, CHIEF Queen of the Woods. Hartford, Mich.,
1899.
- PORTAGE LAKE AND
LAKE SUPERIOR
SHIP CANAL CO. Prospectus; Description of the Canal—Its
Commercial Importance, Lands Granted
by Congress to the Company. N. Y.,
1868.
- PORTAGE LAKE
MINING GAZETTE. Houghton. G. B. Emerson v. 4, 1862-'63.
- PORTAGE LAKE
MINING GAZETTE. Houghton. H. McKenzie. v. 5, 1863-'64.
- PRINDLE, CYRUS Memoir of Rev. Daniel Meeker Chandler.
Middlebury, Vermont, 1842.
- RADISSON, P. E. Voyages: being an Account of his Travels
and Experiences among North American
Indians from 1652 to 1684. Bost., 1885.

- Record of Service of Michigan volunteers in the Civil War 1861-1865. Published by authority of the Senate and House of Representatives of the Michigan Legislature, under the direction of General Geo. H. Brown, Adjutant general. 46 v. Kalamazoo, 1903.
- REZEK, REV. A. J. History of the Diocese of Sault Ste. Marie and Marquette, Containing a Full and Accurate Account of the Development of the Catholic Church in Upper Michigan. 2v. Chic., 1906.
- RICKARD, T. A. Copper Mines of Lake Superior. N. Y., 1905.
- RITCHIE, J. S. Wisconsin and its Resources, with Lake Superior, its Commerce and Navigation; Including a Trip up the Mississippi, and a Canoe Voyage on the St. Croix and Brulé Rivers to Lake Superior; to Which are Appended, the Constitution of the State, with the Routes of the Principal Railroads, List of Postoffices, etc., With Illustrations and Authentic Maps of Wisconsin and the Region of Lake Superior. Phila., 1857.
- RITCHIE, J. S. Wisconsin and its Resources, with Lake Superior, its Commerce and Navigation; Including a Trip up the Mississippi, and a Canoe Voyage on the St. Croix and Brulé Rivers to Lake Superior; to Which are Appended, the Constitution of the State, with the Routes of the Principal Railroads, List of Postoffices, etc., With Illustrations and Authentic Maps of Wisconsin and the Region of Lake Superior. Phila., 1860.
- ROBERTSON, JOHN Michigan in the War. Lansing, 1882.
- ROLAND, W. Algoma West; Its Scenery and Industrial Resources. Toronto, Canada, 1887.

SAGINAW SOLAR
SALT CO.
ST. JOHN, J. R.

Prospectus. N. Y., 1863.

True description of the Lake Superior Country; Its Rivers, Coasts, Bays, Harbours, Islands and Commerce, with Bayfield's Chart Showing Boundary Line as Established by Joint Commission. Also a Minute Account of the Copper Mines and Working Companies Accompanied by a Map of the Mineral Region. . . Concise Mode of Assaying, Treating, Smelting and Refining Copper. N. Y., 1846.

MICHIGAN LEGISLATURE.

House documents. 1847.

Contains:

Document, No. 7. Report on Geology of Michigan.

Document, No. 10. Report in regard to the publication of a map of Michigan.

MICHIGAN LEGISLATURE.

House reports. 1861.

Contains:

Document No. 24. An Address on the Climate, Soil, Resources, Development, Commerce and Future of the Upper Peninsula of Michigan, Delivered in Representative Hall, at Lansing, Feb. 6, 1861, by Alexander Campbell of Marquette.

MICHIGAN LEGISLATURE.

Documents accompanying the Journal of the Senate at the Annual Session of 1839.

Contains:

Document No. 1. Report of the State Geologist in relation to the Improvement of the State Salt Springs.

Document No. 3. Report of committees on Manufactures on Communication of State Geologist, relative to Salt Springs, etc.

Document No. 9. Report of the Superintendent of Public Instruction. Dec. 31, 1838.

Document No. 12. Second Annual Report of the State Geologist. (Dr. Douglass Houghton)

MICHIGAN LEGISLATURE.

Rules and Regulations of the Senate and House of Representatives. 1863.

MICH. PIONEER AND

HIST. COLLECTIONS v. 1 (1874-6) to date. 39v. and two index vols.

Michigan Soldiers and Sailors. Alphabetical index. Pub. by State, 1915.

MICH. STATE GAZETEER 1839 and 1863.

PALMER, FRIEND Early days in Detroit. Detroit, 1906.

PENDER, JAMES History of Benton Harbor, and Tales of Village Days. Chic., 1915.

PIGGOT, A. S. Chemistry and Metallurgy of Copper, including a Description of the Principal Copper Mines of the United States and Other Countries. Phila., 1858.

PILCHER, J. H. Protestantism in Michigan: being a Special History of the Methodist Episcopal Church and incidentally of other Denominations. Detroit, 1878.

SCHOOLCRAFT, H. R. The American Indians; Their History, Condition and Prospects, from Original Notes and Manuscripts. Buffalo, 1851.

Algic Researches, Comprising Inquiries Respecting the Mental Characteristics of the North American Indians. 2v. N. Y., 1839.

Information Respecting the History, Condition and Prospects of the Indian Tribes of the U. S. 6v. Phila., 1853.

The Myth of Hiawatha and Other Oral Legends, Mythologic and Allegoric, of

- the North American Indians. Phila., 1856.
- Narrative Journal of Travels through the Northwest Regions of the United States, Extending from Detroit through the Great Chain of American Lakes to the Sources of the Mississippi River . . . in the Year 1820. Albany, 1821.
- Narrative of an Expedition through the Upper Mississippi to Itasca Lake, the Actual Source of this River; Embracing an Explanatory Trip through the St. Croix and Burntwood (or Broulé) Rivers, in 1832. N. Y., 1834. 2 cops.
- Summary Narrative of an Exploratory Expedition to the Sources of the Mississippi in 1820. Phila., 1855.
- SHEA, J. G. Catholic Church in Colonial Days.—The Thirteen Colonies—The Ottawa and Illinois Country—Louisiana—Florida—Texas—New Mexico and Arizona, 1521-1763. N. Y., 1886.
- Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi Valley with Original Narratives of Marquette, Allouez, Membre, Hennepin and Anastase Douay. Albany, 1903.
- Early Voyages Up and Down the Mississippi River by Cavelier, St. Cosme, Le Seur and Guignas. Albany, 1902.
- SHELDON, E. M. Early History of Michigan from the First Settlement to 1815. N. Y., 1856.
- SIMONIN, L. Le Monde Americain. Paris, 1876.
- SMITH, W. L. G. Life and Times of Lewis Cass. N. Y., 1856.
- SMITH, J. C. Western Tourist and Emigrant's Guide, with a Compendious Gazetteer of the States of Ohio, Michigan, Indiana, Illi-

- nois and Missouri and the Territories of Wisconsin and Iowa. N. Y., 1839.
- SNELLING, MRS. A. L. Kabaosa; or, The Warriors of the West. N. Y., 1842.
- Souvenir in Photogravure of the Upper Peninsula of Michigan.
- STEPHENSON, ISAAC. Recollections of a Long Life. 1829-1915. Chic., 1915.
- STRICKLAND, W. P. Old Mackinaw; or, Fortress of the Lakes and Its Surroundings. Phila., 1860.
- SWINEFORD, A. P. History and Review of the Copper, Iron, Silver, Slate and Other Material Interests of the South Shore of Lake Superior. Marquette, 1876.
- TANNER, JOHN. Narrative of the Captivity and Adventures of John Tanner during 30 years Residence among the Indians in the Interior of North America. N. Y., 1830.
- TENNEY, W. J. (Ed.) Mining Magazine. July 1853 to Dec. 1857. (vols. 1 to 9). N. Y.
- THAYER, G. W. From Vermont to Lake Superior in 1845. Grand Rapids, 1902.
- TUTTLE, C. R. General History of the State of Michigan with Biographical Sketches. Detroit, 1873.
- TUTTLE, C. R. & PENNOCK, A. C. Centennial Northwest: Illustrated History of the Northwest, being a Full and Complete Civil, Political and Military History of this Great Section of the U. S., from its Earliest Settlements to the Present Time. Madison, 1876.

U. S.—CONGRESS—SENATE.

Message from the president of the U. S. Contains Report on the geological and mineralogical survey of the mineral lands of the United States in the State of Michigan,

made under the authority of an act of Congress approved March 1, 1847. (31st. Cong. 1st sess. Senate ex. doc. no. 1) Wash., 1849.

U. S.—HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Reports. v. 1 52d Cong. 1st Sess. 1891-'92.

Contains Report 185. Waterway from Head of Lake Superior to the Sea.

Reports. v. 3 1845-'46. 29th Cong. 1st Sess.

Contains Report 591. Sale of Mineral Lands in the Copper Region of Lake Superior. 1846; also a geological diagram of the Northern Peninsula of Michigan.

Miscellaneous Documents. v. 19 48th Cong. 1st Sess. 1883-1884.

Contains Doc. No. 50. Testimony taken in the Investigation of the Portage Lake and Lake Superior Ship-Canal Co. by the Committee on the Public Lands. 1884.

Also have Doc. No. 50 as a separate.

Executive Document No. 85. 47th Cong. 2d Sess. 1883.

Deposits of Sand in Portage Lake, Mich.

Executive Documents. v 23 49th Cong. 2d Sess. 1886-'87.

Contains Doc. 79. Michigan and Illinois Canal. 1887.

Contains Doc. 105. Portage Lake Canal. 1887.

Contains Doc. 106. Sturgeon Bay and Lake Michigan Ship Canal. 1887.

Also Doc. No. 105 as a separate.

Executive Document. No. 124 49th Cong. 2d Sess.

Letter from the Secretary of War Transmitting Correspondence Relative to the Proposed Sale to the Government of the Properties of Lake Superior Ship Canal Railway and Iron Company, and of the Portage Lake and River Improvement Company. 1887.

U. S.—HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

Report of Committee to Enquire into the Expediency of Authorizing the President of the United States to appoint an Agent to purchase of the Indians a Tract of Land on the South Side of Lake Superior which shall include the Great Copper Bed. Wash., 1800.

U. S.—SENATE.

Executive Documents. v. 1 48th Cong. 2d Sess. and Special Session convened Mar. 4, 1885.

Contains Doc. No. 15. Letter from the Secretary of War in Answer to Senate Resolution of April 22, 1884, Report of the Engineers concerning the Portage Lake and Lake Superior Ship-Canal.

Also Doc. No. 15 as a separate.

Executive Documents. v. 1 46th Cong. 2d Sess. 1879-'80.

Contains Doc. No. 32. Reports of Major H. M. Robert, Corp of Engineers, relating to Harbor of Refuge at Entrance to Portage Lake and Lake Superior Ship-Canal, and Bayfield and Ashland Harbors, Wisconsin, and Manistique River, Michigan. 1880.

Executive Document No. 1 pt. 3 31st Cong. 1st Sess. 1849.

Report on the Geological and Mineralogical Survey of the Mineral Lands of the United States in the State of Michigan, made under the Authority of an Act of Congress approved March 1, 1847.

Document No. 381 63d Cong. 2d Sess. 1914.

Strike in the Copper Mining District of Michigan.

Document No. 357 29th Cong. 1st Sess. Apr., 1846.

Report of the Secretary of the Treasury, communicating in compliance with a Resolution of the Senate, Information relative to the Character and Condition of the Mineral Regions in the Lake Superior Country, in the State of Michigan and Territory of Wisconsin.

Document No. 170 27th Cong. 2d Sess. Mar., 1842.

Report of the Secretary of War, communicating in compliance with a Resolution of the Senate, a Copy of the Report of the Survey of the Boundary between the State of Michigan and the Territory of Wisconsin.

VAN FLEET, J. A. Old and New Mackinac, with copious Extracts from Marquette, Hennepin, Alexander Henry... Grand Rapids, 1880.

VERWYST, P. C. Life and Labors of Rt. Rev. Frederick Baraga, first Bishop of Marquette, Mich. Milwaukee, 1900.

- Missionary Labors of Father Marquette, Menard and Allouez in the Lake Superior Region. Milwaukee, 1886.
- WAKEFIELD, P. Excursions in North America, Described in Letter From a Gentleman and His Young Companion to Their Friends in England. Lond., 1806.
- WAYNE COUNTY HIST. SOCIETY Chronography of Notable Events in the History of the Northwest Territory and Wayne County. Detroit, 1890.
- WENTWORTH, J. Fort Dearborn: An Address. (unb.) Chic., 1881.
- Western Traveler's Pocket Directory and Stranger's Guide. Schenectady, N. Y., 1834.
- WHITNEY, J. D. Metallic Wealth of the United States, Described and Compared with That of other Countries. Phila., 1854.
- WHITTLESEY, C. Ancient Mining on Shores of Lake Superior. Wash., 1862.
- Fugitive Essays upon Interesting and Useful Subjects relating to the Early History of Ohio. Hudson, Ohio, 1852.
- WILLIAMS, M. C. Early Mackinac: A Sketch, Historical and Descriptive.
- WILLIAMS, R. D. Honorable Peter White: A Biographical Sketch of the Lake Superior Iron Country Cleveland, Ohio, ° 1907.
- WINCHELL, A. Michigan: Being Condensed Popular Sketches of the Topography, Climate and Geology. (unb.) Lansing, 1873.
- WISCONSIN ARCHEOLOGIST. v 2 to v. '15 (1903 to 1916).
- WISCONSIN STATE HIST. SOCIETY. Collections. v. 1 to 20.
Collections. v. 21 Index to v. 1 to 20.

Collections v. 22 Lewis and Ordway Journals.

Collections v. 23 Frontier Advance on Upper Ohio. 1916.

WISCONSIN STATE

HIST. SOCIETY.

List of active Members.

WISCONSIN STATE

HIST. SOCIETY.

Proceedings. 1904 to 1909, 1911 to date. 11 vols.

PAPERS ON EARLY DAYS IN THE COPPER COUNTRY AND UPPER MICHIGAN.

Allen, R. C. Dr. Douglass Houghton—an appreciation.

Brady, Samuel. History of the Famous Ontonagon Copper Rock.

Brady, Samuel. Isle Royale—its Traditions and Early Mine work. (in Michigan College of Mines Aluminus, Jan. 1915)

Calumet & Hecla mine—Short History. (taken from Outing, June, 1907, and Cosmopolitan, April, 1903.)

Campbell. Pere René Menard.

Campbell. Remarks on the Mining Interests and Details of the Geology of Ontonagon Co. 1859.

Cash, D. G. Letter giving History of the Cash Farm in Ontonagon, and of early times.

First page of New York Herald, April 15, 1865—An account of the assassination and death of Abraham Lincoln.

Fox, G. R. Ancient Copper Workings on Isle Royale (Wisconsin Archaeologist. Milwaukee, July-Oct. 1911)

Grierson, Mrs. Robert. Twice Told Tales of Old Keweenaw.

Henwood, E. Early Reminiscences of the Copper Country, with notes on the evolution in mining and machinery.

Hurlbut. Father Marquette at Mackinaw and Chicago.

Jacker, Francis. Romantic Story of Francis Jacker.

Kelly, Robert. Trip to Lake Superior in 1853.

Kelton, D. H. History of the Sault Ste. Marie Canal.

Lawbaugh, A. I. Lights and Shades of a Physician's Life in Pioneer Days in the Copper Country.

- Nicholls, A. Glimpses of Mining Life in the Days of Yore.
- Nicholls, A. Mining Life in ye Olden Days.
- Nicholls, A. Saarvey Day, an Old Mining Custom.
- Pope, Graham. Some Early Mining Days at Portage Lake.
- Robinson, O. W. Early Copper Mining in Ontonagon County.
- Robinson, O. W. Early History of the Copper Country.
- Robinson, O. W. Escape of McGuire: Reminiscences of Early Days in the Copper Country.
- Robinson, O. W. George Washington's Birthday, 57 years ago.
- Robinson, O. W. Hitting the Trail in the 50's.
- Robinson, O. W. Incidents of a Journey to the Lake Superior Country. 1854.
- Rawlings, J. W. V. Recollections of a Long Life.
- Smith, S. L. Prehistoric and Modern Copper Mines of Lake Superior, with an Illustrated Supplement.
- Uren, W. J. Some of the Developments of Mining in the Copper Country.
- Wagner, Dr. Moritz & Scherzer, Dr. Carl. Early Days in Ontonagon, 1852 & 1853; translated by Samuel Brady.
- White, Peter. Mining Industry of Northern Michigan. (in Mich. Pol. Sci. Ass'n Pub. v. 3 No. 6)
- Wright, J. N. Development of the Copper Industry of Northern Michigan. (in Mich. Political Science Ass'n Publications v. 3 No. 5)
- Clippings regarding controversy over ball-head stamps and old Cornish stamps. 1867.

PICTURES (UPPER MICHIGAN)

Two hundred pictures—including photographs of early settlers, buildings of early date, scenery, and other subjects of historic interest.

MINING REPORTS

- Ahmeek Mining Co. of Mich. 1907-1915.
Algomah Mining Co. of Mich. 1910-1915, 1916.
Allouez Mining Co. of Mich. 1873, 1874, 1881-1884, 1888-1891, 1900 (Treas. and Supt's. reports), 1901-1902, 1905, 1907-1915.
American Mining Co. 1865 (has map).
Astor Mining Co. (Eagle River) Prospectus 1864. Contains map showing geological position.
Atlantic Mining Co. 1878-1884, 1886-1890, 1893, 1899.
Atrato Mining & Developing Co. (U. S. of Columbia). Prospectus.
Aztec Copper Co. (Ontonagón—1880).
Belt Copper Mines. 1882 (Contains sketch surface plan).
Black River Mining Locations (North shore of Lake Superior—1872).
Bohemia Mining Co. Feb. 1911-Feb. 1915.
Bohemian Mining Co. Charter and by-laws. 1862.
Boston & Lake Superior Mineral Land Co. Reports on the lands (with map).
Calumet & Arizona Mining Co. and Superior & Pittsburg Copper Co. 1909.
Calumet & Hecla Mining Co. 1891, 1893, 1906-April, 1911, 1911 (for eight months, Dec. 31, 1911), 1912-1915.
Cananea Central Copper Co. Aug., 1906-Dec. 31, 1907 (17 months).
Carp Lake Copper Mine. Engineer's report on the property, 1898.
Cascade Iron Co. of Lake Superior. Prospectus. 1865.
Cascade Mining Co. (Ontonagon Co.) Prospectus, 1864 (has map and a picture of the waterfall).

- Centennial Copper Mining Co. of Mich. 1901-1912, 1914, 1915.
Centennial Mining Co. (Calumet) 1881 (has map).
Central Mining Co. 1860-1862, 1866.
Champion Iron Co. 1874-1876, 1878 16 months, Jan 1, 1877-
April 30, 1878), 1878, 1881, 1884, 1886-1897.
Cherokee Copper Co. Typewritten balance sheet for 1914-1915.
Chippewa Copper Mining Co. Constitution and report of ex-
ploration of the mineral regions of Lake Superior, 1845.
Cliff Mining Co. 1910-1915.
Clifton Mining Co. (Ontonagon). 1864.
Conglomerate Mining Co. 1883.
Contact Copper Co. 1911.
Copper Falls Co. Second annual report, 1847 (has map).
Copper-Falls Mining Co. 1854, 1863 (each has maps).
Copper Mining Co. (Ontonagon). Prospectus, 1864; prospectus,
1880; prospectus for organization of, 1864.
Copper Range Co. 1900.
Copper Range Consolidated Co. 1900, 1902-1913 (maps in 1902
and 1903).
Copper Rock Mining Co. Articles of association adopted Nov.
10, 1845.
Derby Mining Co. 1864 (has picture of Derby mine) (Ontonagon,
Mich).
Diana Copper Mining Co. (Ontonagon Co.) Prospectus (no date).
Eagle Harbor Copper Co. 1866 (has map).
Eagle Harbor Mining Co. Charter and by-laws, 1848.
Eagle Harbor & Waterbury Mining Cos. 1858 (has map and old
picture of Eagle Harbor).
El Dorado (?) (Incomplete and no date nor name). Prospectus.
Elm River Copper Co. 1899, 1904-1906, 1908.
Ely Central Copper Co. (Ely, Nev.) Prospectus.
Evergreen Bluff Mining Co. (Ontonagon Co.) 1863-1866, 1869
(maps of mine in 1863 and 1864 to Jan. 1, 1866).
Flint Steel River Mining Co. 1865.
Franklin Mining Co. 1867, Jan. 1, 1880, (has map), Jan. 2, 1888
1890, 1909-1915, 1916.
Garden City Mining Co. (of Chicago) (upper peninsula) 1857.

- Greene Cananea Copper Co. 1907.
- Greene Cananea Copper Co. and subsidiary companies. 1909, 1910.
- Greene Consolidated Copper Co. Dec. 31, 1907, (for 17 months).
- Hancock Consolidated Mining Co. 1910, 1911.
- Hancock Mining Co. 1864 (with map).
- Hilton Mining Co. (formerly Ohio Mine) (Ontonagon Co.) Prospectus for the formation of, 1863 (with map).
- Hope Copper Co. Prospectus, 1864 (with map).
- Houghton Copper Co. 1910-1914.
- Huron Copper Mining Co. (Houghton, Mich.) Jan. 31, 1864, (with map), 1880, Jan. 1, 1882, to Jan. 1, 1887, 1890.
- Indiana Mining Co. of Mich. 1910-19151, 1916. Feb. 1, 1917.
- Isle Royale Copper Co. 1906-1915.
- Kearsarge Mining Co. 1887, Feb. 1896.
- Keweenaw Copper Co. 1910, 1912, 1913, 1914.
- Knowlton Mining Co. 1864, 1865 (map in 1864).
- Lake Copper Co. May, 1909-April 30, 1913, 1914, 1916.
- Lake Shore Mining Co. Description with map (published in 1880 or later).
- Lake Superior Copper Co. Brief account June, 1845; second annual report, Oct., 1845; Charles T. Jackson's report, Nov. 1, 1845.
- Lake Superior Iron Co. 1874-1877, 1879, 1882, 1885, 1890.
- Lake Superior Silver-Lead Co. (Marquette Co.) Prospectus for formation of, 1863.
- LaSalle Copper Co. Report ending April 30, 1910, 1911-1915.
- Laurium Mining Co. April 30, 1910, Dec. 31, 1911-1913; report of expenditures for 1914.
- Madison Mining Co. (Lake Superior, $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles south of Eagle Harbor) Report of Wm. Petherick and C. P. Williams on the property; second annual report, Aug., 1865.
- Marquette Iron Co. Prospectus for the organization of, 1864 (with map).
- Mason Co. (Va.) Mining & Manufacturing Co. Charter and report, 1853.

- Mass Consolidated Mining Co. 1902-1910, 1912, 1913, 1915, 1916.
- Mass Mining Co. June 1, 1876, June 1, 1877, June 1, 1879.
- Mayflower Mining Co. 1899, 1901, 1902, 1905, 1906, 1908, 1910-1911, 1912-1914.
- Merrimac Mining Co. of Lake Superior. Reports. 1863.
- Michigan Copper Mining Co. 1899-1913 (1907-1909 have maps).
- Michigan Land & Iron Co. 1886.
- Minesota Mining Co. Year ending March 1, 1856, 1857, 1859, 1860, 1861; year ending Dec. 31, 1861, 1862, 1863, 1864, 1868.
- Minong Copper Co. Articles of association and by-laws, filed July 18, 1879.
- Minong Mining Co. Prospectus 1875 (has map of Isle Royale).
- Mohawk Mining Co. 1899, 1901-1914.
- National Mining Co. Year ending Aug. 1, 1857; year ending Sept. 1, 1861, 1863, 1864, 1866-1868; year ending April, 1869; year ending Jan. 1, 1883, 1884. Also a typewritten report (1915) from 1852 to 1908. Idle since 1893.
- Naumkeag Mining Co. Sept., 1863, (with map) (report on the property).
- Nequaket Mining Co. 1863.
- New Arcadian Copper Co. May 1, 1910-May 1, 1912, May 1, 1914.
- New Baltic Copper Co. 1913, 1914.
- New Jersey Mining Co. of Mich. April, 1865, (with map of a part of Keweenaw Point).
- New York & Michigan Mining Co. of Lake Superior. 1847 (has sketch of mining location).
- North American Mining Co. of Detroit. 1857 (with maps).
- North Butte Mining Co. 1909, 1910.
- North Cliff Mining Co. 1858, articles of association and by-laws (with map); March report 1864 (with map).
- North Lake Mining Co. of Michigan. 1908-1915.
- Northwest Mining Co. March, 1853, March, 1859.
- Ogima Mining Co. 1865.
- Ojibway Mining Co. (Duluth). Articles of association and by-laws 1909; April, 1909-April 1912, Dec. 31, 1912.

- Old Colony Copper Co. Year ending Sept. 30, 1902, 1904, 1905, 1906, 1908, 1909, 1915.
- Onondaga Copper Co. Feb. 1, 1914.
- Ontario Mineral Lands Co. Charter, reports and by-laws with map of north shore of Lake Superior. 1873.
- Ontario Mineral Lands Co. Reports on tracts of land on the north shore of Lake Superior, 1873.
- Osceola Consolidated Mining Co. 1887, 1888, 1892, 1895, 1902, 1904, 1906-1915 (years ending Dec. 31).
- Pacific Copper Co. Receipts and expenditures, 1906 (leaflet), 1907-1914.
- Perkiomen Consolidated Mining Co. May 5, 1852, first annual report.
- Pewabic Mining Co. 1862, 1866, 1867, 1868, 1875.
- Phoenix Copper Co. 1853 (fourth annual report), Jan. 5, 1855, (with map), March, 1856, June, 1858, Nov. 24, 1858, 1860 (with map), March, 1866, (with maps), 1874.
- Pittsburg & Boston Mining Co. Jan., 1849, Nov., 1860, (with maps), May, 1868, (with maps), Feb., 1879, March, 1864.
- Portage Lake Mining Co. Portage Lake Mine of Lake Superior, with description, reports, etc., 1854.
- Quincy Mining Co. 1864, 1865, 1873, 1887, 1898-1911.
- Republic Iron Co. 1875, articles of association, by-laws, etc.
- Ridge Copper Co. 1865 (with map).
- Rockland Mining Co. April 18, 1855, May 1, 1856, May 1, 1857, April 1, 1858, March 1, 1859, March 1, 1860, March 1, 1861, year of 1862.
- St. Lawrence Mining Co. March 7, 1853.
- St. Louis Copper Co. 1911.
- St. Mary's Canal Mineral Land Co. Reports upon the value of company's lands in iron region of Lake Superior, Marquette Co. 1864 (with map), 1888-1900.
- St. Mary's Falls Ship Canal Co. Sept. 1858 (with maps).
- St. Mary's Mineral Land Co. 1901-1905, 1907-1914 (first annual report in 1901).
- Seneca Mining Co. Aug. 1, 1867, (with map), 1909-1913.

- Sharon Iron Co. The Sharon Iron Co. (Sharon, Pa.), connected with the Jackson Iron Mt. Lake Superior, 1852.
- Sheldon and Columbia Copper Co. Supplementary report July, 1865.
- Sheldon Mining Co. of Lake Superior. Articles of association and by-laws, 1854 (with maps).
- Silver Islet Consolidated Mining & Lands Co. Reports, letters, telegrams, etc. 1878-1884. N. Y. (in bound book form.)
- Silver Islet Consolidated Mining & Lands Co. of Lake Superior. Feb. 25, 1884. 1878.
- Silver Mining Co. of Silver Islet, Lake Superior. Oct. 10, 1876.
- South Pewabic Copper Co. Nov., 1866.
- Star Copper Co. 1864 (with map).
- Summit Mining Co. on Keweenaw Point, Lake Superior. Geological reports on the location, 1853.
- Superior Copper Co. Reports of the mines, thrown together by an original stockholder (1846,) 1909-1915; reports ending April 30 for 1909, 1910; annual reports ending Dec. 31 for 1910-1915.
- Superior Mining Co. 1865.
- Tamarack Mining Co. 1887, 1888, 1891, 1895, 1897, 1898, 1906-1915.
- Tecumseh Copper Co. (Calumet Mich.). 1880 (contains sketch of location).
- Toltec Consolidated Mining Co. March 20, 1855 (second annual report) (contains maps).
- Tonopah Merger Mining Co. Report of consulting engineer on condition, development, geology and future possibilities, March 20, 1912.
- Trimountain Mining Co. 1899, 1901.
- Trowbridge Silver Mining Co. Reports on the Trowbridge Silver Mining location, Thunder Bay, Lake Superior. 1872.
- Ulster Co. (Ellenville, N. Y.). By-laws, 1853.
- Union Copper Land & Mining Co. Annual reports, March, 1903, 1906, 1907, year of 1908.
- Victoria Copper Mining Co. 1899-1914.
- Washington Mining Co. By-laws and prospectus, 1854.

- West Minnesota Mining Co. of Lake Superior. Statement concerning, 1864.
- White Pine Copper Co. 1911, 1912, 1914, 1915.
- Winona Copper Co. 1900-1914 (1906, eighth annual report).
- Wisconsin & Lake Superior Mining & Smelting Co., Penokee iron range of Lake Superior with reports and statistics. Charter and organization of the Wisconsin & Lake Superior Mining & Smelting Co.
- Wolverine Copper Mining Co. Year ending June 30, 1899, 1901, 1902-1914, 1900.
- Wyoming-Mining Co. of Mich. Report on the lands by S. W. Hill, March, 1865. Also charter and by-laws.
- Report of valuable copper mining land of the south shore of Lake Superior by S. W. Hill with statement of Messrs. Richards and Gront, 1858.
- Descriptions of the lands of the Osage, Cherokee, Choctaw, Winnebago, Sioux and Mohawk Mining Cos., 1864.

MAPS

- Map of proposed railroad from the copper and iron mining districts of Lake Superior.
- Map of a portion of the Copper District, Lake Superior, Mich., by Geo. D. Bolton. 1873.
- Plat of the village of Huron, Houghton Co. 1862.
- Plat of the village of Houghton—very early.
- Bird's eye view of Houghton. 1872.
- Map of Copper District, Lake Superior. 1873.
- Panoramic view of the Keweenaw Peninsula, the great copper country of Northern Michigan. 1913.
- Maps, etc., of the mineral region of Lake Superior. N. Y. 1846.
- Map of mining district, Portage Lake. n. d.
- Topographical map of the Portage Lake mining district. 1888.
- Map of that part of the mineral lands adjacent to Lake Superior ceded to the U. S. by the treaty of 1842 with the Chippewas.
- A map showing the route of the proposed railroad from the copper and iron mining district of Lake Superior to connect the rail-

- roads built or being constructed in the state of Wisconsin. N. Y. 1855.
- Map of copper mines in Ontonagon County.
- Geological map of Trap Range of Keweenaw Point, Lake Superior. 1863.
- Map of the surface formations of the Northern Peninsula of Michigan.
- Map of the Ontonagon copper and silver region and the Gogebic iron region showing location of the mines, etc. 1900.
- Copper mines in Ontonagon County, between the Ontonagon and Fire-Steel rivers. 1887.
- Map of sections of workings on the north lode of the Minesota mine.
- Map of the Minesota mine.
- Map of Wayne County, Mich., showing hard rock geology and artesian well conditions. 1915 (?)
- Meteorological chart of the Great Lakes.
- Sectional map of the surveyed portion of Minnesota and the Northwestern part of Wisconsin.
- Railroad map of Michigan. 1914.
- Geological maps of the iron range. Michigan Geological and Biological Survey.

MUSEUM ARTICLES

- Bridge check for old Portage Lake bridge.
- Axe used by Hudson Bay Company.
- Belt worn by Col. William Wright during the Civil War.
- Old money—Two \$10 bills; one \$5 bill; one \$2 bill; two \$1 bills.
- Confederate money (8 pieces) \$110.
- Ten dollar note (emergency money) Central Mining Company.
- Five dollar draft issued by Collins Iron Company, 1872.
- Brass kettle from Assinins—Catholic mission—95 years old.
- Iron winze kettle from old Cliff Mine. 1850 or earlier.
- Indian stone hammer (grooved).
- Piece from quarter-section-bearing tree. U. S. Survey. Houghton County, 1845.

Civil War ballots.

Photo of first page of N. Y. Tribune July 17, 1847, containing articles by Horace Greeley on the Copper Country. 2 cops.

Photo of the original treaty between the Chippewa Indians and the U. S. 1842, regarding Michigan lands.

Old Catholic Prayer Book.

Draft of Bay Furnace Co. for \$5. 1872.

Old squaw axe of French or English origin from Sault Ste. Marie. 1775.

Native copper implements found near Osceola mine—two fish-hooks, one needle, two arrow points, one spear point, and two unfinished pieces of copper. Probably two or three hundred years old.

Old grate frame and screen from water wheel at Lake Manganese, Copper Harbor.

Wooden step from the original flag staff at Copper Harbor.

Stock certificates of old Lake Superior copper mines.

Section from 6 inch cable used years ago in Cliff Mine.

Section from a log used in the Paull cabin, Ontonagon County in very early day.

Latch and hinges from old guard house at Fort Wilkins, 1844.

Pewter handle latch from Fort Wilkins. 1844.

Original letter written by Douglass Houghton to his father in 1838.

Original letter written by Douglass Houghton to his brother in 1829.

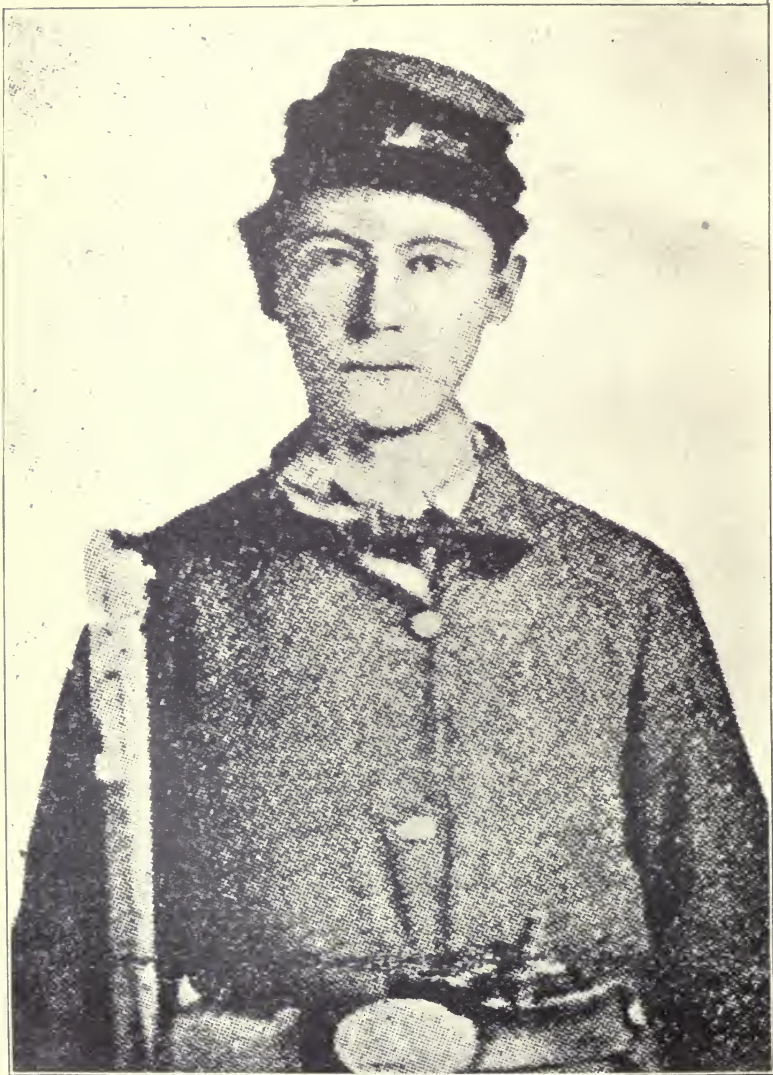
Scrap book containing articles on Douglass Houghton at the time of his death.

MICHIGAN HISTORY MAGAZINE

VOLUME I, No. 2, OCTOBER 1917







A "RAW RECRUIT"

War-time picture of Washington Gardner just after being mustered into the United States Service in 1861 when sixteen years of age. He was the youngest of five brothers, three of whom were captains, the aggregate of whose terms of service was almost exactly sixteen years. Young Gardner served over three years in the ranks, participating in some of the hardest campaigns and battles of the war. In May, 1864, he was severely wounded in action.

CIVIL WAR LETTERS¹

In Camp near Murfreesborough, Tenn.,
Sunday Evening, March 21, 1863.

Friend M:—

As I was thinking this evening of my old friends and acquaintances in Ohio you were among the number. Although it has been nearly a year and a half since I last saw you I remember you very well as being one of my friends and school-mates in Westfield. Although we were never as intimate as some young people are, I hope you will take no offense at the liberty I am taking in addressing these few lines to you and, if you approve, we will try and renew our former acquaintance by correspondence. You may not know that I belong to the 65 O. V. I., Company D. Our former teacher, G. L. Minor, belongs to our company and is now dangerously sick in hospital at Nashville. There are a number of others you knew who belong to the same company. We are camped on the west side of Stone's river. The camp ground overlooks the battle field which was a fearful one. At least I think so. Our regi-

1. These letters written by a young farmer-boy soldier who volunteered at the age of 16 and served over three years in the ranks of the Union Army during the American Civil War, are addressed to a school friend, now and for some years past deceased, and have interest as the portrayal of current observations and experiences of one of the "nameless rank and file" who made up the great body of the army that preserved us a Nation. The writer, the Hon. Washington Gardner, is today not only one of the best known surviving veterans of the Civil War in Michigan but in the country at large. Immediately on his return from the war, and while still suffering from a disabling wound received in battle he entered school and subsequently graduated from college and later from law school; later he was a professor in College; then Secretary of State for Michigan, and while serving as such was elected to the United States Congress where he served for twelve years. Later he was Commander-in-Chief of the Grand Army of the Republic.—*Ed.*

ment lost in that battle nearly two hundred in killed and wounded. I had a brother who commanded our company badly wounded. He was shot through the body; he fell on his face and his sword dropped from his hand. We all thought he was killed, but he is recovering. I had only my blouse cut by a bullet. Quite a number of us went out on the battle field today and repaired the graves of the brave boys who fell in our regiment. We built a rail fence around the graves and planted some young cedar trees, had a short but appropriate sermon by the chaplain and then returned to camp.

I remain yours with respect. Direct to

Washington Gardner,
Co. D, 65 O. V. I.
Nashville, Tenn.

Camp near Murfreesboro, Tenn.,
April 19, 1863.

Dear Friend:—

Your very welcome letter of 30th ult., came to hand in due time. It is a warm and beautiful day here. All nature seems to look up and smile. Spring is much farther advanced here than in Ohio. The apple trees are in bloom and already the little peaches have made their appearance on the trees. It seems too pleasant for one to spend his time in the dreary camp of the soldier, but our government must be preserved let it cost what it may. I hope this rebellion will soon close and we will have the pleasure of returning home once more. It will be a happy day when peace shall once more be proclaimed in our now distracted country.

I judge from a sentence or two in your letter that you are quite patriotic. I was pleased when I read it. You think this strange but strange as it may seem there are letters received by some of our boys here that would in their unpatriotic sentiments do justice to southern ladies, if I may call them such.

Your Friend W. G.

In camp near Murfreesboro, Tenn.,
Saturday, May 30th, 1863.

Dear Friend:—

I received your very welcome letter several days ago. I was proud of the sentiments you express in regard to the present state of affairs in relation to our Government. I think if the men were half as loyal as the women the rebels would not receive so much encouragement in the North as they do at present. Valandingham, their leader in your state, has been sent through the lines here to his friends on the other side and more will be if they do not quit using their traitorous language toward the Government and the administration. I suppose we will have some of them down here soon, as I understand they are going to draft in Ohio, but they had better keep pretty still while with the soldiers.

We are waiting with great anxiety to hear the final news from Vixburg. We have heard many conflicting rumors during the last few days but nothing reliable as to the capture of that stronghold. But I hope before you read these lines the glad news of the rebel army at that point being taken may have reached your ears. No doubt there has been much hard fighting at that place and that many men have sealed their patriotism with their blood. Many a home circle has been broken, many a loving mother called to mourn the loss of a son. I have two brothers in Grant's Army; one a captain in the 29th Iowa and the other a sergeant in the 24th Iowa volunteers. I suppose they have both been in the late battles about Vicksburg but I sincerely hope they may have escaped the bullets of the enemy. I fear you will become weary of reading so much about war in my letters but that is uppermost in my mind and of course must come out first.

Your Friend W. G.

Hillsboro, Tennessee,
July 17th, 1863.

My dear Friend:—

Your letter of 30th June received last evening. Your opinion and mine are the same in regard to doing justice to the "copper heads" as they are called. They are no more nor less than traitors to their country and to their relatives and friends who are in the army. Such men ought not to claim the right of citizenship under the federal government.

The army moved from Murfreesboro on the 24th of June. We are now a little farther down in Dixie. We are now in a small town in Middle Tennessee bearing the name you see at the head of this letter. We are three miles from a range of the Cumberland Mountains. We expect to cross them soon. We are all rejoicing over the good news from different parts of the country. The victories at Gettysburg and Vicksburg will have a telling effect on the rebel cause.

W. G.

Hillsboro, Tennessee,
August 11th, 1863.

My dear Friend:—

I was much pleased to receive your letter of July 29th. Nothing cheers up the drooping spirits of the soldier, arouses the fond memories of the past and awakens bright visions of the future so much as to receive letters of kindness and encouragement from friends at home.

The soldiers are all in good spirits over the recent victories. The prospects of the old Union look brighter than at any time since the war began.

I think some of my Westfield friends (lady friends) are degenerating. I understand some of the girls have disgraced themselves by wearing what is commonly called "butternut" breast-pins which are, I am told, emblems of the Copperhead party. I thought the Westfield girls would remain true to the

boys who left them behind. Maybe it is another proof of the old adage that "there are black sheep in every flock."

W. G.

Chattanooga, Tennessee,
October 15th, 1863.

My Dear Friend:—

After a lapse of more than two months I find myself penning a few lines to my far-away friend in good old Ohio. For more than a month now we have been in the midst of exciting events, having something to do with the enemy almost every day. On the 19th and 20th of last month was fought out along the Chickamauga one of the bloodiest battles of the war.

This is the first time I have written since at Hillsboro. I had a letter nearly written on the 19th of September and was engaged in finishing it when the long roll, the alarm drum, sounded and then there was hurrying and hustling, each soldier grasping his cartridge box, canteen, haversack and gun and taking his place in the ranks. Every one knew what it meant. "The enemy is approaching" was the word. Of course I had to put my unfinished letter aside and haven't seen it since. The battle was already raging on our left and we were soon moving on the double quick in that direction. Here indeed was war with all its horrors. To see our comrades who had become as a band of brothers some in the prime of life some approaching young manhood and fighting in a holy cause shot down by a traitorous foe, some killed instantly, others frightfully wounded, left where they fell to suffer and perhaps die of neglect on the field. Such is war. The battle lasted two days and our regiment lost heavily. A number whom you knew in Company D were killed or wounded. I had my bayonet scabbard cut in two by a bullet but I escaped unhurt. My brother, captain of our company, who was so badly hurt at Stone river was again shot through the body. Latest reports are that he will probably live.

Sincerely yours W. G.

Chattanooga, Tennessee,
November 14th, 1863.

My dear Friend:—

I was well pleased a morning or two since when I came in from picket duty and saw a letter from you lying upon my bunk . . . We are still in camp on the out-skirts of Chattanooga where we were when I last wrote you and with but little prospect of getting out very soon as we have a powerful army in our front and I am sure we will not recross the Tennessee river until we are compelled to.

This town is suffering severely on account of its rebellious sentiments. Since our army came back from the Chickamauga field the town has been pretty roughly handled by the "merciless Yankees." Many of the finest residences, particularly those on the more commanding points have been torn down and "Yankee forts" erected in their stead. Generally where the buildings have been torn down the owners had gone south among their friends. I think they will be somewhat disappointed when they return and find their beautiful homes among the things that were. But "the way of the transgressor is hard," at least it seems so in this case.

I witnessed a painful sight this afternoon—the shooting of two federal soldiers. As it may be of interest I will give you a description of it. The two men belonged to Illinois regiments: one to the 44th and the other to the 88th, both of our division, which as you know is commanded by General Sheridan. The men had been tried for desertion, found guilty and sentenced to be shot. One brigade of the division under arms, with colors flying and band playing formed about noon in nearly a hollow square with one side entirely open. Thousands of soldier spectators gathered about those who stood under arms. About one P. M. a solemn procession composed of two details of infantry, one in front of the prisoners and one in the rear, marched into the inclosure. Behind the first company and immediately in front of the prisoners their coffins were borne each upon the shoulders of four men. In

the rear of the doomed men marched the second company with their rifles at the right shoulder shift and bayonets fixed. A band playing a solemn tune marched with slow and measured step in front of the little procession. General Sheridan and staff were present. All were mounted and all in full uniform. The General had a broad yellow sash over his shoulder drawn across his breast and down under his sword belt. He sat motionless upon his big black horse which stood just a little in front of the other horsemen. When the procession arrived at the open side of the square it was halted, the coffins were placed upon the ground, when the prisoners knelt and the chaplain prayed.* They then arose, apparently very calm, and sat erect each upon his coffin. A bandage was then bound over the eyes of each. A platoon of soldiers with loaded rifles stood a few paces in front. There was a strange silence for a moment and then the voice of command rang out: "Ready!" "Aim!" "Fire!" And each of the prisoners fell back over his coffin, dead.

It was hard to see men thus killed by their own comrades but you have no idea how many have deserted, encouraged by friends at home to do the disgraceful act. Sad as the scene this afternoon was, it will have a wholesome effect upon the whole division.

Truly yours, W. G.

Knoxville, Tennessee,
December 25th, 1863.

Remembered Friend:—

You will perceive by the above that we have changed location since I last wrote you. This being Christmas evening I thought I would enjoy myself in the best way I could, as it is an old saying that "Christmas comes but once a year," so I have chosen this method of doing so. We hope before the winter holidays of another year may come our country may be blessed with peace and our nation reunited, happy and prosperous as it once was. We hope the day is not far distant

when we shall be permitted to return to our peaceful homes and enjoy the pleasure of meeting with our long absent but not forgotten friends.

This has been a lonesome Christmas day to me. Knoxville, the model Union town of Tennessee, has been so badly damaged by the military that it cannot revive enough to enjoy the pleasure its people once did at this season of the year. But one church is allowed the whole city as a place of worship; the remainder, several in number, have been converted into hospitals while nearly all the public and many of the private buildings are used for the same purpose.

I suppose you would like to know how and why we came and what we are doing here. Directly after the three days' battle at Chattanooga last month we were with that part of the army which was sent on a forced march to compel the Confederate General Longstreet to raise the siege or surrender. He chose the former as any smart general would but he did not choose to go very far as he is now said to be at Strawberry Plains, about twenty-two miles from here while our army is about eighteen miles. They expect an engagement soon. If we prove successful here it will probably close the campaign in this section. I may be so fortunate as not to be engaged in the next battle as at present I am on detached service here in the city.

Truly yours,

W. G.

Knoxville, Tennessee,
January 20th, 1864.

Kind Friend:

Your interesting letter of November 27 was received this evening, this being the first mail I have received since the 26th of November. So you may imagine that I was very agreeably surprised this evening when my brother came in from the front bringing with him a parcel of letters and among them yours of above named date.

Honor to the lady of whom you speak who showed her patriotism and proved her loyalty to the soldiers in the field by rebuking a coward and a traitor at home. The members of my regiment have nearly all veteranized, that is re-enlisted for three years more or during the war. Those re-enlisting get a thirty-day furlough home. I have not, as yet, and I do not know as I shall. My brother advises me to remain in the old organization until my present term of service expires and then if the war continues and I wish to re-enter the service I can do so.

Respectfully,

W. G.

Loudon, Tennessee,
February 21st, 1864.

Dear Friend:

I received your favor of 1st inst., and as usual was glad to hear from you. You speak about the delay of letters and it is true that letters are not only often delayed but not infrequently lost in passing through the various channels necessary to reach the one intended.

You seem to want to know my views in regard to religion. You say you hope you are "not corresponding with an unbeliever." May I ask you a question? Who are unbelievers or in what does unbelief consist? Is it one who does not profess religion, yet believes that religion is right and necessary to insure future happiness? Or is it one who believes that religion is not necessary to future welfare and that it is a mere pretext and does not insure future happiness? Please answer the above and then I will tell you whether or not I am an "unbeliever." You say you hope I have "not forgotten the lessons of my childhood learned in the Sunday school." No indeed! Well do I remember those sunny days when as a young lad I learned to recite the Ten Commandments in the Sunday School. Some of them I have often disobeyed, but I can truly say that that person does not live who ever heard

me take the name of God in vain. I think it hardly necessary to say that you did not "wound my feelings" by your earnest solicitations in my behalf.

I have concluded not to veteranize but to remain in the original organization till my term has expired. At present I am detailed in the Division Commissary Department, my regiment having gone to Ohio.

Truly yours,

W. G.

Loudon, East Tennessee,
April 1st, 1864.

Kind Friend:—

Yours of 21st ultimo received a few days ago and I thought I would reply tonight even if it is April 1st. It is dark, rainy and dreary. I suppose your town is as gay and lively as if no cruel war was being waged in our land. You cannot picture the desolation that exists where the armies have passed through the country and there is hardly a road or by-way in this section that has not been traversed by one or both armies. One can travel for miles and not see a fence and but here and there a house. Often can be seen the black towering chimney standing as a lone monument to mark the spot where once lived in peace and plenty some prosperous family; today house, barns, fences, stock, chickens, everything gone and the fields stripped and growing up to weeds and bushes. The husband and father, or it may be the sons or both in the army and the wife and children driven before the armies from place to place wanderers and homeless on the face of the earth. I cannot look upon these scenes so common in this section and contrast them with conditions in the north without thinking how little our people know of the horrors of war.

Yours truly,

W. G.

Cleveland, East Tennessee,
April 30th, 1864.

Friend M.:—

Your welcome communication of 17th inst., this day received and I improve this opportunity to reply, not knowing how long before there will be an advance as we are ready to move at any moment. You will see by the above heading that we have changed location since I last wrote you. We are now in camp near Cleveland. I think it is the prettiest little town I have seen in all the South. In fact it is about the only town I have seen that could be called beautiful. It is located on the East Tennessee and Virginia railroad and is distant from Chattanooga about 28 miles and the same from Dalton, Georgia, and is south from Loudon. It is said that a decided majority of the inhabitants are in favor of the old Union. This does not detract anything from the beauty of the place.

I hope you will enjoy teaching this summer. I am inclosing with this letter a photo of my favorite Major General, O. O. Howard, commanding the 4th Army Corps. He formerly commanded the 11th but on the consolidation of that with the 12th he was placed in command of the 4th. You may wonder why he is my favorite! Well, to tell you. First, he is a true and tried soldier, having lost his right arm in one of the battles in the East. Second, he is a good disciplinarian, kind but firm, and 3rd he is the only Major General I have ever seen on his knees in prayer. He frequently attends the soldiers' religious meetings and prays and speaks just like any one else. Howard is not profane nor intemperate. Most of our generals both drink and swear. For the above reasons I call him my favorite General. We expect to advance on the enemy now at Dalton, soon. My regiment has not yet returned from its furlough but it is expected the members will be back this week when I will rejoin them.

Your friend, W. G.

Nashville, Tennessee,
June 3rd, 1864.

Friend M:—

Thinking that some "soldier's friend" might like to hear from one of that class of numerous individuals I thought I would write and let you know how one of them is getting along. Of course you have read accounts of the recent operations of our army under command of General Sherman; of the advance upon the enemy in Georgia, fighting and defeating them in numerous engagements and compelling them to repeatedly fall back toward Atlanta. As you may judge, this was not accomplished without considerable hard fighting, and where two large armies meet in deadly conflict a great many must get hurt or, in military terms, "killed or wounded." Among the latter was your correspondent. I was hit on Saturday afternoon May 14th near a little town in Northern Georgia, called Resaca. My wound was at first very painful. I was carried back from the line and taken to the field hospital where my wound was dressed and it felt much better. After the enemy retreated I, with many other wounded, was taken to Resaca where we were laid in empty freight cars and started for Chattanooga. The car I was in was filled with badly wounded men who were placed on the bare floor with nothing under or over them. Some suffered greatly from the jolt and jar of the car. Chattanooga is fifty miles from Resaca and we were forty-eight hours in making the distance, so many trains carrying ammunition and supplies were going to the front and we had to wait on the sidings at the different stations for them to pass.

I remained in hospital in Chattanooga until the 30th and was then brought here where we arrived on the evening of the 31st. I am now in Hospital No. 8 which was formerly the first Presbyterian church. It is a large building. There are about one hundred and fifty in the main room and gallery besides those in the basement. Every thing is neat and clean and nearly all the wounded seem to be improving. As for

myself, am doing much better than I expected. At first the doctors thought they would have to cut my leg off but now they think they can save it.

Yesterday I was treated to an agreeable surprise. Along in the afternoon as I was lying on my cot I noticed an old gentleman come in at the door. Casting a glance at him and seeing nothing familiar about him, I resumed my reading; but in a few moments he stood by me and stooped over and kissed me while his tears fell upon my face. And why not, for it was none other than my aged father who on hearing that I was badly wounded had come to take care of me. My brother, Captain Asa, of our company, is here in the city. He having been twice badly wounded, is no longer able for field service and has been put in the Invalid Corps. Altogether we are having rather a pleasant time. Father wants to take me home as soon as I get able. He lives in Iowa.

I have received no letter from you in answer to the one I wrote while at Cleveland. I would like to hear from you but think you had better not write till you hear from me again as there is great danger that your letter will not reach me as I do not know how long I shall stay here or any other place to which I may be sent.

Truly yours,

W. G.

U. S. A. General Hospital No. 8.
Nashville, Tennessee,
October 15th, 1864.

Dear Friend:—

Your communication of 7th inst., was received last evening. I was surprised to hear of snow in Ohio so early in the year. We have had a few days here when it was a little cool in the mornings and evenings and when a little fire was comfortable but we have not thought of snow and sleighing; what it lacks of these in the South it makes up in rain and mud. I always

dread the winter in the South with its cold rainy and dreary weather and above all its miserable roads.

We are all rejoicing over the good news from Ohio and Indiana. The result of the elections in those states ought to put a quietus on the boastful Copperheads. If the people in the country at large do as well next month for Lincoln it will be glorious news for the army.

My time as a soldier will expire on the 27th this month and then hurrah for "the land of the free and the home of the brave!" I shall then very likely leave this south land for the last time and it will be with joy mingled with sorrow. It will be pleasant to leave this land where there is so much of misery and suffering, to be once more where one can roam without restraint and to enjoy the comforts and pleasures of home, but it makes me sad to think of returning with so few of my comrades out of so many who came away. There is hardly a battle field on which our regiment has fought that does not hold the remains of some dear friend who died for his country, while National cemeteries have their share of those who have died in hospital, not less brave than those killed in battle, where every soldier prefers to die, if die he must. This is probably my last letter to you from "Dixie." Next week I expect to go to Chattanooga to be mustered out but will likely not get home before the tenth of next month.

Your friend, W. G.

Nashville, Tennessee,
December 4th, 1864.

Friend M:—

I suppose you wonder why I am still in Nashville. I would have been at home by the time I wrote you but for an error in a very important paper called a descriptive roll. Indications now are that all the non-veterans of the regiment will be mustered out of the service on the 14th inst., but I cannot say for sure. I told you in my last that that would be my farewell

letter but here I am addressing my school-mam friend and that too from "Dixie."

I visited the front today—Sunday—and found the surviving members of Company D, 65th O. V. I., all well. You are doubtless aware that the "front" as it is called is only about two and one-half miles from the city. I suppose of course you know how and why the same rebel army that in September was driven out of Atlanta two hundred and fifty miles south of here is now confronting Nashville. Two months ago such a thing would have seemed impossible but conditions have changed and to those who know them it is not startling. Every where the Union troops are protected by strong fortifications and confronted at every point by the Confederates to the number of forty thousand or more. Today there has been considerable artillery firing. While at the front I heard considerable firing between the pickets. It is thought there will be a great battle fought here during the present week. The boys on the firing line all feel confident that they will give the enemy a bloody repulse; such a one as will cause them to remember with sorrow the city of Nashville. On the other hand should they drive our army from this position, disastrous would be the result. I think they could not capture a city at this time more important to the Government, except Washington. There was a hard fight at Franklin last week in which my regiment suffered severely but none from Westfield were hurt. Today I observed with interest the apparent indifference with which the men along the battle line seemed to regard the approaching struggle which at times seemed imminent. Although at times the skirmishing was brisk between the pickets, and batteries of artillery all along the line were firing, sometimes rapidly, there seemed to be no excitement whatever among officers or men. Some of the soldiers were sitting in groups laughing and talking, others were writing letters, some were cooking, some eating and I saw one or two sets of cards being used. As I came away, those who wished to attend church were gathered under the branches of a large tree that stood near the breast-

works to hear a short sermon by the chaplain or some member of the Christian Commission. While the preacher was praying a battery standing near opened on the rebels, who were seen fortifying, and made the very earth shake, but it did not cause as much excitement as a rain storm used to in Westfield when the people were at church. I merely mention these things to show how men can become so accustomed to danger as to seem apparently indifferent to it. The non-veterans, those who did not re-enlist, of my regiment are excused from any more fighting by compulsion. If they choose voluntarily to go into battle, after their time is out of course they will not be rejected; but there are few who have not already satisfied their desire in this direction. As this, in all probability, will be my last letter to you as a soldier I want to say that your letters have been a source of cheer and encouragement in the camp, on the march and in hospital. Hoping to see you before many days, I am still

Your schoolmate friend,

W. G.

TEACHING MICHIGAN HISTORY IN THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS¹

BY ALVIN N. CODY

PRES. MICH. STATE TEACHERS' ASSOCIATION

THIS subject is a very important one, and a subject which has received but little attention in the schools of Michigan up to the present time. After having been asked by your worthy president to present this topic, I wrote to various school superintendents in Michigan asking the following questions: 1. How much time do you devote to the teaching of Michigan history in your schools? 2. What text books are used? 3. How much time in your opinion should be given to this subject in the course of study? 4. Some States have compulsory teaching in State history; would this be a wise plan in Michigan? 5. What are the practical obstacles, if any, to the teaching of State history? 6. To what extent do you use "The Michigan Historical Collections"?

The replies which I have received show very clearly that there is but little time or attention paid to the teaching of this important subject. In some instances, Michigan history is taught in connection with Michigan geography in the third grade, without the use of specific texts. There are certain teachers who are particularly fond of this subject, and who do some excellent work; this is not the rule, but rather the exception. In some cities, a course of six weeks in Michigan geography is carried on in connection with the fundamental facts of Michigan history; and later on in the course, perhaps in the tenth or eleventh grades, more Michigan history is given in connection with the course in civil government. Thus it is evident that there has been no attempt at uniformity in the teaching of Michigan history with reference to subject matter,

¹Read at the annual meeting of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, Lansing, May, 1917.

to the time devoted to it, or to the grade in which this subject should be presented.

Almost without exception, those replying think that the subject is not of sufficient importance to make the teaching of it compulsory. All agree that Michigan history should be taught in our schools, that it should be given a definite place in the course of study, and that a definite amount of time should be devoted to the subject. They see some obstacles in the way of carrying out the plan. We have an already overcrowded curriculum, and as it is, school men have a great deal of difficulty in arranging a course of study that will give the proper time and attention to the various school subjects. Yet I am convinced, after talking with a good many school men and teachers of history, and after reading the correspondence above mentioned, that we are pretty generally agreed that the greatest obstacle in the way of having this important subject satisfactorily presented is the absolute lack of proper subject matter suitably arranged so that the average boy and girl in the grades could get the real essential and important facts of our Michigan history in a course of six weeks.

"The Michigan Historical Collections" are a very valuable compilation, but in their present form they are not at all adapted to work in the grades, nor even in the high schools. All replies show that very little or no use is made of this set of books. There is absolutely a wealth of material in this collection, but in these busy days no one would have time in regular school work to sort out the salient truths to present to the children. There have been, to be sure, various text books such as Cox's "Primer of Michigan History," Hemans' "History of Michigan," Hammond's text on History and Government, Larzelere's "Civil Government," the Michigan Manual (Red Book), the State Course of Study, the "Government of Michigan" by Webster Cook, "Michigan, The Land of Plenty" by Mr. A. C. Carton, Holland's "When Michigan Was New," and other works not mentioned, yet none of these fill the long felt want, and this Association under whose auspices we are gathered tonight could

do not greater service than to help secure proper material and have the same suitably arranged for a course in Michigan history which would cover a period of about six weeks.

Michigan we all know is rich in folk lore and in Indian legends; but more important than these, it is certainly unfortunate that our boys and girls go through our grade schools and complete our high schools knowing so little about the men and women who really made the history of this great commonwealth. Many of our students know more about the history of other parts of the United States than they do about Michigan.

I believe that a knowledge of our State's history is the only basis of knowing what our inheritance has cost. An "intelligent patriotism" is quite different, I believe, from "lung patriotism," and just now is an opportune time to teach our boys and girls that a mere "hurrah" for the flag will not be sufficient to meet the crisis in our National life through which we are now passing and may be called upon to pass, that what we need is such a thorough knowledge of history as will give us a preparedness for peace through intelligent citizenship based on a knowledge of our history and love for the very soil that has produced that history.

I have suggested that this important subject be presented on the program of the grammar school section of the Michigan State Teachers' Association at its meeting next November at Grand Rapids, and I believe much attention will be given the subject at that time. Two professors of history in our Normal schools with whom I have had some correspondence are very much interested in this subject, and one at least will attempt to gather material and write a suitable text within the next year.

In order to stimulate interest and secure greater permanency for this movement, I would suggest the formation of a Normal College Historical Society in Michigan, which should include the University with branches at each normal school in the State. The professors of history in these State institutions,

I am quite sure, would co-operate in this plan, and better courses in this subject could be given to our teachers who will receive their training in future years from these normal schools. As soon as we have better trained teachers on this subject, who take delight in working up the local history and geography in the section where they chance to locate, we can enrich for each locality the general fund of information given in text books, to be published from time to time by the Michigan Historical Commission.

In behalf of the teachers of Michigan, I wish to commend the work which is being conducted jointly by the Daughters of the American Revolution, the Federation of Women's Clubs, the Superintendent of Public Instruction and the Historical Commission. The idea of getting pupils to compete in working out their local history by offering prizes as an incentive, is commendable. We also appreciate the valuable publications which the Michigan Historical Commission has sent out from time to time, including the prize essays which were last year published in Bulletin No. 8.

I believe we are all convinced that more and better work in this subject could easily be done, and that the first big drive in this direction is the matter of molding public sentiment. I believe that with the co-operation and encouragement by teachers, we will soon have a suitable text book on Michigan history, by means of which to standardize our information and get a background for appreciation of the State which seems to be almost totally wanting in our schools.

Personally, I believe that some teaching of Michigan history should be compulsory, but the materials ought to be so logically arranged and compiled in such an interesting manner that teachers and pupils would look forward with pleasure to the time when this course would be given rather than look upon it as so much more drudgery.

HISTORY OF ST. MARY'S PARISH, MARSHALL, MICHIGAN

BY REV. FR. JAMES CAHALAN
MARSHALL

RELYING on data furnished by the late Rev. P. A. Baart, founded on the testimony of the older parishioners of Marshall, as well as upon the parish records and the account books, the following facts have been gathered together concerning the early history and St. Mary's parish, Marshall, Michigan.

It is not improbable that as far back as the times of the early French missionaries among the Indians, the territory of the present parish of Marshall was visited by the Blackrobe, for it lay near the trail usually followed by the redmen in their journeys from Lake Michigan to the Detroit, and was watered by the Kalamazoo, one of the favorite streams of the children of the forest.

We know, moreover, that there was a Catholic mission station established among the Miamis on the St. Joseph River as early as 1680. About the same time there was a mission connected with the fort at Detroit. The friendly Indians of one mission undoubtedly knew their brethren of the other. It is not improbable that the early Catholic missionaries, when passing from one mission to another *via* the overland route touched upon the ground which lies within the limits of the parish of the immaculate conception of Marshall, as now constituted. This is probable, but not altogether certain.

The first priest whom we know to have ministered to the settlement of Marshall was the Rev. Fr. Morrissy. He came about eight or ten miles a year by horseback or stage from Jackson, Ann Arbor and Detroit. His first visit to Marshall was exactly the time of its organization as a village, Oct. 28, 1837.

The entire settlement at that time numbered scarcely two hundred souls, of which twenty-five were Catholics. The first Catholic to reach and settle in Marshall was Thomas Cassidy, who arrived from the East October 29, 1835.

Rev. Father Orville, an Irish priest on his way to Dubuque, Iowa, to found a mission, stopped off at Marshall in the latter part of the summer of 1836. Within the space of another year five Catholic families moved to Marshall. The first Catholic funeral, that of Cormick Cassidy, was conducted by Fr. Morrissy, Oct. 28, 1837, the very day of the organization of Marshall as a village. It was on this occasion that the first mass was said in Marshall. The ministrations of Fr. Morrissy continued for about a year. About this time the Catholics attempted to erect a church but never got beyond the building of the frame.

In the latter part of 1838 Father Morrissy, who had resided at Northfield, near Ann Arbor, was transferred to Wisconsin, which at that time constituted the western part of the diocese of Detroit. Rev. Thomas Cullen succeeded Father Morrissy in Northfield and its missionary districts, establishing his headquarters at Ann Arbor. Father Cullen had the spiritual care of the Catholic people scattered through that portion of the newly admitted State of Michigan which lay next to Ohio and Indiana, comprising the three lower counties between the county of Wayne and Lake Michigan. As time went on Father Cullen organized stations for which churches were afterwards built, and to which priests were assigned in later years. Thus was formed the beginning of a complete chain of Catholic missionary stations between Detroit and Lake Michigan.

The exact date of Father Cullen's first visit to Marshall cannot be determined. It is known that in 1839 he attended a certain Mrs. Prindle, who was very sick, and that he ministered in Marshall once or twice before this event. It is certain that after Northfield or Ann Arbor, Marshall in 1840 had the largest number of Catholics of any mission under the care of Father Cullen, the number being over fifty. Different

places, amongst them the court house, were used once or twice for divine services.

From 1842, owing to the increasing number of Catholics, mass was regularly said in the oil mill. This mill was intended for the production of flax seed oil; but it had to be abandoned for this purpose, as the farmers realized that they could not raise flax successfully without exhausting the soil.

About the year 1842 the Michigan Central Railroad reached Marshall, and within a year the population increased by more than five times. About the same time Marshall gained considerable prominence by the probability of having the State Capitol moved thither from Detroit. But this was not to be. However, the agitation enlivened the village and increased its population. In 1850 there were more than one hundred Catholics.

Because of the increasing number of Catholics, stations and work, Father Cullen was given an assistant in the person of Father Hennessy. Among the new stations to be attended were Charlotte and Eaton Rapids north and east of Marshall.

About 1850 the lot on Eagle and Green streets was purchased for two hundred dollars as a site for a new church. The church was begun and finished in 1851, to the extent required by the contract, the price of building and lot being two thousand dollars. This amount with the exception of \$400 was on hand. The latter amount was first loaned, and afterwards donated by Michael Harrigan. The church needed pews and an altar. About sixty pews were made and placed in the new church. An altar was purchased from the old St. Ann's church of Detroit, which altar was later transferred to the Sisters' house, and remained there for a number of years. In 1885, when the cemetery chapel was erected, the same altar was transferred to it, and there it stands today, a connecting link between the present and the past, a relic of the first church of Detroit, a part of Ste. Ann's, the first cathedral of the diocese.

In the meantime, Marshall had become a parish, and Father

Hennessy was appointed its first resident pastor. It was the second parish erected on the line of the Michigan Central Railway, Ann Arbor and Northfield being the first.

Father Hennessy assumed charge in the fall of 1852. To his care, besides the parish of Marshall, were committed the missions of Albion and Jackson to the east, Eaton Rapids and Charlotte to the north, Battle Creek and Kalamazoo to the west. Jackson remained a mission of Marshall until about the first of April, 1857, when it obtained a resident pastor.

In November 1853 Father Hennessy moved into the new parochial residence which had been recently built. In 1853 the new church was solemnly dedicated by Rt. Rev. Paul Le-fever, under the title of "The Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin Mary."

The dedication sermon was preached by Rev. Peter Hennaert, recently ordained, and in later years the much respected Vicar General of the diocese. On the same occasion the sacrament of confirmation was administered for the first time in Marshall, by the Right Reverend Bishop.

Father Hennessy was a man of energy. He had a church and house. He wanted a schoolhouse. Near the parochial residence a frame building was being erected for a dwelling house. For some reason the building was left in an unfinished condition. Father Hennessy purchased it with the intention of remodeling it for school purposes. But before he could accomplish this he was called to Detroit, where in a short while he was sent from the cathedral to assume charge of St. Patrick's parish which had recently been established in that city. Thus did Marshall lose its first resident pastor on May 15, 1855.

Father Hennessy was succeeded in the pastorate by the Rev. P. C. Koopmans, a native of Belgium. He accomplished much good as pastor, both in spiritual and temporal matters. One of his first works was to complete the building purchased by Father Hennessy, for a parochial school. The building finished, school was opened Oct. 7, 1856, with about eighty

pupils in attendance. It was conducted by various secular teachers, until the fall of 1864, when three Sisters of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, of Monroe, Mich., took charge. In 1866 Father Koopmans purchased sixteen acres of land for cemetery purposes.

But Father Koopmans had been long thinking of another work, personal to himself. He resigned the pastorate of Marshall, and Jan. 15, 1867, joined the Order of the Jesuits.

On the same date Rev. C. M. Frain, a priest of French birth, recently arrived from Europe, became pastor. July 7, 1867, the Sisters, who had taught since 1864, returned to Monroe. Secular teachers were again employed until 1869, when the Sisters of the Immaculate Heart returned. They remained in charge until 1875, when the Sisters of Providence, from Terre Haute, Ind., were engaged, and began their school in 1876.

In 1880 the Sisters of Providence relinquished charge of the school, and once more it was conducted by lay teachers. A new school was completed in 1883. In September of the same year it was opened with the Sisters of the Immaculate Heart of Mary from Monroe once more, and continuously to present date in charge.

During Father Frain's ministry of one year and a half, ground was bought and a chapel erected in Charlotte, which was then a mission of Marshall. After a year and a half Father Frain went to New Orleans, to take charge of the Sacred Heart church. For his work and merit he was made a Monsignor.

October 15, 1868, Rev. Callaert of Stony Creek, near Monroe, now St. Patrick's, Carleton, succeeded Father Frain as pastor. It was during his time that Marshall saw its best, and the beginning of its failure in prosperity. The location of the Michigan Central car shops in Marshall attracted many people thither; their removal to Jackson, 1871, was a sad blow, from which Marshall has never fully recovered. At that time the congregation numbered two hundred and fifty families, about seventy more than the present number.

About 1875, Battle Creek mission received a resident pastor, and Charlotte was attached to it as a mission. In 1874-5, Albion built a neat brick church costing \$4,000, on the lots formerly purchased by Father Koopmans for \$500.

January 1, 1877, Rev. Mon. Wm. Fierle, assistant at St. Vincent's in Detroit, succeeded Father Callaert in the administration of the parish. In May, 1879, Father Callaert again assumed charge, Father Fierle being transferred to Ann Arbor. Father Fierle died in Ionia, Mich., June 1905. In September, 1881, Father Callaert was transferred to Manistee, Mich., and Rev. M. P. Willigan of that place came to Marshall as pastor. Father Callaert died in Belgium in the latter part of 1913. Father Willigan's pastorate was rather brief. He wanted to resign after a few months, but his resignation was not accepted by the Bishop until Easter, 1882. He went to Fife Lake and missions near Manistee.

Rev. Peter A. Baart, S. T. L., a native of Coldwater, Mich., and assistant pastor of Holy Trinity, Detroit, became pastor of Marshall, April 17, 1882. It was during Father Baart's very successful pastorate that all the present parish buildings were erected; a parochial school 1882-83; cemetery chapel 1885; parochial residence, 1884; church 1888-89; Baart Hall, 1899.

Aug. 1, 1884, Father Baart, with permission of the Bishop, obtained Rev. Hugh S. O'Hare, a priest of New York City, as assistant for Marshall. Rev. L. I. Brancheau was appointed assistant to relieve Father O'Hare, Oct. 1886. Father Brancheau remained only two months, being appointed pastor of St. Charles church, Newport, Mich., Dec. 8, 1886. Rev. R. J. Sadlier became assistant Jan. 1, 1887. In the beginning of 1890 Rev. M. J. Fleming came to Marshall and remained five months, during which time he devoted most of his attention to Albion. He was then made pastor of Dexter.

July 14, 1890, St. Mary's church of Marshall was made an irremovable rectorship.

Oct. 21, 1888, the corner-stone of the present church was laid

by Very Rev. E. Joos, administrator of the diocese. The sermon was preached by Rev. Charles Reilly, D. D., Oct. 27, 1889, the church was solemnly dedicated by Rt. Rev. John S. Foley, Bishop of Detroit. In the presence of an audience variously estimated at from 1,200 to 1,500, Pontifical high mass was celebrated by the Rt. Reverend Bishop, Father Rycart acting as assistant priest; Fathers McManus and Sadlier, deacon and sub-deacon of the mass; Fr. Dowling, S. J. and T. J. Hennessy, deacons of honor; Dempsey and Baart, masters of ceremonies. The sermon was preached by Father Dowling, S. J.

Father Baart continued in charge of this parish until his death, which occurred Feb. 12, 1908, after a few days' illness. His funeral took place from St. Mary's church, Feb. 18, and burial in the chapel of St. Mary's cemetery.

His pastorate from April 17, 1882, to Feb. 12, 1908, was marked by many labors, and was fruitful in great results. His name as a canonist enjoyed an international distinction. He was a profound student and a man of varied learning.

He was succeeded by Rev. James Cahalan, who was transferred from Hillsdale and assumed charge of St. Mary's parish April 2, 1908.

The congregation today numbers about 180 families, and is in flourishing condition.

WILL CARLETON, MICHIGAN'S POET¹

BY A BOYHOOD FRIEND, BYRON A. FINNEY

ANN ARBOR

WILL CARLETON, whose writings have for many years endeared him to the people of this State as Michigan's representative poet, was born October 21, 1845, on the sixty-acre farm where the old homestead still stands, two miles east of the village of Hudson, Lenawee County, near the southern boundary of the State, on the line of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad.

Mr. Carleton's parents, John Hancock and Celestia E. Smith Carleton, were pioneer settlers in Hudson Township. His ancestry was English, through New Hampshire. In their religious opinions both Mr. and Mrs. Carleton were ardent Methodists, and Mr. Carleton was class-leader in the village Methodist Episcopal church for many years; until his death in 1872 at the age of seventy. He was a man of sterling probity, somewhat austere in manner, much liked and respected in the community.

Young Will grew up in the strictness of the faith, but became quite liberal in after years. From the time of his marriage in 1882 he was more associated with the Free Will Baptist denomination, in the missionary work of which Mrs. Carleton was quite active. He was one of the Trustees of the college of that denomination at Hillsdale from 1887 until his death.

The writer of the present paper has had some special opportunity for this task—though for him it is not a task—for he grew up with Carleton as a boyhood and school companion, and the intimacy of friendship was only interrupted through

¹A paper read at the midwinter meeting of the Michigan State Pioneer and Historical Society at Port Huron, February 6, 1914. Reprinted from Vol. 39 of the *Michigan Historical Collections*.



WILL CARLETON

Taken in his old home near Hudson, Michigan, on his birthday, October 26, 1902, during the Carleton Home-coming.



his whole lifetime by the varying circumstances of separated occupations and residence.

By the marriage of Will's elder sister, Mary Ann, to my uncle, Addison N. Kidder, of Hudson, we boys were thrown into close relationship from the time when he was thirteen years of age and I was ten.

My home was in the village and his was the old homestead, two miles directly east of Hudson, and in the interchange of our boyish visits I slept many a night with him in the old house out of which "Nancy" moved "into the new." The "old" was a log house, which became a wing when the frame upright was built. The log wing was afterward replaced by a frame one, as it stands today.

This comradeship was kept up during our school life in the village of Hudson to which he was in the habit of walking daily to school in good weather, the round trip from the school-house making about five miles a day. Until he passed the grade of instruction which it gave he went to the school on the east side of the village, which was nearer his home. During the winter of 1862-3 he roomed during the school days of the week at the home of an elder sister, Almira (Mrs. Heman Goodrich), near the Union school on the west side. There many an evening did I study with him and help him in his Latin which I had begun before him. Another schoolmate, Alonzo B. Bragdon, who has been a practicing attorney in Monroe for many years and is now city attorney under the new commission, took turns with me, in this same pleasure.

Carleton went to Hillsdale, in 1862; then went out to teach, returning to college in 1865. I followed, entered there in the fall of the same year. We were always chums and during the second year roomed together in the west wing of the college building, which, above the first floor, was a dormitory for men students. During this period, when he was not studying, writing or blowing a horn (he organized and led the college band, and played the E-b cornet, and played it strong, too), he was practicing his poetry on me. I didn't hesitate to criticize

it either, but found out afterwards that he was working me for that frank criticism.

As there has been some question as to the date when Carleton first went to Hillsdale College, I will quote from a letter of his to Mr. Bragdon, under date of August 18, 1910:

"Yes, I entered Hillsdale in '65, and graduated in '69. My 'preparation' was a fragmentary and tempestuous one—full of fights, follies, frolics and phantasies—but with a steady determination under them all, to 'get there.' I read every book I could buy or borrow, believed what I wanted of them, laughed at the rest, and went on 'swimming through the dew-drops.' I saw a good deal of Finney, and was diverted from solider pursuits by his confounded dramatic hunches, which, however, did me a lot of good afterward. I fell in and associated with you—which was an education in itself. . ."

The poems which Carleton had written during his college course and shortly after were gathered into a small volume and published by the Lakeside Publishing Company, Chicago, in 1871. They attracted little attention; not so much, perhaps, as one which had not been included in the volume. This was a political, satirical poem, which was delivered by its author at Republican mass-meetings during the Presidential campaign of 1868. It was quite popular, and was published in pamphlet form under the title, "Fax."

While in school Carleton had been contributing items and "write-up" notices to the newspapers, with the fixed idea of taking up journalism for a life work, and during the first three years after graduation he was connected with the *Western Rural*, Chicago, the *Hillsdale Standard*, and the *Detroit Weekly Tribune*. It was during this time, early in 1871, that his poem "Betsey and I Are Out" appeared in the *Toledo Blade*.¹

It was copied all over the country and attracted the notice of the New York publishers, Harper & Brothers, who gave it a prominent page, with illustration, in *Harper's Weekly*.² They

¹March 17, 1871.

²May 27, 1871.

followed this with several other of his poems, taken from the *Detroit Tribune*, or written for *Harper's Weekly*, under the series title of "Farm Ballads." This was the beginning of their popular volumes of his "Ballads," "Legends," and "Festivals."

From this period Carleton devoted himself to authorship and the lecture platform, and became known to the country at large, as well as to Michigan, as the poet-spokesman of the farmer and the everyday citizen. He could not resist entirely the journalistic call, and in 1894 established a family magazine, *Every Where*, published monthly in Brooklyn, N. Y., and which he conducted for nearly twenty years, until his death.³ To this magazine he contributed many prose articles, and a poem regularly to each issue.

Of his early period of aspiration Mr. Carleton gives some interesting reminiscences, in an article which he contributed to *Lippincott's Magazine* for April 1887 (39:670-6), entitled "Experiences of a Public Lecturer," from which I quote:

"My lecturing efforts began at home, upon my father's farm. Having succeeded in hearing two or three good speakers who had visited our little neighboring village, I decided straightway that forensic effort was to be part of my life-business. So the sheep and cattle were obliged to hear various emotional opinions on subjects of more or less importance, and our steeds of the plough enjoyed a great many comfortable rests between furrows in order to 'assist' at my oratorical displays. One of them persisted in always going to sleep before the discourse was finished—a custom that is not obsolete even among his human superiors.

"The first lecture-course of this series came to an end quite suddenly; for my shrewd, hard-headed New-England father began to suspect that agriculture was being sacrificed to eloquence. So he appeared unexpectedly in the audience during a *matinee*, and told me he had heard most of the harangue, and that he feared I was spoiling a tolerably good farmer to become an intolerably bad orator. Though of a kindly, generous dis-

³Dec. 18, 1912.

position, he could throw into his less gracious words a great deal of sarcasm to the square inch, and the lecturer of the afternoon, crushed but not convinced, wakened the off-horse and thoughtfully drove his plough towards the blue woods at the other end of the furrow.

"It is a pleasant memory that my father lived to see me earning a hundred dollars a night and admitted, with a grave twinkle in his eye, that, having looked the matter over from a non-agricultural stand-point, he had concluded there was more in me than he had supposed.

"But in those boy-days both lecturing and literature developed very slowly. How was I to get audiences, either for pen or voice? . . . There seemed little hope for a beginner.

"But the great secret of commencing is to *commence where one can*. During my course in college it appeared that several small towns in the country which could not afford expensive lectures wanted and would pay for something to amuse them for an evening; that there existed among these people a class who were tired of burnt-cork and sleight-of-hand shows, and wanted something which professed to be intellectual; and so I 'did' all the neighboring hamlets that I could induce to hear me. The financial advantage was not bewildering, and generally consisted of half the net proceeds. After the door-keeper had his percentage, and the sexton his guerdon, and the printer his dues, and the bill-poster his back-pay, the half of what was left was almost as much as the whole of it (although even then perhaps worth as much as the entertainment).

"But the practice of meeting audiences of all descriptions has proved invaluable ever since. Declaiming upon the seashore would have been a tender, mild sort of discipline compared to it. Mothers brought their babies, and they competed with me for a hearing; coughs and sneezes and clearings of husky throats were seldom suppressed; and most of the cheering, if done at all, came from the leather-clad palm of the foot, rather than from the softly sonorous surface of the hand.

But these country-people had as good hearts and as healthy brains as can be found in city or university, and I always went away in love with my audience. 'You have let considerable light into this district,' said one bright-eyed farmer boy; 'and you've started me on the up-track.' My payment for that evening's work was five dollars and a half in money, and a compliment estimated at, at least, a million dollars. The rough, homespun fellow who gave it may not read this, for he has gone on into the Great Unknown; but he holds an earthly residence in at least one heart.

"My resources from the platform slowly increased, and finally resulted in enough to pay a fair portion of the expenses of a college course. Soon after graduation, I began to receive calls from various towns in the State, which were becoming acquainted with me through my literary work. This soon extended to adjoining states, and so all over this country and England, and gave me some very interesting experiences, and many first-class exhibits of human nature."

President J. W. Mauck, of Hillsdale College, who knew Carleton well for so many years, expressed the following appreciation of him in the *Collegian*, the Hillsdale College semi-monthly magazine, for January 9, 1913:

"We best knew him as Will Carleton. Few ever heard his second name, McKendree—from the bishop of the Methodist church, given to him by the parents of whose genuine faith and life he has spoken in tender filial terms in the writer's presence. His graduating part in June, 1869, was a poem (*Rifts in the Cloud*), whose merit President Fairfield attested by seizing a bouquet from the platform and throwing it to the young poet after he had taken his place with his class.... He was long a trustee of the college, a member of the board when he died, and although he could not regularly attend its meetings, he took a lively interest in its proceedings and in all things that concerned the institution. He was wont to express his gratitude to the college which, he said, had befriended him

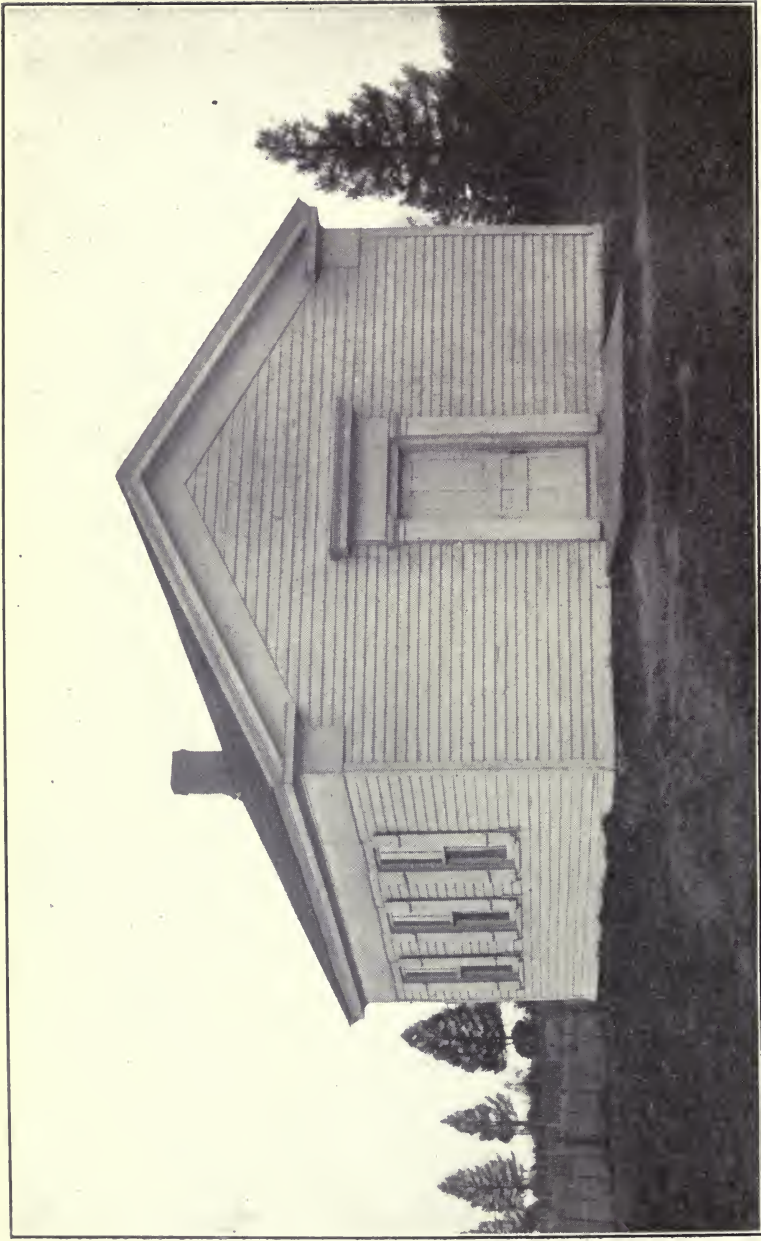
at a time when he could not have gone far from home, and made possible for him a better and more fruitful career.

"He was married March 2, 1882, to Adora Niles Goodell, a charming woman who had served with the highest efficiency as a Christian missionary in Burmah and was compelled by impaired health to return home. During her several visits to the college she won the hearty esteem of all who met her. They lived most happily until separated by death in a peculiarly sad and sudden way. He had returned from a lecture tour and they were unusually buoyant at dinner. She went to her room to prepare to go with him to a lecture when, attracted by a fall, he hurried to her just as she expired from apoplexy. Mrs. Carleton was the founder of one of the well-known missionary bands of young women, and Mr. Carleton liberally supported it both before and after her death. In a measure known to few, hospitals, homes for the needy and unfortunate individuals found in him a generous benefactor in material aid, bestowed in a simple way, and enriched by an almost prodigal use of his time in personal calls and entertainments. In such service he contributed as much in the current flow of life as others who have become more widely known by one or a few of the more conspicuous gifts. A larger part of his somewhat liberal income went into such channels than the public knew. . . . Mr. Carleton did in effect 'dip his pen in his own heart and wrote of the hopes and the loves and the tears' of humanity. He voiced with fidelity the homely sentiments which are common to all, but which few can express, and he ennobled those emotions which are more vital than the most finished literary forms or highest intellectual reaches. He stirred the springs of the saner emotions, inspired men to better resolves and shamed them for their foibles and pretences."

Carrying out the idea of President Mauck, of Hillsdale College, it was arranged that Mr. Carleton should be present at his old home and birth place, east of Hudson, for a "home-

31 70

32 71



WILL CARLETON'S SCHOOLHOUSE NEAR HUDSON

coming" on Saturday, October 26, 1907, as near as possible to the poet's birthday.

A special train from Hillsdale brought faculty and students, and citizens from all along the line. The following towns were represented: Coldwater, Quincy, Hillsdale, Osseo, Pittsford, Clayton, Blissfield, North Adams, Reading, Jonesville, Hudson, Adrian.

Mayors and representative citizens brought resolutions of honor and appreciation. Farmers located away from the railroad drove in from many miles, and trains made stops at the farm house during the day.

The following description of the occasion is from the pen of James O'Donnell Bennett as reported in the *Chicago Record-Herald* of Monday, October 28, 1907:

"It is a striking thing that a farming region for a radius of fifty miles should pour out its plowmen and parsons, school children and its shopkeepers to honor the man who had taught them that there was poetry in every aspect of their practical lives and the sedate landscape. Half a mile down the highway from the Carleton farm stands the stocky, box-like little white schoolhouse where the poet learned his three "R's." They call it now the "Carleton School," and a portrait of him hangs on the walls along with one of the president. A flag fluttered in the doorway. Great sprays of asparagus and red berries were the interior decorations. To this one-story, one-room structure, which stands in a lonely place at the intersection of the roads, the pilgrims repaired at 9 o'clock. In accordance with ancient district school tradition the room was insufferably hot, a sheet iron stove working overtime in the centre aisle. On the blackboard in the round, correct hand of the teacher were chalked these words:

Boys flying kites haul in their white-winged birds;
You can't do that way when you're flying words.
Thoughts unexpressed may sometimes fall back dead,
But God Himself can't kill them when they're said."

The lines were signed "Carleton."

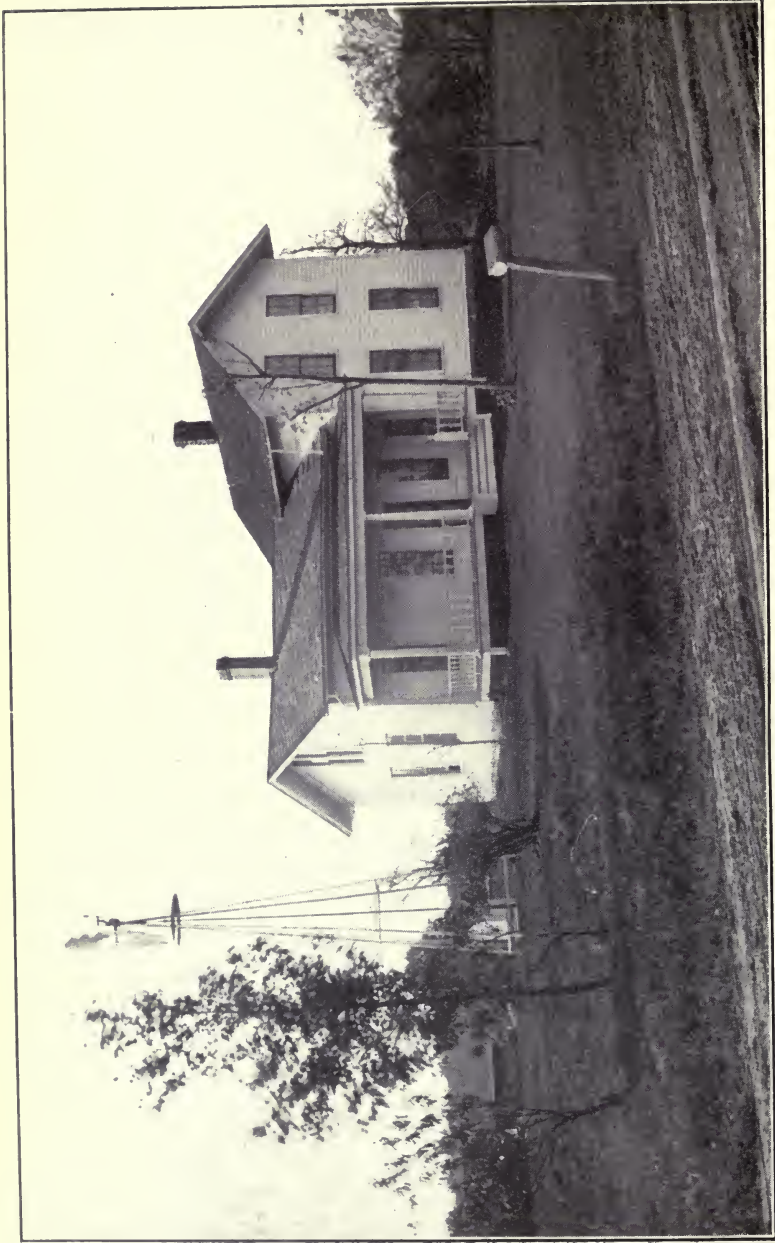
There was much speechifying at the schoolhouse, which was packed with old friends, who were called upon by President Mauck as if they still were school children. Mr. Williams, now the dignified Chicago publisher in the Fine Arts Building, was introduced as "Little Jimmy Williams who will now speak his peace."

"Bless me, bless me," he responded as he clambered on a chair. "Nobody has called me that since I was a boy out here," and he recalled how, when he and Rose Hartwick Thorpe, author of "Curfew Shall Not Ring To-night," were teaching school together in 1869, he had arranged the first programme of public readings Will Carleton had ever presented. It was for the benefit of a fund to buy an organ for the school. Mr. Carleton, when he mounted the chair, addressed the assemblage as follows:

"Fellow Pupils, and Schoolmaster and Boys and Girls—I look around this room and I pick out the places where I used to sit; sometimes it was over by that window, sometimes there, sometimes, I grieve to say, on the floor when I had been bad and was caught at it. In a general way I may say that I sought the best place and then held it down as long as I could. I have been trying to do that in life ever since."

He told how he had been larruped by the schoolmaster when he was detected writing a combination of epigram and epitaph that should embalm the failings of that long-gone pedagogue and he insisted that he never would have been caught if the rhyme for the last line had not stumped him and caused a fatal delay. A baby began to cry lustily while he was speaking and there were ominous whispers from some of the committeemen. "That kid was named after me. Don't put him out. I can talk louder than he can. It's all right."

Then he spoke of the old days and he thought they were good days, "but these are better," he said, "we must not fondle the past too much. We want to go forward. Look ahead. You'll be happier for it. Keep on the pilot of the engine if you can."



WILL CARLETON'S HOME NEAR HUDSON

Then he recited that rich, racy old poem of his, "The Schoolmaster's Guests," and after that the Pilgrims trooped down the highway to the homestead, where there were more speeches.

This house is the original of the one Mr. Carleton describes in one of the most affecting of his poems, "Out of the Old House, Nancy; Moved Up Into the New." He incorporated it into the speech he made from the porch. The structure has been enlarged and is now a trim, white two-story dwelling with one ell. The old part is the ell and it bears its more than seventy years nobly. There you can see the rooms which once were one, for the poem says, "Kitchen, bedrooms, parlor, we had 'em—all in one." Now there is a telephone in the doorway old chief Bawbeese blessed. An iron windmill clacked sarcastically in the yard while the poet of the plain people was speaking. The turf around the house is green and firm where once stood a virgin forest. Barns and outhouses rise in the rear of the house and to-day farm wagons from all over the neighborhood are bivouacked there. Mr. and Mrs. J. Emmett Kies now farm this place for Mr. Carleton.

As he surveyed the throng around him he said :

"If I were in the habit of letting my feelings overcome me I would be crying now. If anybody else here wants to cry, however, I shall be glad to see them at it. Dear neighbors, I don't know why you should honor me today as you do by your presence here. In regard to this locality and my relations with it I don't want to be egotistical, but I know that is what you want me to talk about. I had a father—a mighty good one, too—and if it were he whom you met to honor you would understand it. Maybe he's here today. I hope he is.

"My sweet mother, I used to think, lived in two worlds at one time, here and in heaven. But her religion was cheery and helpful. Night after night she was with the sick—not as a trained nurse, except as love and duty and devotion trained her—not as a paid nurse except as God was her paymaster.

"Three years ago my wife, who I pray could have lived to see this day, went away to a better land, and on her tomb in

Greenwood we carved the words, 'She made home her palace.'
So I stand here the last of my race.

"Friends, this spot is very dear, very sacred to me. From where I stand the throne of grace has been invoked not 1,000 times, not 5,000 nor 10,000, but as I compute it 30,000. And so I say to you that great influences are hovering here, teaching us still that unless our hands take hold on the world above, our feet can find no firm foundation in this world we inhabit here."

He closed by reciting "Out of the Old House, Nancy," for them and then there was great handshaking and album signing and good old-fashioned visits and the singing of "My Country, 'Tis of Thee."

Thus was the poet of the farm crowned by the people of Michigan with the maple leaves of gold and scarlet that he loves. They did it because he has added something to the body of poetry that all the world knows and has committed to the heart of memory.

The Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society has had opportunity to express personal appreciation of the poet of the pioneers. In response to a request from the society, Mr. Carleton gave an address at its annual meeting in Lansing, on the evening of June 8, 1910, which was thus reported, in the "State Republican" the following day:

"Will Carleton is what some people would call a natural poet, in that his poetry has nothing to do with what he would call the 'high falutin' aspects of life. This is the idea one gets from his poetry and that is the idea that he gives when seen in person. His talk before the Michigan Pioneer and Historical society Wednesday evening brought this year's session to a pleasing and fitting close. He talked of Michigan folks and ways and recited several of his Michigan poems in so entertaining a manner that an uncomfortably large audience sat, stood and perched around the senate chamber for two hours in order to catch every word he said.

"I am glad of the opportunity to talk before the Michigan

Pioneer and Historical society and am well fitted to speak about the early days,' said Mr. Carleton. 'I know all about the pioneer days, I know all about the hardships of those times and I know all about the wilderness and its dangers. My father told me.'"

Mr. Carleton went on to tell about his early experiences as a pupil and a teacher in a district school and in the course of his talk recited such favorite selections from his own works as 'Elder Lamb's Donation Party,' 'The District School,' 'The Old Log House,' and 'Over the Hill to the Poor House,' to the great delight of his audience. Besides these he took occasion to introduce some small exposition of his philosophy of life."

That Carleton had a message for his readers, and that he wrote for their sympathy and friendship, is clearly seen in his preface to the "City Legends" (1889), as follows:

"It will be noticed that these Legends are divided into seven different Chains. Whether the links of dialogue and interlude with which they are connected be gold, silver, or base metal, the author will not say—he really does not pretend to know. Whether the pendants of poems that hang from them be diamonds, pearls, rubies, or worthless paste, how can he guarantee? Literary jewelry (if poetry may be so called) depends largely for its value upon the eyes that gaze upon it and the hearts that wear it.

The real preface to this book is formed by those which have preceded it from the same author; a like purpose actuates them all. But he takes another opportunity to thank his large family of readers for their continued faithfulness and loyalty, and to assure them that he is still laboring to deserve their respect and affection."

Harper's Weekly, in which the early "Farm Ballads" appeared in 1871, and to which Carleton occasionally contributed poems and articles in prose throughout his life, has this to say of him in its number for December 28, 1912, the next issue after his death:

"With the passing of Will Carleton, America loses the most

popular of her poets and the one whose writings have been more widely read and appreciated than those of any poet since the days of Whittier and Longfellow. There is hardly an English-speaking home in America—it might almost be said in the English-speaking world—where ‘Over the Hill to the Poorhouse’ and ‘Betsey and I Are Out’ are unknown. Will Carleton’s works still command heavy sales, and selections from his poems have long ago been incorporated into popular anthologies. As a lecturer Carleton was well known throughout this country, and if he occupied a comparatively small space in the columns of the periodical press it was because he had been known so long that he had been accepted as an institution. He was little discussed because he had passed into history.

“Will Carleton had a happy knack of attracting the reader by the simplicity of his themes and their pathetic or humorous appeal. His poem, ‘The Sandal-maker of Babylon,’ which appeared in Harper’s Weekly as long ago as 1889, was reprinted in this publication, by request, in the issue of October 28, 1911.”

To settle any question as to lack of cordiality in the relations between Messrs. Harper and Bros. and Mr. Carleton during late years on account of his publications being issued by the Everywhere Publishing Co., let me quote the following letter received from Harper and Bros. under the date of February 2, 1914:

“Dear Sir:

“Your letter of the 31st ultimo is at hand.

“In reply, we hasten to assure you that, as we wrote you, our relations with Mr. Will Carleton were uninterrupted until his death. There was nothing but cordial feeling on both sides. He was frank and straightforward in his dealings, honorable in his business transactions and highly appreciative of similar treatment on the part of others. He had, we thought, a high sense of business honor. We hold him in respect, and we believe that he entertained the same feeling toward us.

“Very truly yours,

“HARPER & BROTHERS.”

Like all great master spirits who have risen above their surroundings to stand as types of their people and to voice their moods and feelings, their actuals and their ideals, Carleton was not alone the embodiment of his own genius, but the product of his age and environment. The farmer-pioneers needed a voice to sing the exaltation of their homely life—and he responded. From their own body came the singer, with their heart-throbs bursting into song.

Michigan should not, and shall not, forget her poet. In Monroe County we have named a village after him, and there are "Carleton" reading clubs. Though the farmer pioneers shall pass away, their children and their children's children will cherish the memory of him who sang their struggles and their aspirations. It will be the good fortune of the school children of Michigan, of whom Carleton was one, to hold dear the memory, and to honor the example, of the poet who proved the value of an education and devoted it to the service of his fellow people.

REMINISCENCES OF WILLIAM HADLEY BROCKWAY

BY MRS. MARY BROCKWAY DICKIE

ALBION

So calm, so constant was his rectitude,
That by his loss alone we know its worth,
And feel how true a man has walked with us on earth—*Whittier*.

William Hadley Brockway was born at Morristown, Vt., Feb. 24, 1813. He learned the blacksmith trade when quite young, but found time to attend school, and acquired a very good knowledge of English. At the age of seventeen he was happily converted, at the first campmeeting ever held in Franklin County, N. Y., and within a year was granted license to exhort at Malone, N. Y., at that time his home.

In 1831 he came to Michigan, and his new acquaintances, perceiving his call to preach, admonished him of his duty. He demurred, saying that he would earn money at his trade and pay others for preaching, but they would not listen to his excuses. Finally he yielded and was duly licensed to preach the gospel, the first Methodist preacher so licensed on Michigan soil. In September, 1833, being twenty years old, he was recommended by the Ann Arbor Quarterly Conference to the Ohio Annual Conference. His class in conference included L. L. Hamline, Edward Thompson and Thomas Nast, all since distinguished, two as bishops and one as a great editor.

Mr. Brockway's first appointment was Huron Mission, extending from Ypsilanti to the Detroit River and Lake Erie, between Detroit and Monroe. His second appointment was Mt. Clemens; next Saginaw Mission, Ypsilanti circuit, Dearborn, and then Lake Superior Mission district for ten years, serving also as Chaplain at Fort Brady, Sault Ste. Marie, for eight years.

In 1836 the Michigan Conference of the Methodist Church was organized at Mansfield, Ohio. Among the men of mark

44 ✓



WILLIAM HADLEY BROCKWAY

who led off were Adam Poe, Dr. Edward Thompson, Elijah Crane, Alvan Billings, Elijah H. Pilcher, David Burns, William H. Brockway and others who shone with steady and benign luster. At the close of the Conference, the preachers were scattered far and wide. Some for the first time were sent into Michigan Territory—one here and another there—into the dense forests among the aboriginal tribes.

Col. S. P. Brockway, the oldest son of W. H. Brockway, is now living in Staunton, Va., having just passed his 78th birthday. In a recent letter he writes:

“It was probably in the Autumn of 1838 that father with his wife and one-year-old son, went to the ‘Soo’ and they probably went in an open boat, for there were few steam or sailing vessels that went beyond Mackinac and none had a schedule sailing time for the Soo.

“Father must have gone from the Soo to Detroit by canoe several times, for no doubt he attended the Church Conference annually. Canoes were about the only conveyance to be had in those days, and I am absolutely sure he skirted the south shore of Lake Superior each year in that way, accompanied by an Indian. I know and have a vivid recollection of his leaving the Soo one early spring morning in a small batteau manned by several soldiers and oarsmen, he at the helm and in command. I recollect his clear-voiced command, ‘Ready! Break away!’ and each oar coming down, breaking the ice that had formed during the previous night. The whole garrison, officers with their families, and the soldiers, came down to the wharf to see them off. I think I was about six years old at that time.

“I recollect when the side wheel steamboat, ‘Sam Ward’ brought to the Fort ‘The Brady Guards’ to take the place of Captain Kingsbury’s Regulars that went to Mexico. That must have been in 1846 or ‘47. The ‘Sam Ward’ had a ‘Wooden Figure Head’ to represent Sam Ward, the grandfather of the late widely-known Clara Ward.

“As to the canoe travel, my mother learned how to handle

one quite expertly while she was at the Mission. I remember how on one occasion she tossed me from a canoe to the bank in front of the Mission to an Indian girl, who, in getting from the canoe, lost her hold of the canoe and the paddle, leaving mother in the canoe where there was a very rapid current, but not for long, as the girl deposited me on the greensward, jumped into the stream and captured the canoe still containing my mother, who was helpless, for she had no paddles nor could she swim.

"Canoes were no cause for wonderment then. I can see vast numbers of them right now, belonging to the Hudson Bay Company, passing by the fort, each laden to the gunwale with furs and eight or ten paddlers—a regular flotilla of them, and it took great numbers of such flotillas of canoes to carry this vast accumulation of furs to Montréal and Quebec.

"At this time there were several families of white people at the Soo, among whom was that of Reed Bingham, a Baptist Missionary, and, I suppose, others; while in the Fort were the families of such officers as were married, and some of the enlisted men also had their families there. Until we left the Mission and went into the Fort to live, I have often been told I could talk only in the Ojibway language."

He also expressed in the same letter his appreciation of the pamphlet published by the Michigan Historical Commission containing "the proceedings relative to perpetuating the memory of Hon. Lewis Cass, every word of which I have perused and in which I was much interested, as I now am living over in memory my early past. When my father, W. H. Brockway, was still a democrat, I went with him to Marshall to hear General Cass speak in the old Court house; where twenty years or more later, for several years, I sat as Clerk of Court. General Cass was one of my heroes. When we were living at the Soo, Mackinac was our nearest neighbor and, I think now, that an Episcopalian by the name of O'Brien was chaplain there for many years."

In 1840 the boundaries of the Michigan Conference of the

Methodist Church were defined by the limits of the State. In 1844 the only change made was to include the "Ojibway" Missions, on the waters of Lake Superior, formerly embraced in the Rock River Conference. The object of these missions was the conversion and civilization of the Indians.

The work commenced at an early day, under the labors of John Sunday and Peter Jones, native missionaries of Canada. As a result many were converted, cast away their idols and in life and in death witnessed for Christ. The Michigan Conference sent Rev. W. H. Brockway up to Sault Ste. Marie. He was named by the Indians "Penabic," or the *Iron Man*. Sometimes they called him the "Beaver," for he was always working. He was blessed with the iron in his frame to endure the toils and perils of that inclement region. By untiring energy, he carried to a high degree of perfection the work so well begun by his predecessors.

His beautiful young wife, who, with her one-year-old boy, went to this bleak Mission as his companion and helper, in the autumn of 1838, never appeared more in her appropriate sphere than when she was identified with this work. In this mission home she had fifteen or more Indian children, teaching them to cook, to sew and to read, to care for the sick, and to make a home. She was left in charge of this home often months at a time during the first years at the Soo, with no white family within a hundred miles, while her husband was out on his large circuit looking after his work. But this little woman's courage was indomitable, and although sometimes she had to apply vigorous discipline, these children of the forest were very precious to her and loved her dearly and called her their "humming-bird," and she loved them most devotedly.

Two little boys were born to them while they lived at this Mission. Wyatt Sumner, was a bright beautiful child, the idol of all who knew him. His father was at the time the chaplain of Ft. Brady, and often took this little fellow with him when he preached at the Fort. He was a great favorite with the soldiers, who called him the "Little Preacher." He died when

only three years old and was buried in the Missionary's lot in the cemetery of Sault Ste. Marie. The second son was born to them at the Soo was L. Hamlin Brockway, who was a successful merchant in Albion for many years and County Clerk for two terms, living in Marshall.

Those were the strenuous days of traveling by dog teams, snow-shoes or canoes; but this hero of the Cross, W. H. Brockway, went out among those aborigines singing, preaching and praying and ministering to their physical needs, until many were added to the church. On one of his first circuits he had thirty-two appointments to meet every four weeks, and had to travel through swamps and forests, a distance of over three hundred miles to get to them.

To attend his first Conference at Springfield, Ohio, he journeyed a distance of three hundred miles on horseback. His early pulpit work took him nearly all over the State, and largely among the Indians. He would preach to twenty-five or thirty fur traders or labor with the Indians, who too often were supplied with whiskey and became offensively drunk; but there was always supposed to be one "sober injin" to look after the rest. During this time many a class was formed, many a mission started and many a modest place of worship erected through his efforts, and many were truly converted.

Later, some of his co-laborers in this field were D. C. Jakes, E. H. Day, J. H. Pitezal, who were often welcome guests in the large white house on Erie Street, Albion, which was built by my father. I well remember them all, and especially remember the Indians who used to come with all their provisions loaded on their ponies and camp for weeks at a time in the grove east of the house. The squaws, the papooses and the Indian ponies attracted the attention of the town folk. The hospitality and kindness of my parents to those Indian visitors was always greatly appreciated. For two years we had in our home a fine Indian youth, Edward Shawano, son of the Chief of the Ojibways, who attended school and college. My father was never happier than when his house was filled with

young relatives that he was sending to school at his own expense, and his good wife never failed to be a kind, faithful mother to them all, although this labor of love shortened her beautiful life.

Among the natives was Peter Marksman, who, adding to rare native talent a high degree of culture and refinement, was possessed of a graceful and effective eloquence in his native tongue, and was at once the Christian gentleman and the accredited minister of God. In the fall of 1843 Rev. J. H. Pitezel was sent to the same field, spending one year at Sault Ste. Marie. For nine years he was subject to the discipline and duties of this Mission field.

In his interesting little book of "Historical Recollections" I have gained much information and inspiration. He says that if he should undertake to describe the field and the work, it would be checkered; the picture would have its lights and shadows, long winters and deep snows; a country with Indian trails instead of roads; neither saw mills, nor grist mills nor anything to grind; traces of civilization in patches, few and far between; long snowshoe journeys, dog-trains; burrowing in the snow for a night's lodging; preaching, eating and sleeping in wigwams; long canoe voyages every season; long family moves in the birchen canoes; passing up and down dangerous rapids and wading through long land portages, and for the time taking the place of pack horses; perils by the sea and land." He would need to portray "the physical, intellectual and moral conditions of the natives, and the character and success of the work for their elevation; the frontier life among the mining population, just then beginning to expose to view the vast wealth of Superior." He adds, "In contrasting then and now the change has been marvelous; towns, cities, schools, fine churches where the dense forest then was scarcely marred by the woodman's ax. This is especially true of Marquette, Houghton, Hancock, Calumet and Duluth."

In 1848 my father was sent to Albion, Michigan, to serve as

agent of Albion College, and Presiding Elder of Indian missions in the Lower Peninsula. On account of bronchial difficulty he was compelled to retire from the active ministry, but he never permanently superannuated; he held an effective relation with his church while he lived. When he came to Albion he became an active citizen and was always an enthusiastic promoter of everything that would improve Albion.

He acted as agent for the College for seven years, and during that period he superintended the construction of buildings now standing on the College campus, whose severe simplicity and rugged solidity are so like the character of their builder. Pardon me for quoting so often from letters written by my brother, Col. S. P. Brockway, of Staunton, Va. He was not only an eye witness of our father's work at the Soo Mission, but was also a helper in those early days when father's supreme desire was to establish this Christian school for Methodism. He writes:

"When father was not in the field soliciting funds, he was engaged in building college buildings. Those associated with him acknowledged that but for him they might not have been built. He was the architect, helped to make the mortar, helped to lay the brick into the walls, and they stand there a monument to his energy, zeal, constancy and integrity.

"Furthermore, I know what I write you, for I personally, with a two-horse team, hauled nearly every brick that went into these buildings—two loads daily, 1,000 brick per load, from Ford's Brick yard, about three and one-half miles from Albion on the Duck Lake road; and when not engaged in hauling brick, I was hauling lime from a lime manufacturing plant one mile east of Parma."

When W. H. Brockway was not building college buildings, he was building houses, borrowing money on each house as he built it. Up to the time of my leaving Albion, he built more houses and helped more Irish and German immigrants to obtain homes than any man who ever lived in Albion, and there is not one of them but would testify that Brockway never wronged

them, but treated them as if they were his children. When he moved from the Soo, he brought a drove of Indian boys and girls with him, and they were a part of our household for several years. His good wife mothered and cared for them as if they were her own children. In fact but for her watchful care, W. H. B. would not have left a cent for his offspring, for he was generous to a fault, always giving.

His home in Albion had almost daily unannounced dinner guests in the shape of Methodist ministers and Methodist families who were pioneering into Michigan. "The latch string was always out," for both he and his wife were never so happy as when the house was full of guests; and we children enjoyed it too, for those pioneers were a jolly lot of folks. It is a wonder that his good wife survived as long as she did, for she made also a home for many nephews and nieces who were being educated in Albion. To this dear woman it was a labor of love—part of the missionary work to which she had dedicated her life when she married W. H. Brockway.

Whiskey and "Copperheads" hated him, and he hated both. He would wither them both whenever he encountered them on street corner, pulpit or rostrum and he could certainly do it. His invectives were delivered with lightning rapidity and with sledgehammer force. As a debater and impromptu speaker he was quick and to the point. At one time during the fifties, when Attorneys Kelley, Foster and some others visited Albion in the cause of Free Love and Spiritualism, he was selected to meet them in debate and it was a period of great excitement; thousands from all over the country daily assembled to listen to the verbal battle between these debaters. It must have been settled right, for not much has been heard on that subject since. W. H. Brockway was a natural leader, a most capable, honest and generous man. This is the mature conviction of his eldest son, now at the age of 78 years.

He was a very patriotic man. As would be expected of a man who was a lineal descendant of that dashing leader, Israel Putnam of Revolutionary fame, who in 1775 when Washington

took command, was commissioned as Major General, being one of four to receive that honor from Congress. In the Civil War W. H. Brockway was commissioned Chaplain of the 16th Michigan Infantry and served for sixteen months; then failing health compelled his return. During his absence his brave wife managed the farm, and opened her home for the patriotic women of Albion to come and sew for the soldiers. Many boxes were sent to the front for their comfort during those years of anxiety. In 1865 Mr. Brockway was again effective as a minister, and again became agent of the College. He was a sincere believer in Christian education, and no sacrifice was too great for him to make for dear old Albion College. He was also one of the founders of Bay View.

For nearly forty years, Mr. Brockway was a member of the College board of trustees, and an important counsellor of that body and deeply interested in all its business. As financial agent he sought endowment funds for the institution, and himself contributed. His labors and liberality have been recognized by naming a college professorship in his honor. As a citizen of Albion, Mr. Brockway was a conspicuous figure and had important influence. His thought was always for a better Albion. For more than twenty years he was a member of the village and city councils and his vote and voice were always on the right side of the questions affecting the moral welfare of the place. In all the years which he served upon the council, he never by vote or voice sanctioned the licensing of the sale of intoxicating liquor, although he often stood alone in his opposition. About this time his barn with a threshing machine was burned, many thought by the saloon element.

Mr. Brockway was also an able business man, and had much to do with the temporal prosperity of Albion. It was largely through his influence and labor that the Lake Shore Railroad was secured for Albion. He has left an important, substantial monument of nine brick stores, erected by him on the east side of Superior Street, and extending south from Cass Street. In addition to this, thirty dwellings in various parts of the

city were built by him, and many of them are now enjoyed as homes by our citizens. All of these enterprises bear testimony to the constructive genius of our subjects. His worth was also recognized in a political way in State affairs. In 1855 to '57 he was a State Senator, and in 1865, '71 and '72 he was a member of the House of Representatives.

Mr. Brockway is remembered by his contemporary citizens in Albion as a man of marked individuality. His convictions were pronounced, and his utterances without equivocation or uncertainty. Whatever he believed to be right, that he had the courage to advocate. In all his dealings he was straightforward and open to the eyes of all men. He was not a diplomat, and his rugged brusqueness and plain Anglo-Saxon were marked characteristics of the man. Whatever measures he espoused, whether political or moral, he was open, fearless, honest, tenacious and strong.

In social life Mr. Brockway was genial; in hospitality, generous; in friendship, he was unfailing. And in all business transactions his judgment was considered valuable. Mr. Brockway was married twice. His first marriage was to Miss Clarissa Porter, Nov. 9, 1836. He was then twenty-three years of age. She proved a valuable help-meet who shared with him the privations of a pioneer preacher's lot in those early days of Michigan. She also shared with him the triumphs of his later years and enjoyed the blessings of a prosperous business which came to him. By his first wife, besides a child who died when three years of age at the Soo, he had three children, Col. S. P. Brockway now of Staunton, Va., L. H. Brockway now deceased, and Mrs. Mary B. Dickie, of Albion.

His first wife died on Independence Day in 1871, and on May 1, 1872, he was married to Miss Antoinette Baxter of Jonesville. To the second union, one daughter was born, Martha Gale, wife of Albert Gale of this city. The second wife passed away Nov. 20, 1901. In addition it might be said that not only was Mr. Brockway the first Methodist preacher licensed in Michigan, but he was among those the longest time

on the list. For fifty-seven years he was a member of the Conference, and for forty-six of them he was identified with the Methodist Church in Albion. So pleasant were all his ministerial relations, as well as his public and home life, that he sometimes said, "It seems to me almost as if I had been having one long beautiful dream." He loved the Church, gloried in the ministry. He was well known by thousands of people in this State and highly respected by all. His long and useful record is without a stain.

He died Oct. 21, 1891. Dr. Van Schoick, his pastor at the time of his funeral, spoke the following tribute:

"The details of his remarkable career, the relation of his privations, struggles and hardships, would fill a volume. His was a rugged character. He was self-reliant, persevering and energetic to a remarkable degree. Had this not been so, he could never have accomplished one-half he did. He was sturdily honest and open in his dealings; he knew no methods but those that were straightforward. He has been a success in life because he has fitted the place which was assigned him, and it was an important place."

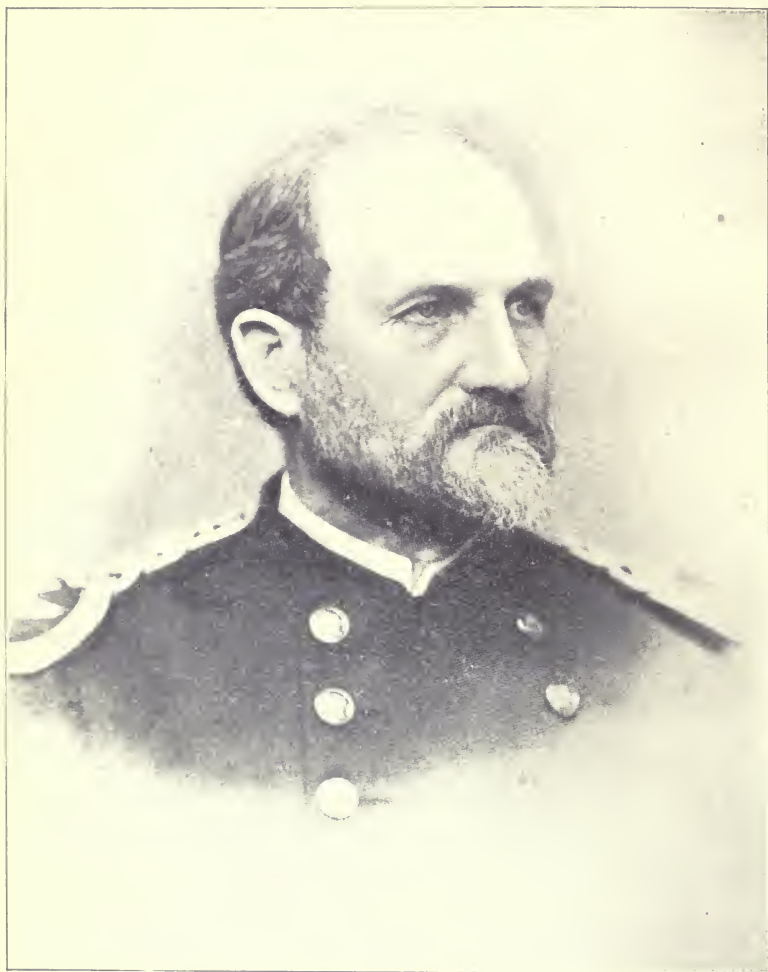
He kept his honesty and truth,
 His independent tongue and pen,
 And moved, in manhood as in youth,
 Pride of his fellowmen.

Strong sense, deep feeling, passions strong,
 A hate of tryant and of knave,
 A love of right, a scorn of wrong,
 Of coward and of slave.

A kind true heart, a spirit high,
 That could not fear, and would not bow,
 Were written in his manly eye
 And on his manly brow.

—*Fitz-Green Halleck*

54 ✓



GENERAL CYRUS B. COMSTOCK

Corps of Engineers, United States Army, who brought the Lake Survey to a successful conclusion during the twelve years that he was in charge of the work—1870-82. His final report is a monument to the professional ability of himself and his associates. It should be added, however, that the work probably will never cease, in view of the enormous extension of Lake commerce and the necessity of noting the changes in hydrography due to ice movements and other nature forces, and of keeping the maps for navigators always up to date. A graduate of West Point in the class of 1855, General Comstock had forty-nine years of active service in the Engineers Corps. He is the author of many papers and reports on coast and geodetic surveys, fortifications and river and harbor improvements.

GOVERNMENT SURVEY AND CHARTING OF THE GREAT
LAKES FROM THE BEGINNING OF THE WORK
IN 1841 TO THE PRESENT¹

BY JOHN FITZGIBBON
DETROIT

THE GOVERNMENT survey of the Great Lakes and connecting waters was begun as a systematic work in 1841. As early as 1816 there were local surveys, on a small scale, on Lakes Erie and Ontario, by army engineering officers, preliminary to harbor improvements, but no work of the kind had been undertaken on the other lakes. So wrote Gen. C. B. Comstock who was in charge of the Lake Survey from 1870 to 1882. The upper lakes region, specifically from the head of the Detroit River around the chain to Chicago, was but thinly settled. There was not a single good harbor on Lakes Huron or Superior, and but one, Chicago, on Lake Michigan. The only water communication with Lake Superior was by portage around the rapids of St. Mary's River. Vessels leaving Chicago found no harbor or shelter in storms until the Manitous or Beaver Islands were reached; and after passing the Straits of Mackinac, were again exposed on Lake Huron without refuge till the head of St. Clair River was reached. Then, too, navigators experienced great difficulties at the head of Lake St.

¹For data and much other material used in the preparation of this paper the writer acknowledges obligations to Mr. Edward Molitor, assistant engineer at the Lake Survey office, Detroit. Mr. Molitor has been in charge of the chart department of the Great Lakes since 1866, and for one year prior was in charge of the engraving department at the office of the Chief Engineer of the Army, at Washington. In 1864 he saw service in the field, in an engineering capacity, with General Sheridan's cavalry. Every one of the charts of the Great Lakes and connecting waters now used by sailing masters were inspected and approved by Mr. Molitor before issued.

Clair, where no improvements were made prior to the early 40's, and at the west end of Lake Erie. At these places there were not only crooked and narrow channels, but the channels were so shoal that vessels sometimes had to have their cargoes taken over bars in lighters.

Still there was a large and steadily increasing commerce between Buffalo, Detroit and Chicago. The great mineral wealth of Lake Superior had begun to attract attention. Douglass Houghton had explored the lower shore of Lake Superior in 1840. A survey for a ship canal that would provide a channel around the St. Mary's River rapids so vessels could navigate between Lake Superior and the rest of the Great Lakes, was commenced by United States topographical engineers the same year.

In general, navigation of the Great Lakes is said by the authorities to be more hazardous in storms than on the oceans. The reason why this is so is, that while winds and storms of the lakes rival those of the oceans, vessels on lakes cannot, as at sea, drift before the gale until the storm is over; but in a long continued storm must be thrown upon shore unless a port or harbor of refuge is reached. Aside from this hazard, lake commerce before the Great Lakes were surveyed was carried on under difficulties which caused much loss of life and property every year. Lighthouses and beacons were very few, and masters of vessels had to rely mainly on their knowledge acquired by grounding on shoals or being bilged on unknown rocks. There were no charts except those made from surveys by Capt. W. H. Bayfield of the British navy in the early 20's, and these were not in general use by mariners. These Bayfield charts were exceedingly crude as compared with charts of the present day. While they showed the coast lines with reasonable accuracy, they indicated water depth in comparatively few places and but a small number of reefs and shoals along the shores. With the increasing commerce the dissemination of knowledge of lake ports and channels through charts, with directions for their use, the building of

lighthouses and beacons, and the placing of buoys, became imperative duties of the General Government.

The magnitude of the work undertaken may be appreciated from the fact that the American shore line of the Great Lakes and their islands is about 4,700 miles. Along rivers, and where the Lakes are narrow it was necessary to navigation that both shores be mapped. This increases the length of the shore line between St. Regis (on the St. Lawrence River, in New York) and Duluth to about 6,000 miles. The survey has not been limited to the international boundary because the predominance of lake navigation of the United States, which is always overwhelming—it amounts at the present time to about 95 per cent of the commerce of the Lakes—warranted the Government in extending the work to those parts of the main traveled vessel-tracks which pass through Canadian waters. Including the work on the Canadian side of the international boundary, the total miles that had to be surveyed, and that were surveyed, and which are now charted by the United States Lake Survey, is 8,750 miles. As a basis for comparison it may be stated that the total shore line of the Atlantic, Pacific and Mexican gulf seaboard of the United States, including Alaska and all islands, is but 5,705 miles.

In May, 1841, Capt. W. G. Williams, then Superintendent of Harbor Improvements on Lake Erie, with headquarters at Buffalo, received instructions from Col. J. J. Abert, chief of Topographical Engineers, to begin a survey of the northern and northwestern Lakes. In the earlier years the survey was of comparatively rude character, not deserving the name of geodetic. It lacked method of precision and was greatly hampered by want of proper instruments, astronomical and others. This situation together with scant appropriations—the allowance by Congress for the first year was \$15,000—led to an inadequacy that had to be remedied in later years.

Capt. Williams remained in charge until 1845. His reports are meagre as respects details of methods of surveying and instruments employed. However, they tell briefly of field

operations and are mainly devoted to showing capabilities of improving different localities, and the importance of such improvements in the interests of navigation. His instructions were to establish a point of commencement at the north extremity of the south cape at the entrance of Green Bay, and also to survey different points of navigation in the vicinity of the Straits of Mackinac. This point of commencement was selected not only on account of the importance to navigation of a survey of the entrance to Green Bay, but also because it was regarded as a favorable point from which to extend a system of triangulation to the Beaver and Manitou Islands, and thence to the east shore of Lake Michigan. Practically all of the upper-lakes shore was then heavily timbered, and a great deal of labor was required to clear lines for the measurement of bases and for triangulation. In fact as late as 1866 Gen. Reynolds, then in charge of the Lake Survey, said in his annual report:

“The character of the country in which the surveys are being prosecuted forbids that attention to the details of topography which would otherwise be desirable. It is the exception to find anything but a dense forest, in which it is impossible to make an accurate survey without opening every foot of the lines of sight. No sketching can be done that is reliable. Parties within easy hearing distance cannot see each other. And, lastly though by no means least, during the summer season, which is the only one in which work can be done at all, the forests are so full of venomous insects that it is next to impossible for an instrument to be used.”

During Capt. Williams' time a topographical survey of Mackinac Island was completed, and a partial survey of Mackinac Straits made. The shore line was surveyed down to the entrance of Traverse Bay; surveys were made along Traverse Bay and at the Manitous; a line was run from Chicago to connect with the shore-line survey at Green Bay; Grand River, Mich., was surveyed, and surveys were made in the vicinity of St. Joseph with special reference to harbor improvements.

In 1842 a reconnoissance was made, under Capt. Williams' supervision, of the St. Clair Flats with a view to improving the channels. Survey of the west end of Lake Erie embracing the area west of a line from Sandusky to Pointe Pelee was commenced, and a base line was measured on South Bass Island for a trigonometric survey of the Lake Erie Islands. In his annual report for 1845 the chief of topographical engineers stated that all harbors except those on Lake Superior had been surveyed.

Lieut. Col. James Kearney, in 1845, took charge of Lake Survey operations and supervised the work until April, 1851. On account of the demand for officers of the topographical engineers for service in the Mexican war only three officers besides the superintendent were engaged on the survey in 1846, '47, and '48. With the exception of the examination of a few points on Lake Ontario, and a reconnoissance of Lake Champlain made in 1846. The operations for these years were restricted to the completion of the survey of the west end of Lake Erie, the engraving of the first chart of the whole of the same lake, in 1849, with separate charts on a larger scale of Kelly and Bass Islands, additional surveys of the shore line of Mackinac Straits and the adjacent islands from Point Saint Ignace, on the north shore, to the Cheneaux group of islands, and the survey of Bois Blanc and Round Island and adjacent waters; also, a survey of the Sandusky River and the harbor of Port Clinton, Ohio. The year before Col. Kearney was assigned to the Lake Survey, the first steamer for the work was finished. She was the *Abert*, a name subsequently changed to *Surveyor*.

Capt. J. N. Macomb was placed in charge of the work in 1851, and in this year the Lake Survey proper may be said to have been begun, as nearly all the localities surveyed in previous years have since been resurveyed with greater accuracy than was possible with the means available when the original surveys were made. At the Detroit office, in 1852, the systematic distribution of charts to vessels was begun. The operations under direction of Capt. Macomb were the

completion of the survey of the Straits of Mackinac and approaches thereto for 30 to 40 miles on either side of Mackinac Island, the survey of the whole of St. Mary's River—which was hastened, as the ship canal was opened in 1855—and a survey of the north end of Lake Michigan including the Beaver Islands group. Surveys were completed of the harbors of Ontonagon, Eagle River, Eagle Harbor and Agate Harbor, on Lake Superior. During a reconnoissance by Capt. Macomb, in the fall of '55, with a view of connecting the triangulation of the Straits of Mackinac with that of St. Mary's River and with the Lake Superior system, the Surveyor passed through the new ship canal at the Soo, being the first Government vessel to make the passage. About the last work of Capt. Macomb on the Lakes was to begin the survey of Saginaw Bay.

On account of the rapidly increasing commerce of Saginaw Bay, and in compliance with urgent requests for surveys and charts of that section, it was decided to place the whole force of the survey there for the season of 1856. In charge of the Saginaw Bay survey at the beginning, as a junior officer, was Capt. George G. Meade, who seven years later commanded the army of the Potomac and led it to victory at Gettysburg. Capt. Meade, on his return from Saginaw Bay in the fall of 1856, resurveyed the St. Clair Flats. Capt. Macomb, being relieved and assigned to duty in New Mexico, Col. Kearney, in September '56, again took charge of the Lake Survey. In the spring of '57 he was obliged to retire on account of failing health, and Capt. Meade was advanced to chief of Lake Survey operations. Capt. Meade directed, from headquarters in Detroit, all Lake Survey work until relieved and ordered to duty with the armies in the field in the fall of '61. He took charge at a time when the appliances and methods of the survey had for a considerable period been of constantly improving geodetic grade, although it did not reach, until 1870, the highest refinement in its theodolite work and in the elimination of instrumental errors.

The principal work which Capt. Meade supervised was the

completion of the Saginaw Bay Survey, a survey of the whole of Lake Huron, and in 1860, a survey of the northeast end of Lake Michigan extending southward to include Fox and Manitou Islands, and Grand and Little Traverse Bays. From this later work data was obtained for a much needed chart of a dangerous part of the Lake passed over by vessels between the Straits of Mackinac and Chicago. Also, surveys were made of a few more harbors on Lake Superior, and shortly before relieved, in '61, he started the survey of Superior. Up to Capt. Meade's detail to the Lake Survey, readings for water levels were taken on temporary gauges at localities where surveys were being carried on, and the soundings were reduced to a certain stage of water, which was either the mean level during the period of the survey, or the mean level during a particular season. With a view of establishing a uniform plane of reference for the soundings, as well as deciding numerous other questions in regard to the fluctuations of the water level of the Lakes, including the question of tides, Capt. Meade, in his annual report for 1857, recommended that simultaneous water level readings, accompanied by complete meteorological observations, should be made over the entire lake region. The recommendations were approved and early in the spring of '59 Capt. Meade himself distributed and set up instruments at Sackett's Harbor, Charlotte and Fort Niagara on Lake Ontario; Buffalo, Erie, Cleveland and Monroe Piers on Lake Erie; Forestville, Pte. Aux Barques, Tawas, Thunder Bay, and Presque Isle, on Lake Huron; Grand Haven, Michigan City and Milwaukee, on Lake Michigan; and head of St. Mary's River, Marquette, Ontonagon and Superior City, on Lake Superior. The instruments furnished each station were a water gauge, barometer, psychrometer, thermometer, rain gauge and wind gauge. Competent observers were employed to make daily or more frequent observations, the records being sent to the office at Detroit at the end of each month. The reports were reduced and tabulated and published in '61 and '62. Included in Capt. Meade's four years' work were various surveys for

lighthouse purposes. The survey was under charge of Col. J. D. Graham from Sept. '61 to April '64. Col. Graham gave much attention to the reduction, tabulation and discussion of the water level and meteorological observations which were continued at the stations established by Capt. Meade. He started and continued for two seasons the survey of Green Bay, surveyed the shore of Keweenaw Bay for four miles on either side of the mouth of its head, including Portage Lake, the lower portions of Sturgeon, Pike and Pilgrim Rivers, and Torch River from its mouth in Portage Lake to its source in Torch Lake, this survey including the positions of the cities of Houghton and Hancock, and the principal copper mining properties in their vicinity.

The survey of Lake Superior was the main work of the service during the period April 15, '64 to May '70, when Gen. W. F. Reynolds was in charge. At the close of the season of 1869 only three islands of the Apostles group remained to be surveyed in order to complete the topographical work on the American shores of the Lake. Besides the Lake Superior work the survey of Green Bay was completed while Gen. Reynolds was in charge, that of Lake Michigan was extended south to Two Rivers on the west shore and Little Pointe au Sable on the east shore, the whole of St. Clair River and a large part of Lake St. Clair was surveyed, and many special surveys were made of harbors where improvements were contemplated.

Gen. C. B. Comstock assumed charge of the survey in May 1870 and directed it until 1881. By the close of '82, surveys had been completed of all the Great Lakes waters, and a continuous line of triangulation established depending upon eight carefully measured bases, mainly: Sandy Creek at the east end of Lake Ontario; Buffalo, Sandusky, Keweenaw on the west end of Keweenaw Bay; Minnesota Point on the west end of Lake Superior; Fon-du-Lac, Chicago, and Olney, a small prairie town in Southeastern Illinois near the Kentucky line. General charts of each lake were published, and also coast charts and river charts, there being printed on these charts

sailing lines, the mean levels and fluctuations of the water for certain periods, tables of magnetic variations, location of lighthouses and beacons, lists of sailing directions and statements of dangers to be avoided. Gen. Comstock, in 1872, determined the difference in longitude between Detroit and the naval observatory at Washington, and the same year determined the latitude of Detroit. In 1873 he completed the survey of the Detroit River.

Gen. Comstock in 1871 began an examination of the subject of tides on Lakes Michigan and Superior. For Lake Michigan the records of a self-registering tide-gauge at Milwaukee for several years was available. The heights of the water for solar hours were read and tabulated for the entire lunations, of which there was a record from 1867 to '71 inclusive, and for lunar hours for the complete lunations in 1867. The examination of the solar hourly mean heights showed that there was a solar semi-diurnal tide of about 4-100 of a foot, the tide following the sun's upper transit being considerably the larger. This inequality was explained by the known existence of a lake breeze at Milwaukee during the summer months, a comparison of the solar diurnal curve for April and November when the lake breeze should be weak and that for July and August when the lake breeze should be strongest, with that of the whole season, showing that for the former months the inequality nearly disappears while for the latter it is considerably increased. In 1872 a fairly complete record of the water level at Duluth during three lunations was obtained from a self-registering tide-gauge and examined for evidences of solar and lunar tides at that point. The result showed a semi-diurnal tide of 14-100 of a foot.

In 1875 work was started to determine the height of the Great Lakes above the Atlantic Ocean, both spirit-level measurements and water-level measurements being used. By the first process, starting from a bench-mark at Albany, the elevation of a bench-mark at Oswego near the east end of Lake Ontario was found. In like manner the differences in elevation

of bench-marks at the following pairs of points were determined; Port Dalhousie, Ont., near the west end of Lake Ontario; and Port Colborne, Ont., near the east end of Lake Erie; Rockwood, Michigan, near the west end of Lake Erie, and Lakeport, Michigan, near the south end of Lake Huron; Escanaba, Michigan, near the north end of Lake Michigan, and Marquette on the south end of Lake Superior. By the second process, depending on the assumption that the mean surface of each lake is level, the relative heights of the pairs of bench-marks for the respective lakes were determined. For this purpose water-gauges were fixed near these bench-marks and tri-daily observations of the height of the water-surface at each gauge were made during May, June, July and August, 1875, it being assumed that the mean surface of each lake for this period was level. Such observations were made at Charlotte and Sackett's Harbor, on Lake Ontario; at Cleveland and Erie, on Lake Erie; at Port Austin, on Lake Huron; at Marquette, on Lake Superior, and at Milwaukee on Lake Michigan. Tabulation of data thus secured showed the mean surface of Lake Ontario above mean tide at New York City from 1860 to 1908 to be 246.21 feet; mean surface of Lake Erie, same period, over mean tide at New York, 572.61 feet; mean surface of Lakes Huron and Michigan, same period, over mean tide at New York, 581.32 feet; mean surface of Lake Superior, same period, over mean tide at New York, 602.31 feet; mean level of Lake St. Clair at the Flats canal, same period, over mean tide at New York, 575.70 feet.

The survey records show that the water levels of the Great Lakes not infrequently vary several feet in two or three years, and there are records of variations of even more than this, caused by continued winds from a single direction holding back the water. For the fifty-three years from 1860 to 1913 the highest level the waters of Lake Superior reached was 604.12 feet, in August '69; and the lowest was 601.40 feet, in May, 1911. The highest level the waters of Lake Michigan reached was 583.12 feet in May '87, and the lowest was 579 feet, in

November, '96. The highest on Lake Huron was 583.80 feet, in May, '86, and the lowest was 579 feet, in November, '96; the highest on Lake Erie was 574.50 feet, in August, '76, and the lowest was 570.80 feet in April, 1902; the highest on Lake Ontario was 249 feet in May 1870, and the lowest was 243.50 feet, in November '95.

The chief of engineers in his annual report to the Secretary of War in 1908 stated that originally the Lake Survey seems to have been operated under projects which implied the survey of the Great Lakes and their connecting waters to the extent necessary for the preparation of charts needed by a navigation whose greatest depth was 12 feet. With the increase in vessel dimensions there has naturally followed the creation of channels and harbors with progressively greater depths; and the Lake Survey, under projects providing for the expenditure of annual appropriations of Congress, has kept pace with the improvements in navigable facilities by a corresponding extension of the scope of its operations. When in 1882 the Survey was officially declared to be completed, the maximum depth of water in channels and harbors shown on the charts did not exceed 16 feet. The charts, it was believed, would meet all requirements for many years. But with the building of larger vessels, of greater draft, and in the deepening of channels and harbors, it became necessary to resume the field work in 1889, under a general project for ascertaining and charting lake depths in all significant regions of the Great Lakes to a plane of 30 feet below the adopted low-water datum of the open lakes, and 25 feet below the corresponding datum in the channels of the connecting rivers.

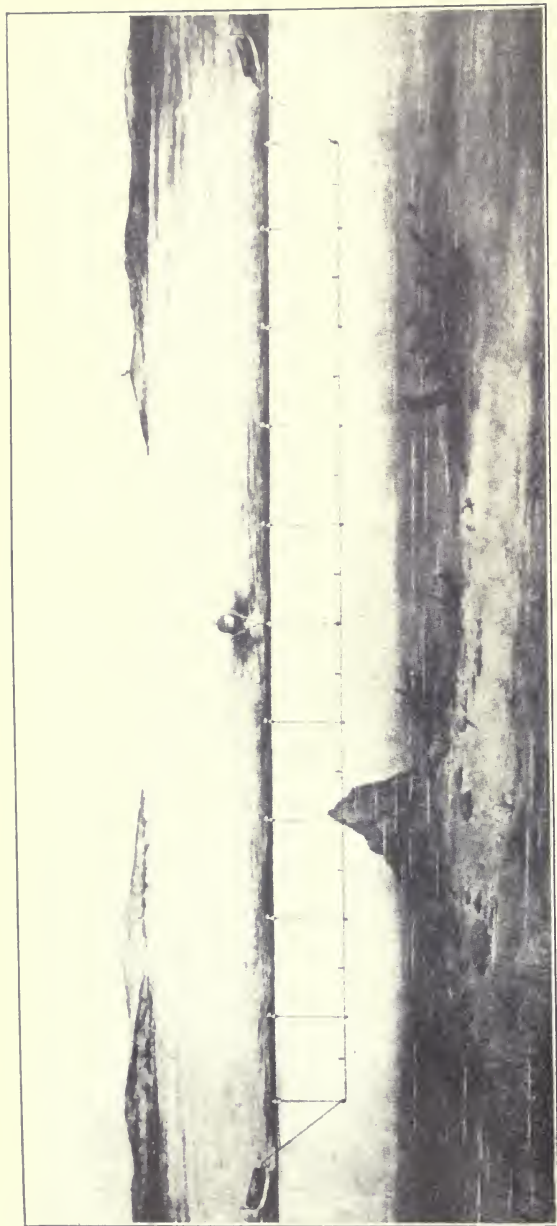
The general methods of the Lake Survey work can be summarized as follows:

The astronomical observations for time and latitude were made with a sextant. Base lines for the triangulation were generally measured with three well-seasoned wooden rods, each about 10 feet long. The angles of triangulation were measured with theodolites from stations which were platforms built

sometimes 100 feet or more from the ground. The triangulation of the Chicago base across lower Michigan and Northern Indiana and Ohio to the Sandusky base, made in 1877, necessitated the construction of a line of these stations from 41 to 117 feet high, the first one in Michigan east from Lake Michigan being four miles south of Buchanan and 72 feet high; the location of the others and their heights being four miles east of Niles, 66 feet high; seven miles southeast of Cassopolis, height, 110 feet; eight miles west of White Pigeon, height, 73 feet; four miles northwest of Sturgis, height, 64 feet; three miles west of Bronson, height, 74 feet; two miles northwest of Quincy, height, 104 feet; village of Reading, Hillsdale County, height, 115 feet; two miles southwest of Somerset Centre, Hillsdale County, height, 65 feet; one mile west of Hillsdale City, height, 65 feet; four miles northeast of Pittsford, height, 74 feet; in Woodstock Township, Lenawee County, height, 60 feet; six miles south of Adrian, height, 100 feet; six miles northeast of Adrian, height, 41 feet; half way between Dundee and Petersburg, height, 106 feet; in Bedford Township, Monroe County, height, 94 feet; four miles west of Monroe City, height, 115 feet; at the end of Stony Point, Lake Erie, height, 55 feet; with other stations further along at Cedar Point, Middle Sister Island, Pointe Pelee, Middle Bass and Kelley's Island, and Sandusky.

Shore lines were surveyed either with a compass and chain, or with a theodolite and chain. For the hydrographical work the soundings were taken either from a row-boat or steamer, the boats running on known courses, or between buoys and stations on the shore, the soundings being taken at regular intervals.

For off-shore hydrography, lines of soundings were run by a steamer, commencing with the hydrography done by shore parties and extending out 10 miles from land. Observers at shore stations about 10 miles apart, with theodolites, took frequent readings. The steamer on starting whistled and dropped the balloon and a sounding was taken at the same



Construction and operation of a wire drag. The drag consists of a horizontal member known as the bottom wire which is composed of a number of sections or units of galvanized telephone wire, supported at intervals by uprights made of flexible wire cable, with specially designed buoys and sinkers, and at intermediate points cedar floats. The drag can be maintained at any required depth and is towed through the water with two or three power boats. The length of the drag commonly used is 3,000 feet, and the average speed through the water is a mile and a half per hour. When a shoal spot or other obstruction is located by the drag, the drag is released and proceeds with its work, while a separate party develops the shoal area to ascertain the extent and character of the area and the least depth of water over it.

time. At the instant the balloon dropped the observers on shore took readings to the steamer and noted the time. In water less than 20 fathoms deep soundings were taken every five minutes. Lines of soundings were also run entirely across a lake 15 miles apart.

Hydrographers were, however, long aware of the futility of soundings as a guarantee that channels are clear and unobstructed. The most improved sounding method with lines 100 feet apart requires 160 linear miles to survey one square mile; and if the speed of the vessel is five miles an hour, it takes four days. Even with such minute soundings, obstructions sometimes escape. So within the past twenty years there has been developed the submarine sweep. The main part of this sweep is a copper wire of a breaking strength of 800 pounds, leading from a reel, with swivels at each 100 feet to reduce kinking as much as possible. In order to hold the wire at a field depth below the surface it is suspended at every swivel connection by a vertical wire attached to a 14-inch diameter hemispherical steel pressed float. On top of each float is a socket for the insertion of a flagstaff. On the inside of the float next to the rim a bar of lead is riveted which serves to tip the float on edge when the tension of the vertical wire is relieved. At its bottom the vertical wire carries a lead weighing about 10 pounds. When the horizontal wire rides upon a smooth rock the lead weight is lifted and the float rides on edge, dipping its flag. It is impossible to pass over such an obstruction without detecting it. When the wire strikes an obstruction that it cannot ride over, the holding of the wire quickly locates it.

Submarine sweeps are now used of a length of upwards of 3,000 feet, or nearly three-fifths of a mile, and with a swath of about 2,000 feet, a small steamer or launch at each end drawing the sweep through the water. The location of the sweep is accomplished by sextant readings to previously located signals; and during the progress of the sweeping, soundings are made from the controlling launch to develop bottom contours.

There are numerous pertinent illustrations of the value of the sweep. Here are a few: In 1907, east and south of Colchester Light, west end Lake Erie, there were found, in 77 square miles, five shoals and wrecks that were uncharted. The same year, in a part of the Mackinac Straits from Manitou, Paymen shoal to the eastward, seven new shoals were found in $17\frac{1}{2}$ miles swept, which necessitated moving the hitherto charted vessel course in the Straits about one mile further north. On lower Lake Michigan, in 1908, the sweep revealed 17 uncharted shoals having a depth of less than 18 feet; and also relocated what was supposed to be the wreck of the five-masted sailing vessel David Dows, and located the wreck of Ferry Barge, Number 2, sunk in June, 1907. In 1908, while sweeping in the Manitou Passage, Lake Michigan, near Sleeping Bear Point, there was located the boulder which seriously damaged the steamship Elbert H. Gary, an accident which led the Lake Carriers' Association to close the Manitou passage to vessels belonging to the association until the obstruction which the Gary struck, and several lesser ones, were located and the charts corrected; the result being the reopening of a shorter and more convenient route to navigation. The boulder which damaged the Gary showed but 17.5 feet below the surface by the sweep as opposed to 20.2 by minute soundings. In 1913 the Buffalo light-ship off Point Abino in mid-lake, 30 miles off Buffalo harbor, was sunk in a storm in 60 feet of water. It was located with a lake-survey sweep.

The water area charted by the Lake Survey since the work began, seventy-three years ago, is about 95,000 square miles, of which about two-thirds is on the American side of the international boundary. Ninety-five thousand square miles is approximately the land area of Michigan and Ohio combined. The total expenditures by the Government for surveys of the Great Lakes and connecting waters covering primary triangulation, all other triangulation, soundings, the sweeping, the surveys of the shore areas, the preparation of charts and the issuing of notices to mariners to June 30, 1915, was \$4,895,-

68 a



Diver descending from a United States Survey power boat to ascertain the nature and conformation of an obstruction to navigation located by a drag.

978.09. This is about \$50 per square mile. Measured from a strictly commercial standpoint the expenditure has been exceedingly profitable. On this point Lieut. Col. Mason M. Patrick, at present in charge at Detroit of the Lake Survey work, and Mr. F. G. Ray, principal assistant engineer, say—

“The average rate per ton-mile on the Great Lakes is about six-one-hundredths of a cent; or, in other words, one dollar will carry a ton of freight on the Lakes 1,700 miles, whereas it costs about thirteen times as much to carry an average ton of freight the same distance by rail.

“It is sometimes argued, when statements are made about the cheapness of transportation on waterways which have been improved by the United States, that no account is taken of the cost of the improvements. On the Great Lakes the total thus expended for all improvements to the end of the last fiscal year (1915) is, in round numbers, \$135,000,000, spread over a period of nearly one hundred years. Now, if to the total annual freight-carrying charges there were added a sum which would represent interest on this total expenditure at four per cent plus one per cent for a sinking fund, the resulting increase of the average ton-mile freight rate would be about one-one-hundredth of one per cent, and it would still be only about one-tenth of the average rail ton-mile rate.”

Private investments in American vessels on the Great Lakes are estimated to be in the neighborhood of \$150,000,000, and in terminal docks and facilities many millions more. With the information that the Lake Survey has gathered and compiled for the information of marine interests, and for the guidance of navigators, the commerce of the Lakes, with the general run of vessels now carrying it, would have to be suspended. At least it could be carried only at great risk of life and property.

At the present time there are in force about 120 lake charts, each one covering a different area from the others, the entire 120 being printed in colors, with all depths of 18 to 21 feet printed in blue, showing at a glance where vessels may proceed with safety. Some have been added since. Up to 1890 one full

set of charts was given free to each registered American vessel, but since then there has been a nominal charge of five to thirty cents per chart, the price being intended to cover only the cost of paper and printing. In 1913 there were sold about 20,000 Great Lakes charts, and upwards of half a million have been sold and issued for actual service from the beginning. Supplemental to charts are issued annual and monthly bulletins relating to river and harbor improvements and to navigation. These supplementary bulletins are issued free with charts and are supplied to all important interests engaged in navigation of the Lakes. In connection with the information and individual service of the Lake Survey, special mimeographed notices are issued to vessel interests and to newspapers, making the Lake Survey a clearing house for information received from its own engineers and from private sources.

Commercial and industrial activities cause changes in relative importance of various localities, which in turn affect the charting program. Occasionally a locality like Eagle River, on Lake Superior, may cease to be of sufficient importance to justify charting in special detail. Other localities may spring into prominence, like Gary, Indiana, the harbor for stone quarrying at Rogers, on Lake Huron, and the projected plant and docks for the steel corporation at Ojibway, Ontario, on the Detroit River, which might require revision, or special charts. In other cases a work of improvement like the Livingstone Channel, opened in October, 1912, in lower Detroit River, made it necessary to correct the map of that locality as an inset, and to issue it temporarily as a separate chart to enable masters to familiarize themselves with the altered conditions imposed by navigation on a previously untraveled channel.

Officers of the engineering corps of the army have always been in charge of the Lake Survey. In the earlier years the assistants were almost exclusively engineer army officers, but as the scope of the work was enlarged and more assistants were needed than could be spared from the corps, civilians

were employed, many of whom have been in the service for a long period of years. The season for operations has been usually about five months each year, May to October, the remaining seven months being spent at the main office in Detroit making reductions, computations and plottings of the previous season's work.

The chief of engineers in a report two years ago stated that with the preparation of new charts and revision of old charts the Lake Survey is obligated to maintain as a continuing service the integrity and accuracy of charts already provided so as to keep pace with constantly growing conditions.

MICHIGAN AND THE HOLLAND IMMIGRATION OF 1847

BY HON. GERRIT VAN SCHELVEN

HOLLAND

IT WAS during the summer and autumn of 1846, when in several of the provinces of the fatherland groups were organizing to undertake the uncertain, and to them hazardous, voyage to the New World. Means of transportation and schedules regulating the course of the emigrant, such as we have today, were as then unknown—no competitive steam-boat lines, no through railroad trains, no Castle Garden or Ellis Island, with its established safeguards—all of these are of later date.

The paramount and perplexing problem of the hour in the home-land was leadership—intelligent self-sacrificing leadership. Who was there to open a trackless highway across the mighty deep, and lead those anxiously waiting masses, with foreign tongue and unassimilated thought, to an unknown shore, and among a strange people? The answer is recorded in the annals of our State.

In my efforts to restrict this paper within the limitations indicated by its title, I am constrained to deprive it of much that constitutes its historical setting, such as—

1. The existing conditions, religious as well as economic, in the Netherlands, out of which the emigration of 1847 and subsequent years was born and developed;
2. The formal attitude of the Dutch government towards the movement, pending its agitation, by the government's neglectful refusal to direct it towards its own own colonial possessions in the Dutch East Indies;
3. The logical and predominating religious characteristics of this nation-wide emigration;
4. Its leaders and promoters in the Old World;
5. And last, but not least, its enterprising leader in the New World—
Rev. A. C. Van Raalte.

All this I shall pass by.



ALBERTUS C. VAN RAALTE

Amid pathetic and prayerful farewells, on the 14th day of September, 1846, the American brig *Southerner*, of Boston, Captain Crosby—the “Mayflower” of the 19th century—weighed anchor in the harbor of Rotterdam, and sailing within hailing distance past Delftshaven’s historic quay, carried to those western shores the first installment of a Holland emigration, the immediate course of which was soon to be directed towards our own Peninsular State.

This band of pilgrims, under the leadership of the Rev. A. C. Van Raalte, numbered fifty-three in all, ten of whom were heads of families. The voyage took forty-seven days, an average duration during the forties. The time thus spent on the briny deep was utilized largely by Van Raalte in mastering the first rudiments of the English language, in which effort, as well as in many other ways, Capt. Crosby rendered material assistance. The English language in those days was not so common on the Continent as it is now. Many were the good words spoken in after years by members of this party, of the uniform kindness of Capt. Crosby towards his emigrant passengers. The harbor of New York was reached November 4, 1846.

The stay in New York, though brief, was marked by a cordial reception on the part of leading divines and members of the Reformed Church (then known as the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of America), prominent among whom were the Revs. Thomas De Witt, John Garretson, George W. Bethune, Wm. H. Campbell, and J. W. Proudfit; also Messrs. James I. Cannon, Theo. Frelinghuysen, Samuel A. Van Franken, and others.

While still on the Atlantic, these leading men, with others at Albany, N. Y., under the leadership of Rev. I. N. Wyckoff, had already taken steps towards perfecting local organizations for their reception, aid and direction here. One of these societies in New York was known as “The Netherlands Society for the Protection of Emigrants from Holland;” another at Albany, N. Y., was entitled “The Protestant Evangelical Holland Emigrant Society.”

In connection with this it should also be observed that some months prior to their departure, a very earnest and impressive appeal by Van Raalte and others had been issued in the Netherlands, and widely circulated in pamphlet form, addressed to the "Brethren in the Faith in America," apprising them of their intended emigration to America, and imploring their friendly assistance and direction in the selection of a future home, not alone for themselves, but for the thousands that were to follow, and of which they constituted the advance guard. This appeal had also been translated into English and published by some of the friends in New York, to whom it had been addressed.

As already stated, the sojourn of the party in New York was brief. The season was rapidly advancing and their earnest desire was to advance as far west as possible before winter should set in and close navigation. Without any forebodings as to what the future might have in store for them, and with very limited means, they judged the expense involved to their number, while *en route*, as an item for serious consideration. And then there was the uncertainty of things. For while the star of their empire might be steadily coursing westward, in their minds their ultimate destiny was ever oscillating between the trackless vastness of our western forests and the more western prairies.

The States, at first, in the mind of Van Raalte, and which had already been somewhat favorably considered before leaving the fatherland, were Iowa, Wisconsin and Illinois, and had it not been for the disturbances connected with, and growing out of the Mexican War, and the further fact that Texas was a slave State, the extended domain of that newly acquired territory might also have received much favorable consideration.

The present occasion does not permit me to follow minutely this band of pilgrims in their further travel westward, although their experiences *en route*, especially the receptions at Albany and Buffalo, are notable incidents in the record of their devious wanderings. From New York they traveled by steamer

to Albany; thence, also by steamer, via Buffalo and Cleveland to Detroit; and owing to an early close of navigation that year, the party then and there decided to proceed no further.

Having first secured employment for his men at a shipyard in St. Clair, where Capt. E. B. Ward was building a steamboat, Van Raalte from this time on devoted himself with all his tireless energy to the task of soliciting information, establishing points of contact, creating friends, and making explorations, with the city of Detroit as his headquarters. He returned East, to consult with friends in New York, Albany, Rochester and other points, and proceeded thence to Washington, where through the agency of friends in Detroit he made the valuable acquaintance of Gen. Cass, then United States Senator from this State. From there he traveled westward, stopping at Racine, Chicago, Milwaukee, Sheboygan, St. Louis, and several other points in Illinois and Iowa. His family in the meanwhile remained in Detroit, where they were the recipients of much friendship and kindly encouragement.

The arrival on or about December 1, 1846, of Van Raalte and his party in the City of the Straits, which at that period boasted of a population of not more than 15,000, was not unheralded. Through the agency of friends in the East a group of its citizens, men of position and of influence, had not only been apprised of their coming, but their kindly offices had also been enlisted in their behalf. I remember that in after years these men were referred to, in colloquial terms, as a "Presbyterian Coterie." Prominent among them were the Rev. Dr. George Duffield, pastor of the Presbyterian Church, and Theodore Romeyn, a prominent lawyer, and others, due recognition of whose services in behalf of this enterprise will be made later on.

It does not lie within the province of this paper to follow Van Raalte in his uninterrupted explorations throughout the several States and localities, aside from those made in Michigan. The causes, the prospects, and the inducements which led to the ultimate choice of this State, and the preference of the

Black River Valley over other localities in this State, as the site for the proposed center of the Holland immigration of that and succeeding years, will be mentioned later on. While stopping at Kalamazoo, upon his return to Detroit, Van Raalte was most cordially received by the Rev. O. P. Hoyt, pastor of the Presbyterian Church, and it was here, that he made the acquaintance of Judge John R. Kellogg, of Allegan. With the assistance and under the immediate guidance of the latter he was enabled to make a thorough and extensive exploration of the lands bordering along the several rivers—the Kalamazoo, the Rabbit, the Black, and the Grand.

It was late on the evening of New Year's Day, January 1, 1847, that a small exploring party consisting of Judge Kellogg, Domine Van Raalte, an Indian guide, and Geo. S. Harrington (who drove the ox-team), pulled the latch-string at the mission home of Rev. Geo. N. Smith, Congregational missionary to a band of Ottawa Indians; and at the home of Isaac Fairbanks, the Government "farmer," stationed there. The mission was known as "Old Wing," and was located upon Sec. 3, of Fillmore Township, Allegan County. Several days were devoted by the exploring party to this section of the Black River Valley, and the various explorations at this season of the year were often made at great risk of life and limb.

Having completed his investigations here, Van Raalte arranged next for an interview with Judge Kellogg, Rev. O. P. Hoyt of Kalamazoo, and Rev. A. B. Taylor of Grand Rapids, and at his most urgent request these gentlemen consented to accompany him back to Detroit for a more general and final conference with the many friends there who had manifested such a deep and unselfish interest in his enterprise, in order to review with them more at length the several advantages and disadvantages of the different States and localities that had been under consideration.

This conference was held, accordingly, in the city of Detroit, on the 22nd day of January, 1847, in the session room of the Presbyterian Church (Dr. Duffield's, then located on the corner

of Larned street and Woodward avenue). The use of this session room, a one-story building, adjoining the main edifice, had also been kindly granted to Van Raalte for the purpose of holding occasional religious services with his people.

As evidence of the importance this movement was gathering in other parts of the State, it is well to observe that as a result of Van Raalte's explorations and correspondence, the attendance at this gathering was not limited to citizens of Detroit, but included many prominent and influential men from different localities in the State, (the Legislature was in session just then—for the last time, in Detroit) who throughout Van Raalte's peregrinations had manifested a keen interest in directing, if possible, the course of this prospective immigration to Michigan.

Fortunately the proceedings of this Conference, of such intense importance at this period to the further development of Michigan, as well as to the parties directly interested, have been preserved to us, and they are herewith reproduced:

"EMIGRATION FROM HOLLAND.

"It being understood that there was a probability of a large Emigration from Holland in the course of this year and thereafter, and the agent of the first emigrants being in this city, after having explored the western part of this State with a view to the settlement in it, a meeting was convened at the session-room of the Presbyterian church, on the evening of Friday, the 22d inst. [Jan. 22, 1847], at which were present a number of citizens of Detroit, and of other portions of the State.

"Rev. Mr. Hoyt, of Kalamazoo, Rev. Mr. Taylor, of Grand Rapids and Mr. T. Romeyn, of Detroit, (having been appointed a committee, by a previous meeting held at the office of Judge Conant, in Detroit) submitted certain resolutions through Mr. Romeyn, who gave to the meeting a statement of the origin of the present movement in Holland, and of its probable importance.

“The interference of the government with the exercise of religious and exclusive control of education, accompanied by inhibitions to teach or worship, except according to certain arbitrary ordinances, conjoined with the intolerable taxation and other civil oppression—had led to such a state of feeling among a nation like the Dutch, always attached to their religion, and distinguished for their opposition to arbitrary power, that now large masses of the people were ready and anxious to leave. This emigration proceeding from such motives, and embracing men of various and diversified pursuits, would bring a most valuable class among us, if they selected our State as their resting place.

“Michigan had been much misrepresented abroad, and the agent of these colonists had come here prepossessed against us, and inclined to go elsewhere. But he had met with sympathy, countenance and aid, and was disposed to commence his colonization here. By so doing he was entitled to our co-operation; and a little sacrifice by individuals, a little advice and attention to emigrants, might be of inestimable advantage. Several hundred of them were already in the United States, and many more would soon arrive.

“After these and other remarks, Mr. Romeyn submitted, as the report of the committee, the following resolutions:

“Resolved, That this meeting has heard with much interest of a large prospective emigration from Holland to this country, proceeding from a love of civil and religious liberty, and stimulated by the oppressive interference of that government with education and the exercise of religion, it commends itself to our admiration and sympathy. We pledge ourselves to co-operate, as far as we can, with those who elsewhere may aid and sustain this movement; and, if these emigrants make their abiding-place in Michigan we will extend to them the hand of fellowship and friendship. We admire the past history and character of the people of the Netherlands. For their faith and independence they struggled for more than thirty years against the powers of Spain and Germany. They stood side

by side with our English ancestors in arduous conflicts for freedom in civil and religious matters. They gave an asylum to the persecuted Puritans. They aided in the settlement of our most important State. In their industry, their enterprise, their frugality, their integrity, their love of country, their devotedness to their faith and to freedom in their civil institutions, we recognize those qualities which entitle their descendants to our respect and welcome.

“Resolved, That a committee of seven be appointed, who may associate with them such others as they deem expedient, and whose duty it shall be to aid, in every practicable way, the emigrants who may reach our limits, and to correspond with such associations or committees as may be found elsewhere; and, in other ways, to invite, encourage and direct the settlement of these emigrants within our State.

“Resolved, That we recommend the appointment of committees and associations for a similar purpose, at such other points as may be deemed desirable by the Rev. A. C. Van Raalte, the agent and pioneer of this movement, and whom we cheerfully recommend as a gentleman of energy, talent, piety and disinterested zeal.

“The resolutions were unanimously adopted.

“The following persons were appointed the committee at Detroit: Theodore Romeyn, Shubael Conant, Rev. George Duffield, D. D., E. C. Seaman, Hon. A. S. Porter, E. P. Hastings, and J. W. Brooks.

“Mr. Van Raalte having suggested the expediency of committees at the places hereinafter designated, and gentlemen being present from those parts of the country, the following were appointed:

“For Marshal—Hon. J. D. Pierce and Hon. H. W. Taylor, of the House of Representatives, and Samuel Hall.

“For Kalamazoo—Rev. O. P. Hoyt, William Denison, and Hon. N. A. Balch, of the Senate.

“For Grand Rapids—George Young, John Ball, and Rev. A. B. Taylor.

“For Grand Haven—Rev. Wm. M. Ferry, Henry Pennoyer, and Thomas W. White.

“For Allegan—Hon. J. R. Kellogg, E. B. Bassett, Ezra C. Southworth, and F. J. Littlejohn.

“For Saugatuck—S. D. Nichols, Wm. Carley, and Wm. G. Britton.

“It was further resolved, that the proceedings of this meeting be published in the papers of this city, and that the country papers generally be requested of publish them.

“Rev. Van Raalte, in a most touching and impressive manner, expressed his gratitude for the sympathy and aid proffered to his countrymen, and his gratification at having advanced thus far in the preparatory steps for the settlement in a land where labor would meet with its reward, and civil and religious freedom be secure.

“After an interesting and appropriate reply from Hon. John Ball, the meeting adjourned.

“S. Conant, Chairman.

“N. A. Balch, Sec’y.”

Van Raalte, in his letter to the friends in Holland, announcing his final decision as to location—to which letter I shall refer more fully later—mentions this meeting, and writes that in a preliminary interview with some of the Detroit friends he had laid before them his views concerning Michigan as compared with other States, as to its rivers, prairies, openings, and forests, and had asked them, “in all candor as before God,” to give him the best of their judgment. Their views all coincided, he writes, with his views in the selection of the site—although other localities were also recommended—and they declared their readiness to co-operate with the Society formed at Albany, of which Dr. Wyckoff was the leading spirit. Between them it was also deemed best to call a larger and more representative meeting, to be held in the Presbyterian Church, as above related. This meeting, in harmony with the spirit of all their undertakings, was opened with prayer.

“Public sympathy is with us,” he writes, “and everywhere, in influential and God-fearing circles, I meet with the kindest co-operation. I doubt whether ever an immigration in America has been received with such feelings of charity and distinction. Twice I have met with the local committee, and after again reviewing the location in the Black River Valley, it is the unanimous opinion that I cannot do better. Robert Stuart, in a letter to Dr. Duffield, also advised strongly against my going further south than Wisconsin.”

In preparing this paper I felt that I owe it to the memory of the Detroit Committee and others, that have been named, that further mention be made at this point of the unselfish interest manifested in and the material aid rendered to Van Raalte in behalf of his proposed colonization. The record at Detroit, and at my home, is very meager on this point. The local newspapers of that period were not devoting time and effort towards reporting local happenings, as much as they were giving space to lengthy Congressional debates on the issues of the day. However, I have before me a very lengthy and detailed communication from Rev. Dr. Thomas De Witt, of New York, dated March 10, 1847, from which I quote as follows:

“On reaching Detroit, Van Raalte was kindly received by ministers and Christians there; provision was made for the temporary accommodation of his family, and letters of introduction were given him to ministers and laymen in the interior of the State [New York] and farther west. He [Van Raalte] writes that he was uniformly received with kindness and that Evangelical Christians cherished and expressed a lively interest in the proposed settlement of religious emigrants from Holland.”

“A document from the Detroit committee, addressed to the Rev. Dr. Wyckoff of Albany, has been received which is of considerable length and full of interest [mark the co-operation]. It first enters into an extended comparative view of the advantages of different points for settlement, and after showing this

comparative estimate, draws the conclusion that a settlement in the State of Michigan would be decidedly most eligible. In relation to the selection made by Dr. Van Raalte, the [Detroit] committee say :

“Knowing these things to be so, we have felt that we would be acting from no selfish impulse, but from disinterested and philanthropic motives, when some of us advised and all approved the determination of our friend, Mr. Van Raalte, to cast the lot of himself and his people within our borders. In the particular location [Black River Valley] which has been preferred by him, we have no more interest than you would have in his settlement on the borders of Lake Erie; merely because it chanced to be within your own State. We have listened to his explanations; we are so convinced of his fidelity and industry, and of the comprehensiveness of his views, and of his knowledge of the wants of his countrymen, that we would have much hesitation in expressing a dissent from his conclusion, if our judgment were not entirely satisfied. He has selected Black Lake and river, on the eastern coast of Lake Michigan, and in the western part of the State, in the south part of Ottawa County, between the Kalamazoo and Grand Rivers.’ [The census of 1840 gives the population of Ottawa County as 208].

“The Detroit committee make the following important suggestion, on the supposition that the location selected in Michigan will be the one in which the religious emigrants from Holland will centre: ‘The Emigration should, as far as practicable, be directed to one point. New York is doubtless the most appropriate. At this, and if necessary at other ports on the Atlantic, there should be a committee to whose care the immigrants should be directed, and who should help them, with such co-operation as may be required at Albany, as far as Buffalo. Here there should be an efficient and disinterested committee; great care should be taken in its selection. It is the point where there will be the most responsibility and the most danger.’ Then they [the Detroit Committee] speak

of the routes at the different seasons most eligible for emigrants to reach the place of settlement, and then add, 'Some of us will at all times be prepared and willing to act. In every case, clear definite written contracts for their transportation, etc., should be executed, and the evidence of these be preserved, and copies transmitted to the appropriate committees. On the Erie canal and lakes, there is often great imposition.'

"This movement," writes Dr. De Witt, "in the emigration of Holland, is one of great interest. There is wisdom necessary in conducting it, and next summer will witness the character it will assume here. The interest in it has been felt and practically manifested in Evangelical Christians of other denominations in Michigan.

"In a letter dated Feb. 17, from Rev. Mr. Hoyt, at Kalamazoo, who has taken great interest in the enterprise, it appears that Mr. Van Raalte and his family, then at his [Mr. Hoyt's] house, were then about to proceed to the land he had purchased and to make clearing, with the view of erecting a cottage. His family will reside, in the mean time, with a missionary laboring among the Indians about six miles from that place. Mr. Van Raalte, by necessary expenses incurred in traveling, purchase of land, etc., has reduced his means to about four hundred dollars. A decent cottage will cost at least three hundred dollars, and he will need cattle, implements, etc.

"Rev. Mr. Hoyt proposes to raise among his own people and in the vicinity, provisions sufficient to support his [Van Raalte's] family and the colonists who may be associated with him in the settlement, for at least six months, and inquires whether sufficient may not be contributed here [in New York] to build his cottage, so as to leave him the little means he has with which to commence his farming; otherwise, he may be greatly cramped. He speaks, like the gentlemen at Detroit, in high commendation of D. Van Raalte and his family.

"The Detroit committee speak in their letter of the importance of obtaining a considerable tract of land at the locations selected, in prospect of the proposed immigration, now, while

the price of land is cheap, and before the commencement of the settlement gives rise to an advance of price. As the means are not in hand to make the purchase in ready payments by D. Van Raalte, the inquiry is made, whether persons among us possessing ample means would not advance capital for such purpose, say to the amount of five thousand dollars, giving the assurance that it would be a safe, and soon a profitable, investment."²

It appears also that during the pendency of the final decision, and even later on, the Black River Valley was not the only locality in Michigan under consideration for settlement by a Holland Colony, but that the Saginaw Valley, at that period only scantily developed, also had its advocates. This is evident from a statement made by Van Raalte at the time, and also by an enactment of the Legislature, at the session of 1848, whereby five thousand acres of internal improvement lands were appropriated "for opening and improving the road of Metamora to the Holland Colony, in the County of Tuscola, and for building a free bridge across the Cass River at or near Hurd's mill, so-called;" and again, at the session of the following year, when a similar act was passed appropriating three thousand acres to be expended in like manner as above, "for the benefit of the Holland Colony already formed and settled in the counties of Saginaw and Tuscola." I am of the opinion that it was Mr. Romeyn who leaned towards the Saginaw project.

The die having been cast, and the Black River Valley having been finally chosen as the destined home of the projected emigration and colonization from the Netherlands, Van Raalte forthwith set about to inform his anxiously waiting countrymen in the fatherland. In a voluminous and remarkable letter addressed to his brother-in-law in the Netherlands, he set forth in detail the how, the why and the wherefore that had led to this decision, giving minute descriptions of his travels

²A brief biographical mention of the men who up to this period were thus instrumental in securing this Holland Colony to Michigan, accompanies this paper as an addenda.

and explorations throughout the States, the advantages as well as the more objectionable features of the several localities, the friendly agencies by which he had been enabled to reach a final decision, and the relief he experienced after having reached this decision. This communication, upon its arrival in the old country, was at once published in pamphlet form and distributed among those who contemplated emigrating to the New World. I repeat, the document is noteworthy for the minuteness of the observations made; while the correctness of the conclusions arrived at should be of especial interest to the membership of the Society I have the honor of addressing. It is too voluminous for incorporation in this paper. I had occasion recently to cause its reproduction (in the Holland language) in a series of historical reminiscences, published by me in one of our Holland city papers; it occupies fully fifteen columns of solid matter; but a very brief summary of its conclusions might here be given in a quotation from an address delivered in 1872 by Van Raalte, on the occasion of the Quarter-Centennial Celebration of the settlement of the Holland Colony in Michigan, in which he says:

“Although the Americans, while recommending the localities near rivers, deemed it nevertheless quite hazardous in general to settle here; and although the tendency of the Hollanders would be to avoid the forests; and although it occasioned a great struggle to subject my family and myself to the inconveniences of such pioneering, nevertheless, the combination of so many advantages, which at first could be but slowly realized, left no doubt as to what my duty was. I knew that the rich forest soil is best fitted for dairy industry and for winter wheat; that owing to the manufacturing interests and navigation, far higher market prices could be obtained here than at any place in the West; and that the country near the shore of Lake Michigan was protected by the water from severe frosts, and therefore pre-eminently a region adapted for fruit.

“I could find no place where, similar to those regions along the inhabited rivers, lined with manufactories and mills, the

thousands could find work without danger of being scattered, and where at the same time we were certain of an opportunity continually to secure land, without any interference, for a group of settlements.

"I chose this region advisedly, because of its great variety of possibilities, being assured that if the Holland immigration should develop strength, we ought to remain together for mutual support, and needed this very variety in the employment of labor and capital, especially in view of future growth.

"In my mind's eye I saw here not only a locality well adapted to the condition of streams of laborers, but I saw also flourishing fisheries, a beautiful harbor with its inevitable advantages, filled with our own ships, together with a soil adapted for raising fruit, and a rich rural community, for all of which I already thanked God. I am full of hope that at an early date our people shall also own and operate mills and factories.

"The object of my settling between the Kalamazoo and Grand rivers was to secure the advantages of both these rivers—for we could not get along without settled regions—and at the same time to establish a centre for a united and spiritual life and labor for God's Kingdom."

One underlying motive governing Van Raalte, as leader, throughout this entire movement, in its inception as well as in its subsequent development, and especially so with regard to a healthy Americanization of his people, was to safeguard them not only against a possible "hyphenated" future, or against a lamentable though unavoidable extinction through a sluggish and humiliating process of absorption; but, on the contrary, to urge them on through material growth and educational assimilation, toward an energetic identity with American institutions and a broad Christian citizenship.

The limitations of the present paper forbid my following in chronological order the next steps taken by Van Raalte in pursuance of the plan as outlined, the details whereof, however, are worthy of separate and considerate mention. Suffice it to say, that steps were at once taken by him to call in the men

from St. Clair and prepare for the journey to the new destination—by rail to Kalamazoo, and thence by team to Allegan. At Kalamazoo they were the wards of the Rev. O. P. Hoyt. They arrived there on a Saturday and stayed over until the following Monday, taking their lodgings in the rear of a large mercantile building. Rev. Hoyt arranged for teams to take them to Allegan, where Judge Kellogg took charge of the party, quartering them in vacant barns and sheds. A public meeting was held, and as one of the survivors of the party at one time expressed it to me: "We were virtually the guests of the people of Allegan." A few days were spent here in laying in a supply of necessary provisions and utensils. During the balance of that season the village of Allegan continued to be the leading base of supplies.

What each recurring anniversary of the 11th day of November has been, and still is to the descendants and successors of the Pilgrim Fathers of Plymouth Rock—a reminder of the day of small beginnings—so the 12th day of February is, and should ever be, rife with hallowed reminiscences to the descendants of the "Dutch Pilgrim Fathers of the West," as Dr. William Elliot Griffis has appropriately styled the early Hollanders of Michigan, for it was on that day, in the year of grace 1847, that the foundations were laid of the present city of Holland with its teeming surroundings, and out of whose subsequent development and overflow to adjoining cities and counties the thousands and hundreds of thousands throughout the State have since contributed a gratifying quota in swelling the secular and spiritual statistics of Michigan's proud achievement.

Who were these noble, kind-hearted friends, men of position and influence, whose names I have mentioned, that thus willingly and enthusiastically came to the assistance of a poor and helpless band of immigrants, thereby contributing materially to the advancement of their State? In naming them I must restrict myself for the present to citizens of Michigan:

REV. GEO. DUFFIELD, D. D., Detroit. Scholar, preacher, pa-

triot and philanthropist. Born in Strassburg, Pa., July 4, 1794, of Scotch-Irish descent. His grandfather was chaplain of the First Congress. Graduated at the youthful age of sixteen from the University of Pennsylvania. Entered the Theological Seminary of New York and was ordained in 1815. Married a sister of Rev. Geo. W. Bethune, of New York. Served Presbyterian Churches in Carlisle, Pa., Philadelphia and New York. Came to Detroit in 1838, as pastor of the first and only Presbyterian Church in the city. Was appointed Regent of the University. Traveled extensively through Egypt and the Holy Land. Was great as a preacher, of strong convictions and untiring energy, and as a man and a citizen lived up to the motto of his family: "To God, your Country, and your friends, be ever faithful." Two of his sons served with honor during the Civil War in Michigan regiments. On June 24, 1868, while delivering an address of welcome to the World Convention of the Y. M. C. A., then assembled in Detroit, his voice faltered and he fell unconscious into the arms of Gen. Geo. Howard, U. S. A. He was borne to his home, where he died June 28, 1868, greatly loved and lamented. The deep interest taken in and the invaluable services rendered by the deceased in behalf of Van Raalte and his band of pioneers, during the remarkable winter of 1846-47, as herein above related, will ever be gratefully remembered in the city of my home by the descendants of its beneficiaries.

THEODORE ROMEYN, Detroit. Born at Hackensack, N. J., Aug. 22, 1810, where his father for fifty years was pastor of a Reformed Church, and was succeeded in the pastorate there by another son. On both his farther's and his mother's side he was of Dutch descent, the latter being a Van Franken. The progenitor of the Romeyn family in America emigrated from old Holland as early as 1660, settling in New Jersey. The subject of this sketch was educated at Rutgers College; studied law, and was admitted to the bar at Albany, N. Y. in 1832, where he became intimately associated with the leading men who at that period constituted the "Albany Regency." Came

to Detroit in 1836, moved to New York City in 1848, and returned again to Detroit in 1858. Was one of the leading lawyers in Michigan, and for many years president of the Bar Association of Wayne County. Never held public office. Was the orator at the Centennial Fourth of July Celebration in Detroit. Though brought up in the Democratic school of politics, he was an earnest supporter of President Lincoln during the Civil War, and in 1864 stumped the State for him. Became prominently and actively identified with the committee of citizens in Detroit that were so largely instrumental in directing the Holland immigration of 1847 to Michigan. Drafted the Articles of Incorporation of Hope College in 1866, and was a member of the State Board of Visitors; and in connection with the annual commencement exercises of 1867 delivered an address before the student body of the institution. During this visit he was the guest of Dr. and Mrs. Van Raalte. Died July 22, 1885.

CHARLES CHESTER TROWBRIDGE, Detroit. Born Dec. 29, 1800, in Albany, N. Y. His father was a volunteer in the battle of Lexington. Came to Detroit in 1819. Always prominently connected with the business affairs of the Territory and State and was the confidant of all classes of people. Was the intimate friend and private secretary of Gen. Cass, and associated with him and others in their official intercourse with the Indians. Secretary of the Board of Regents of the University of Michigan. Took the census of the entire State in 1820. Was interested in the platting of the village of Allegan. Was early connected with the "First Protestant Church" of Detroit, and later cast his lot with St. Paul's Episcopal Church. In 1837 was Whig candidate for governor, but was defeated by only 237 majority, by Steven T. Mason, then acting-governor. Was president of the Oakland Railroad Co., afterwards the Detroit and Milwaukee Railroad. Also director of the Detroit & St. Joseph Railroad Co., which was the beginning of the Michigan Central Railroad, and managed this road until it was purchased by the State. Died April 3, 1883.

Rev. OREN C. THOMPSON, Detroit. Born in Stockbridge, Mass., in 1806. At the age of eight years the family moved to Ohio. Was a member of the first class that graduated from the Western Reserve College. Studied theology at Princeton Theological Seminary. Took the agency for the American Tract Society in Michigan, and later on that of the American Sunday School Union, visiting the scattered settlements throughout the Territory. In 1832 opened an academy at Ann Arbor, the only institution of learning above the district school in the Territory. Was ordered to Detroit, and in 1834 to St. Clair, where he was ordained and installed as minister. Commissioner to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church. Organized the Congregational Church in Port Huron, and built an academy there. During the Civil War served as a member of the U. S. Christian Commission for the relief of the sick and wounded of the Union Army. Date of his death not known.

EUROTAS P. HASTINGS, Detroit. Born June 20, 1791. Died in Detroit June 1, 1866. Occupied many important positions in Detroit, great confidence being reposed in him. Was connected with a syndicate of wealthy men of Detroit, who selected and purchased numerous town-sites in the State before the panic of 1837. Among these purchases were the lands now comprising the city of Hastings, which was named after him. He was greatly interested in religious affairs, and particularly in those relating to the Presbyterian Church. He was married three times, and survived all of his wives.

ROBERT STUART, Detroit. Born in Scotland in 1784. Came to Montreal, Canada, at the age of twenty-two. Became identified with the Northwest Fur Co., and later served as general agent for John Jacob Astor at Mackinac, where he met Rev. Wm. Ferry, who soon thereafter became the founder of Grand Haven. Under his ministrations Mr. Stuart was converted, and to his dying day was an earnest and consistent Christian. He also was prominently identified with the early settlement of Grand Haven. In 1836 moved with his family to Detroit,

and made that city his home. Was State Treasurer in the troublous days of the wild-cat banking system. Conducted important negotiations with the Indians, as an attaché of Gen. Cass, and accompanied him in a 4,500-mile canoe voyage around Lakes Huron and Superior to the head of the Mississippi, down to Prairie du Chien, up the Wisconsin, down the Fox, and around Lake Michigan *via* Chicago to Mackinac. Was an elder in the Presbyterian Church, influential and prominent, and became wealthy. He died suddenly in Chicago while on a business trip to that city, Oct. 29, 1848. The funeral discourse was delivered by his pastor, Rev. Geo. Duffield, D. D.

SHUBAEL CONANT, Detroit. Early merchant in Detroit. Mention is made of him as early as 1799, when he was a member of the firm of Mack & Conant. Did a large business with the Government in supplying the different posts at the frontier. Was very influential in civic affairs, held many offices of trust, and was prominently identified with the Fort Street Presbyterian Church. Industrial, economical and thrifty, he left a large estate at his death. Was never married. Died July 16, 1867.

AUGUSTUS S. PORTER, Detroit. Lawyer. Came from Niagara Falls, and was interested in the ownership of the Falls. Mayor of Detroit in 1838. One of the owners of the Detroit Daily Advertiser. Was U. S. Senator 1841-1847.

NATHANIEL A. BALCH, Kalamazoo. Born in Vermont, January 22, 1808. Came to Kalamazoo in 1836. Organized what was subsequently known as Kalamazoo College. Later on became principal of Marshall College. Studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1840. Was elected prosecuting attorney and served as State Senator in 1847. Took an earnest interest in the projected Holland colonization in the Black River Valley. Served as postmaster of Kalamazoo during Buchanan's administration. Candidate for Congress in 1860, but failed of being elected. A good speaker, an active campaigner, and prominently identified with Sunday School and temperance work.

Died February 1, 1894. One of the five children born to Mr. Balch is Mrs. John Den Bleyker, of Kalamazoo.

Rev. ANDREW B. TAYLOR, Grand Rapids. Born in Philadelphia, in 1814. Graduated from the Theological Seminary in New Brunswick, N. J., in 1842. As a divine in the Reformed Church he supplied Allegan 1842-43, Grand Rapids 1843-48, and Macon and Ridgeway 1848-52; also supplied several Congregational churches in the State. Was stationed at Grand Rapids when Van Raalte and his first band of pioneers contemplated settling in the Black River Valley, and interested himself greatly in their behalf. Took great delight in performing pioneer duty. Died March 12, 1895.

JOHN BALL, Grand Rapids. Born Nov. 12, 1794. A native of New Hampshire. Graduated from Dartmouth College in 1820. Taught school, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1824. Started for the West January 1, 1832. With a party of 80 men and 300 horses crossed the Rocky Mountains for Oregon. Taught the first school that had ever been held in that region. Embarked for the Sandwich Islands, and was shipwrecked. Upon the very spot where San Francisco now stands he saw a Spaniard lasso a wild bullock. Embarked as captain's clerk on an armed schooner, commanded by Lieut. (afterwards Admiral) Farragut. Came to Grand Rapids in 1837. Was employed by the State to select the lands which had been granted by the General Government for internal improvement purposes—among which were also the Drenthe lands in Ottawa County, known in colonial days as "States-land." Opened a law office with S. L. Withey, later judge of the U. S. district court. Spent two years in Europe. Was elected a representative to the State Legislature, and served twenty years as a member of the local board of education. Died February 5, 1884.

Rev. JOHN D. PIERCE, Marshall. For half a century prominent in the history of Michigan, where he became the acknowledged founder of the present educational system of the State. Born in Massachusetts, 1779. Though raised on the farm, he

managed to obtain a university education. Taught one year in Princeton Theological Seminary, and was licensed to preach by the Congregational Association. In 1831 was commissioned by the Home Missionary Society to labor in Michigan. Settled at Marshall. Was the first State superintendent of public instruction, also a member of the Legislature, and of the Constitutional Convention. Says one of his successors in office: "There is hardly a thing that we consider today characteristic of our school system, but was boldly planned and prophetically outlined by him. . . . and that, too, at a time when there was not in all the country a State university, a State teachers' association, a normal school, or anything like organic and developed system in school work." He died at Medford, Mass., April 5, 1882, at the home of his daughter, but was buried at his request in the city of Marshall.

HENRY W. TAYLOR, Marshall. Prominent lawyer, orator and influential leader in the Whig party. Born in Deerfield, Mass., 1796, of Puritan ancestry. Educated at Yale. Several years member of the New York Legislature. Moved to Marshall in 1840. Elected to the Michigan Legislature in 1847. One of the founders of Allegan village. Delivered oration at laying of corner stone of Albion College building, 1841. Returned to New York in 1848. One of his biographers says: "He was too much of the old style gentleman to stand the rough and tumble of a new country." Was a corporate member of the American Board of Foreign Missions, and for sixty years a deacon in the local Congressional Church. Died December 17, 1888.

JOHN R. KELLOGG, Allegan. Born in New Hartford, N. Y., in 1793, on a farm, which his father had purchased from George Washington and George Clinton. Spent part of his younger days clerking in New York City, where he united with the Presbyterian Church. Came to Michigan in 1837, locating at Allegan. Elected a member of the Legislature in 1838; a member of the State Board of Education for six years; associate judge of Allegan county two years. Was an intimate friend of Gen. Cass. Took leading position in matters of importance

concerning the government of the State and its welfare. Was the able and faithful counselor and right-hand man of Van Raalte in the selection of the site for his Holland Colony and the acquirement of lands. Died in 1868.

FLAVIUS J. LITTLEJOHN, Allegan. Born in Herkimer County, N. Y., in July, 1804, of Scotch ancestry. Graduated from Hamilton College in 1827, and was the valedictorian of his class. Admitted to the bar in 1830. Came West in 1836, settling in Allegan County. In this unclaimed wilderness he became surveyor, engineer, geologist, and lawyer, by turns. Surveyed the west end of the proposed line of the Clinton and Kalamazoo Canal. Was repeatedly elected to the State Legislature as representative or senator. In 1858 was elected circuit judge of the ninth circuit, which was newly organized, embracing twenty counties along the east shore of Lake Michigan, from Van Buren to Emmet, and other inland counties. A first an anti-slavery Democrat of the old school, he ran in 1849 for governor on the Free-Soil and Whig ticket, but was defeated by John S. Barry, Democrat. Was the representative of the State in the laying out of many roads constructed by the appropriation of State lands. Author of "Legends of Michigan and the Old Northwest." An eloquent and impressive speaker, with a natural dignity of bearing, while a dark piercing eye revealed a man of intellectual power. As a lecturer he was in frequent demand, and always an advocate of the temperance cause. Died May 15, 1880. His funeral was attended by the members of the bar of Allegan, Kalamazoo, Ottawa and Muskegon counties.

Rev. GEORGE N. SMITH, of "Old Wing." A pioneer missionary among a band of Ottawa and Ojibway Indians at Old Wing, a mission station on the south banks of Black Lake, or Macatawa Bay, near what is now the western boundary of the city of Holland. He was born Oct. 25, 1807, on a farm near Swanton, Vermont, of good old English and Welsh stock. At the age of 28 he was converted, joined the Congregational Church, and prepared to study for the ministry. In 1829 was married

to Miss Almira Powers, a cousin of John Brown, the abolitionist. Came to Michigan in 1833, settling at Gull Prairie, near Kalamazoo. Taught school and worked at the carpenter's trade. After sundry varied experiences Mr. Smith in 1836 was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of St. Joseph, Mich., and organized several Congregational churches in what are now the counties of Kalamazoo and Allegan. About this time, 1837, a delegation of Ottawa and Ojibway Indians, under the direction of chief Shin-e-kas-che and Chief Wakazoo came down from Middlevillage, Emmet County, Mich., in search of a Protestant missionary. They met Mr. Smith at Allegan, where Wakazoo made an impassioned speech in behalf of his people, which speech was translated into English by Jos. Pricket, a half-breed Indian and Government interpreter, (the only Indian that had learned to speak the Holland language), well remembered by the writer, and resulted ultimately in the establishment of Old Wing Mission as above related. In the course of a few years, in 1847, he came in direct contact with the Holland colonists. The varied experiences on the part of Rev. Smith and family, his neighbor Isaac Fairbanks, the Indians, and Van Raalte and his band of followers must constitute alone a most interesting chapter in the local history of the Black River Valley.

REV. AVA PHELPS HOYT, D. D., Kalamazoo. For many years actively engaged in Home Missionary work in Western Michigan, in addition to his labors as the settled pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Kalamazoo. Born in New Haven, Vermont, May 25, 1800. Graduated from Middlebury College in 1821, and from the Andover Theological Seminary in 1824. Pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Potsdam, N. Y., five years. Appointed secretary of the "Central Agency of the Home Missionary Society," with headquarters at Utica, N. Y., where he also edited the *Western Recorder*. While thus engaged, during a stage ride from Cleveland to Detroit, he made the acquaintance of Judge H. G. Wells, and soon thereafter, in 1840, became pastor of the Presbyterian Church of

Kalamazoo, which charge he held for nearly thirteen years, until 1853. It was during this pastorate, in the winter of 1846-47, that he became largely instrumental, with others, in directing the Holland emigration, under the leadership of D. A. C. Van Raalte, to the Black River Valley, and for the loyal services rendered by him in this connection, and the success that crowned these efforts, his name and memory have always been held in grateful reverence by the leaders and pioneers of that colonial period, and their descendants. While serving the church at Kalamazoo he was also active in organizing and establishing new churches throughout that part of the State. In 1856 his Alma Mater conferred upon him the degree of D. D. Upon resigning his duties as pastor he acted for several years as secretary of the American Board of Foreign Missions, and then removed to Elkhart, Ind., serving the Presbyterian Church at that place four years, returning to Kalamazoo in 1863, where amid the friends and scenes of his active life he spent his declining years. He died February 11, 1866. D. Hoyt was known as earnest and faithful to the cause he represented, and as genial, kind and unselfish in his intercourse with others, while his preaching was thoroughly evangelical and often marked by originality.



THIS BOULDER, WITH THE FOUR WHITE
MARKERS, DESIGNATE THE SITE OF THE
FIRST CHURCH ERECTED BY THE HOLLAND
COLONISTS IN 1847, THE YEAR OF THE
SETTLEMENT. IT WAS 35 X 60 FEET AND
DID SERVICE UNTIL 1856.

ERECTED BY THE BOARD OF PARKS AND CEMETERY TRUSTEES,
1917.

HOLLAND EMIGRATION TO MICHIGAN: ITS CAUSES AND RESULTS

BY HON. GERRIT J. DIEKEMA

HOLLAND

FROM the time when the Hollanders first came to America, settled on Manhattan Island and founded New Amsterdam, emigration in colonies from the Netherlands to America entirely ceased, until the year 1846 when a colony under the leadership of Rev. A. C. Van Raalte came to this country and settled in Western Michigan.

Babel's tower builders but reflect the natural desire of the human family to dwell together. Nothing in this world stands alone. Animals of a kind herd together, plants of a kind group together; birds of a kind flock together; and man to man is bound by the very laws of his nature. This natural desire to dwell together is even more intense among a patriotic people, among a people that love their country's flag, that revere its history, that are imbued with the spirit of its literature, and that point with pride to the tall monuments of its immortal heroes.

The Hollander is naturally a conservative patriot, not often easily aroused, but actuated by deep convictions, firm determination, indomitable will and unswerving loyalty to God, home and native land. Great, therefore, must have been the causes that led to that mighty upheaval of public sentiment which resulted in the emigration and colonization of 1847.

What were these causes? First: At the close of the war with Spain there was established in the Netherlands a state church, with a creed positively and minutely defined by what is historically known as the Synod of Dordrecht, held in 1618. To this Church, with its form of government, regulations and creed, the Dutch people adhered until 1816, when King

William I, who had returned after the downfall of Napoleon, succeeded in accomplishing that which Louis Napoleon and his brother, the emperor, had already commenced, namely an arbitrary revision of the church government and a modification of the church regulations prescribed by the Synod of Dordrecht. The new regulations and revised mode of worship were shouldered upon the church by the King without asking the consent of the church authorities and contrary to the precedents of two centuries of Reformed Church government.

This action was followed by a storm of religious agitation, which finally resulted in the Separation of 1833-34, when several ministers, together with thousands of their followers, left the mother church and began to congregate in houses, barns and upon the open fields. This incurred the displeasure of the King and the active opposition of that branch of the state church which acquiesced in the new departure of a king-made church government, and which, by a formal action of its general synod, called upon the King to suppress these religious assemblages. What a dark blot of lasting national disgrace might have been prevented had this weak potentate but answered in the language of the Father of his Country, William the Silent, who in 1577, stopped the persecution of the Anabaptists with the following memorable words: "We declare to you that you have no right to trouble yourself with any man's conscience, so long as nothing is done to cause private harm or public scandal."

William I. by virtue of an obsolete provision of the code Napoleon, which had been incorporated into the new statutes of the Netherlands after the fall of Napoleon, and which forbade the assembling together of more than nineteen persons, for any purpose whatever, unless sanctioned by the Government, sent his soldiers with sword and gun to prevent the free worship of God, and thus brought lasting shame upon a liberty-loving people.

This persecution continued for many years. Thousands of guilders were paid as fines, many gospel preachers languished

in prisons and many others were buffeted, cuffed and beaten by the rough soldiery until life was almost despaired of.

History, however, teaches us that there is a boldness, a spirit of daring in religious reformers which is able to look sternest despotism in the face, and to shake, with means most inadequate, principalities and powers. Conscience in the cause of religion and the worship of Deity gives an impulse so irresistible that no barriers of power or of opinion can withstand it. Persecution but fans the flames of religious zeal. Nothing can stop it but to give way to it; nothing can check it but indulgence.

The strong arm of imperious government was too weak to subdue these Dutch Separatists, and when, in 1839, William II succeeded to the throne arrests became less frequent; one of the courts declared the statutes under which the arrests were made inoperative, and concessions were made allowing independent church organizations of dissenters upon petition, provided they waived all right to church property and to subsidy from the state.

Socially, however, these dissenters still remained ostracised; the doors of friends and relatives were closed to them; they were constantly made the objects of basest ridicule and were looked down upon with contempt and haughty disdain. If they were merchants they were boycotted. If they were day laborers they were discharged. The finger of scorn was pointed at them as they walked the streets. They were called all sorts of opprobrious names that human ingenuity assisted by cunning could devise. In short, the most galling social and industrial persecution followed the days of actual arrests.

We have now traced the first and leading cause that led to the Dutch colonization of 1847. There was, however, still another potent cause, namely, great poverty, want, hunger and destitution, yea, almost starvation, among the middle and poorer classes of the people, such as had never before been witnessed in the Netherlands.

The Separatists were almost exclusively composed of this

class, and their power to relieve one another had been exhausted. Oppressed in conscience, hungry in body, poor in pocket, but with dauntless spirits and dogged Dutch determination, these brave men began to look for a haven of rest and a land of plenty somewhere beyond the sea.

But these men were patriots. Though half-starved and oppressed, they still loved their country with a deep and tender love. To them the word expatriation was synonymous with treason. At a monster mass meeting held in Utrecht a committee was appointed to solicit from the Minister of Colonies, a member of the cabinet, permission to go to the highlands of Java, the Government to guarantee religious liberty and to assist in transporting the poor. To Java, the "Pearl of the East," the pride of the great waters, they longed to go. Here they could still see the dear old flag floating above them. Here they could go without sacrificing their patriotism. Here they could go and remain loyal to God and to country. But even this boon the Government promptly refused, and henceforth all eyes were turned towards America—towards America, the home of freedom, the land of plenty.

Then came the great problem, whether to emigrate or colonize. Emigration meant loss of identity, loss of religious leadership, disintegration, absorption. Colonization meant identity preserved, leadership guaranteed, unity of interest and purpose maintained, "assimilation and not absorption."

The decision was prompt and certain. It must be colonization. Leaders and people must go together. Scholte and Van Raalte soon announced themselves ready to go.

A general epistle, asking for co-operation and Christian sympathy, was sent to the believers in the United States of North America. As some bottled message sent from a sinking ship sometimes reaches the hand of a loved one waiting on a distant shore, so this general epistle reached the friendly hands of three New Yorkers—DeWitt, Wyckoff, and Garrettson—whose hearts were touched and who helped prepare the way for the mighty oncoming stream of emigration.

On the second day of October, 1846, Rev. A. C. Van Raalte and his followers, numbering forty-seven, after a stormy voyage of forty-seven days, landed in New York. From New York they left by steamer for Albany and from thence *via* Buffalo and Cleveland to Detroit. Although for a long time Wisconsin and Iowa seemed to have been most favorably considered as their destination, the season was so far advanced when they reached Detroit that it was deemed hazardous to proceed any further that year. Fortunately work was obtained for the men at the St. Clair shipyards for the winter.

While at Detroit, Van Raalte and his party were heartily welcomed by General Lewis Cass, Hon. Theodore Romeyn, Dr. Duffield, Hon. C. C. Trowbridge, Rev. Mr. West and others. These men had much to do with keeping the colony in Michigan. It was long a question of doubt whether they would settle in the Saginaw Valley or in Western Michigan and the reasons that finally led their leader to select Western Michigan and found Holland, in Ottawa County, I prefer to take substantially from the oration delivered at Holland by Rev. Van Raalte during the quarter centennial celebration in 1872, where he spoke as follows :

“Although the Americans recommended the localities near rivers, and in general deemed it too great a hazard to settle here; although the Hollanders dreaded the forests; although this locality subjected my family to the greatest inconveniences of pioneering; nevertheless, the combination of so many advantages, even if at first they could be but slowly developed, left within me no doubt as to what my duty was. I knew that the rich forest soil was best fitted for raising winter wheat and for dairy purposes. That owing to the manufacturing interests and navigation, by far higher market prices could be obtained here than in the Far West. That the country near Lake Michigan was protected by the water from severe frosts, and that it was pre-eminently a region for fruit. I chose this locality after much forethought, on account of its great variety of resources, and impressed also with the fact that if the Holland

emigration should develop into a power, we ought to remain together for mutual support, and our surroundings should have this variety of resources for labor and capital to operate in.

"The object I had in settling between the Kalamazoo and Grand Rivers, was to secure the advantages offered by both for the employment of our labor, and at the same time to establish a center for a united spiritual life and labor for God's Kingdom."

In the spring of this same year, Jannes Van de Luyster, Rev. Cornelius Van der Meulen and Jan Steketee each came in charge of a vessel-load, and although they at first intended to join Scholte in Iowa, they changed their minds at Buffalo and came to Van Raalte in Michigan, where they were hospitably received in large sheds erected by the earlier immigrants; these last comers afterwards located at Zeeland. Then came Rev. Marten A. Ypma and his followers, who settled in Vriesland. In 1848 Rev. Seine Bolks followed with a colony from the province of Overisel and settled in Overisel Township, Allegan County. Since then a constant stream of immigration has followed. Who were these men? They were not fugitives from justice, nor yet did the spirit of adventure urge them on. They were not like the Roman colonists sent to hold an army's distant conquests. They were plain, earnest, sober, Christian men. They reluctantly left the home land, realizing that where the heart laid down what it loved most, there it is desirous of laying itself down. They embarked upon those wintry seas in search of religious freedom, social equality and better temporal sustenance. Upon bended knees they sobbed their last farewell, and then, trusting themselves to Heaven and the elements, wistfully looked over old ocean's heaving bosom to far-off shores where they could worship God outside of prison walls and without feeling the sting of social ostracism or of a soldier's bayonet.

These pioneers were Puritans; they had iron in their blood, and determination was written upon their brows. They were forceful men, with great will-power. Courageous, patriotic

men they were. The word "fear" was not in their vocabulary; they linked industry with economy, religion with morality, which always spells success. Honest men they were, fearing God, paying their debts and looking their fellow-men squarely in the eye. They had convictions, deep-rooted convictions, for which they were willing to live and labor, or if need be to die. They were not policy men, good-Lord good-devil men, namby-pamby men, smooth, oily, crafty, pliable men, small-talk parlor men; they were strong, stern and rugged men; men who gave battle, men who did things, irresistible men. They rose early in the morning and toiled till after sunset. Great men they were, who had high ideals, thought great thoughts, did great deeds, followed great leaders and worked out a great destiny. Worthy successors of William of Orange, Prince Maurice, DeRuyter and Van Spyk, of the heroes that fought eighty years for liberty until Spain was conquered and the land was free, that fought off forever the legions of Rome and the barbarian hordes that despoiled the Roman Empire, that fought off forever the feudal system, that founded Leyden and Utrecht, that for centuries held dominion over the seas and that fostered art, literature, manufacture and commerce, and proclaimed freedom of conscience when all the rest of the world was wrapped in a mantle of Stygian darkness.

It was thus that the Holland colonists of 1847 furnished this country with the only immigration that, in spirit and purpose, can truly be said to resemble the settlement of New England by the Pilgrim Fathers. It was thus that Holland's puritans of the Nineteenth Century emigrated to America. It was thus that the City of Holland became to American Hollanders what Plymouth Rock is to the New Englanders.

On the 12th day of Feb., 1847, the little colony reached the site selected by their leader—at the head of Black Lake, in Ottawa County. Time fails to tell the great hardships and many privations they suffered. They did not understand the language of the people with whom they had to trade. They could not swing the woodman's axe; there were no roads, no

clearings, and no supplies nearer than Allegan. They had but little money and must obtain employment at once or starve. The number of their sick and dying soon assumed large proportions, yet they had no physicians among their number; but let it be recorded that, in the midst of this trying ordeal, devotion to the principles for which they had emigrated from their native land, so full of hallowed recollections, buoyed them up, and they made the forests ring with the singing of their psalms.

As soon as the news of their safe arrival and permanent location reached the Netherlands, a general emigration to this country took place, which lasted during the years 1847-'49, the bulk of which came to join Van Raalte in Michigan. Then there was a lull of about five years, when another wave of emigration set in, which lasted until the time of the Civil War. Since the close of the war, there has been a constant influx, until today the Holland emigrants and their descendants in Western Michigan are numbered by the hundreds of thousands.

Such were the men of 1847. Who were their leaders? Rev. Albertus C. Van Raalte, D. D., small of stature, with massive head, athletic step and of iron frame; with deep, keen gray eyes that commanded respect, inspired confidence and enforced obedience; with military rather than clerical bearing; educated at Leyden and of scholarly attainments; heroic in undaunted moral courage; firm in determination; comprehensive in his grasp of things temporal and spiritual; with unerring prophetic vision, complete self-denial, unlimited faith and large-hearted Christian charity; a statesman, prophet and priest; a born orator; a born leader. Long live his memory in the hearts of posterity!

Rev. Cornelius Van der Meulen. A broad-shouldered man of medium size, of genial bearing, with smooth shaven face, beautifully blended strength of character and kindness of heart; an extemporaneous preacher after the type of Wesley, with the rare gift to move his audiences to smiles and tears

at will; essentially a man of the people, with keen business instincts and an unerring knowledge of human nature.

Time forbids the mention of other names, scarcely less deserving, but I cannot refrain from making special mention of Jannes Van de Luyster, who sold his beautiful Netherland farm for 60,000 guilders and gave most of it to pay for the passage of his poor fellow believers; and to show how this man of God viewed the character and purpose of the emigration, let me quote the words of one of the receipts given by him for the return of a part of this passage money:

“Received from ————, one of those whose liberty was purchased for the sake of the Lord, twenty-five dollars.

Jannes Van de Luyster.”

These brave leaders, together with most of their followers, silently sleep beneath the clods of the valley. This day, however, is sufficient witness of the fact that, though dead, they still live. In the language of one of their most eloquent and gifted sons; “As the pure white snow of winter disappears from view, but returns again in green grass and leaf, in the beautiful rose, the pure white lily, the rippling brook, the bubbling spring, the drifting cloud, the seven-colored rainbow and the pearly dewdrops, so the pure white lives of these departed ancestors live on in the virtues of their posterity.”

They builded even better than they knew. They laid foundations broad and deep upon principles eternal. The evolution of time cannot disturb them. The superstructure is safe.

The movement being essentially a religious one, everything centralized about the Church. The *kerkeraad* (consistory) combined the legislative, judicial and executive branches of their government.

Their patriotism, however, was immediately transferred to the country of their adoption, and when the Civil War broke out, the Holland colonies furnished their full quota of as brave soldiers as ever fought in any army; soldiers in whose veins flowed the heroic blood of Van Tromp and De Ruyter, of Orange and Maurice.

The thought that impresses me most today is the sacrifices these men of 1847 were willing to make for posterity. Simultaneously with the building of the log cabin and the log church, we find them laying the foundations of the school house and of Hope College. Think of these poor, half-starved, half-naked immigrants building a college before they had provided for actual personal wants; before they had felled the forests or drained the swamps! Think of these sturdy men bringing the first fruits of their fields and flocks as a willing sacrifice to support students and professors in order that their posterity might wield the power which knowledge gives. Sacrifice ennobles human nature. Sacrifice is Godlike. Sacrifice is the sure seal of genuineness. Their sacrifice then is their crown of glory now. Well did they name this college "Hope" and make its symbol an anchor. From this anchor, cables stretch to every Dutch colony in America. Mid furious breakers and howling tempests this anchor has held the Holland Immigration in America firm to the high ideals of the fathers.

The City of Holland did not have manufacturing industries enough to furnish labor to those who did not desire to follow agricultural pursuits and therefore large numbers flocked to the cities surrounding Holland, such as Grand Rapids, Kalamazoo, Grand Haven and Muskegon, and the Hollanders still constitute a large percentage of the population of these cities. Flourishing colonies were soon founded throughout the counties of Kent, Ottawa, Kalamazoo, Allegan, Muskegon, Newaygo, Missaukee, Oceana and Berrien.

Wherever the Hollanders in Michigan are found, they possess the following leading characteristics:

1—*Industry and frugality.* They are willing to work and save their earnings, so that, whether living in cities or on farms, they soon own homes of their own. The farming country for a radius of from sixteen to twenty miles from Holland has been entirely taken up by them, and they have made it a very paradise, so that for solidity of buildings and fertility of soil it rivals the older settlements of the State.

2—*They are noted for integrity.* The promise of a Hollander is as good as his note, and his note is as good as a mortgage on his farm. This trait, when it was once discovered by the American merchants, placed the early colonists in a condition where they could purchase all they needed upon credit and saved them from many hardships. Thus virtue rewarded itself.

3—The third trait that I desire to mention is *religious fidelity*. The Hollander's bump of veneration is large. No sooner had the early colonist built a temporary dwelling place for himself, but he commenced building a house of God, and wherever you go in a Holland settlement in Michigan today, you will find a well-built, neatly finished, and always carefully painted church. The home of their religious worship is *never* allowed to show any sign of neglect. The country is literally dotted with churches, and what is still far better, they are always filled on Sundays. Neither rain nor storm prevents a Hollander from attending religious worship and this trait, I am proud to say, also marks his descendants.

4—*Love of Education.* When the citizens of Leyden, who had made such heroic defense against the Spanish enemy, were asked what reward they desired, they answered with one accord, "Give us a university," and so the University of Leyden was founded. They realized that intelligence and education were necessary for the maintenance of liberty. The Holland colonists in Michigan inherited this love of education and the free school was from the first a cherished institution, and as early as 1851, only three years after the first colonists had arrived, a pioneer school providing for higher education was built. This love of education did much to bring about that complete Americanism of our citizens which, compared with other localities where foreigners have settled *en masse*, is indeed surprising; the late Gov. Bagley, while attending a regimental reunion at Holland in 1875, after having spent two days in the city, asked that before leaving he might be shown a Dutchman.

The Hollanders have done their full share toward the material development of this State. They have always been peaceable and law-abiding. They become citizens of the country as soon as the law will allow them. They love the country of their adoption, and during the late Civil War fought for it with the same courage and heroism that marked them when drawing the sword for the House of Orange. I sincerely believe that when some future historian shall write the history of this grand Commonwealth of ours, he will not have done his whole duty until he shall have traced at length the influence of the Hollanders in Michigan.

HISTORICAL NEWS, NOTES AND COMMENT

AT A MEETING of the Michigan Historical Commission held in Detroit, Friday, July 20, Professor Claude H. Van Tyne, head of the department of history in the University of Michigan, was re-elected president, and Clarence M. Burton was re-elected vice-president, for the year 1917-18.

The Commission took important action respecting the old State archives in the several departments of the capitol building. With the aid of the heads of the departments, these old papers will be completely inventoried, and many interesting discoveries will undoubtedly be made. Only a few months ago the original copy of the first constitution of the State (1835) was found in the Capitol buried away in an old tin can where it had been placed many years ago, the ends of the paper so badly eaten away by time that the names of some of the signers could not be read. This old document has been carefully restored and is now preserved in the Capitol. It was not so long ago that the old flag bearing the portrait of the "Boy Governor" of Michigan, the State's first executive, was found in the Capitol by the late Lawton T. Hemans while searching these old records for facts for his book, *The Life and Times of Steven T. Mason*. It is no fault of the departments that these older archives are in this condition. The papers simply had to be put somewhere to save them from absolute destruction, and the officials have made the best use of what opportunities they had for safe-guarding them.

The importance of the work now to be undertaken by the Commission may be judged when it is considered that one class of documents alone which are the proof of land transactions involving millions of dollars are stored outside of the Capitol largely in non-fireproof buildings. The fire in the old State House last summer and damage to property and papers stored there emphasized the danger threatening all records stored in

places about the city. Many of these are documents of which no duplicates are known to exist of the utmost legal importance exposed to dust, dampness and decay.

The new plan of the Commission is taken as a preliminary step to the establishment of the archival work of the Commission to aid the several State Departments to repair, renovate and preserve these old documents in special quarters in the new State building voted by the last Legislature. The building will be as nearly fire-proof as possible, and the papers will be so filed and indexed that a person can put finger on any document desired at a moment's notice.

In this way the Commission as a State department aims to serve administrative as well as historical purposes. At present no official or citizen needing to consult the earlier State papers can feel at all sure in advance that he will find the papers where they would naturally be supposed to be, or even that they still exist. Records relating to the same subject are in some cases scattered about in several departments, due to a natural process in the growth and division of the State's work. Money, time, and wholly useless perversion of the English language, have been spent by citizens in fruitless correspondence or searches from one department to another with delays that have made papers useless for a particular purpose when found.

The new work will be in charge of the Secretary, with the assistance of Mr. Floyd B. Streeter, M. A., whom the Commission recently appointed Archivist in the department. Mr. Streeter comes from the University of Michigan and has been doing special research work for the Commission during the past year on a new and complete bibliography of all printed and manuscript materials on Michigan. Another assistant, employed for the summer in this work, is Mr. J. H. Russell, Instructor in Political Science at the U. of M., who until recently was employed in archival work by the National Government at Washington.

The following brief statement about the publications of the Michigan Historical Commission answers a variety of questions received daily at the office.

The *Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collections* (1876-1915) comprise thirty-nine volumes of text and two index volumes. Volumes 22-27 are out of print but will be reprinted in due course. Volume 39 contains a brief subject-and-author index to the entire series and in the front of volume 35 is a selected reading list for schools. This series is now discontinued. In its place are published the *Michigan Historical Publications* and the *Michigan History Magazine*.

The *Publications* comprise the Documentary series and the University series, the latter containing the longer historical studies such as may reach the standards set by colleges and universities. Vol I of the University series is published (1916), being *Economic and Social Beginnings of Michigan*. The lighter documents and studies, principally from programs of historical societies, together with the historical news of the State, are published in the Magazine. The Magazine is published quarterly, beginning July, 1917. Price, \$1.00 per year. Serial Bulletins 1-8, have been published from time to time, but are now out of print, excepting a few copies of Nos. 2, 6, 7, and 8. No. 2 is entitled *Suggestions for Local Historical Societies and Writers in Michigan*; No. 6, *Nicolet Day on Mackinac Island*; No. 7, *Lewis Cass Day on Mackinac Island*; No. 8, *Prize Essays Written by Pupils of Michigan Schools in the Local History Contest for 1915-16*. A few copies are left of the annual reports, 1913 to 1916 inclusive.

The distribution of these publications is provided for in section 7 of the creative Act of the Commission, as follows:

"The Secretary of the Commission shall be the custodian of the publications of the Commission, and of the Museum, and shall distribute and exchange such publications with domestic and foreign states, governments and institutions under such rules and regulations as shall be established by the Commission.

"One copy of each volume published shall be furnished to each school library and educational institution, public library and grange library in the State of Michigan when authoritatively and officially requested so to do by the officers thereof: Provided, That no library containing less than five hundred volumes shall be entitled of right to receive such publications; he shall also furnish to each member of the Legislature during his term of office one copy of each volume, bulletin and journal published during such term.

"The remainder of the said copies of said volumes and publications shall be sold by said Secretary at a price of not less than one dollar for each volume, and at such price for each bulletin and journal as may be fixed by the Commission.

"The money arising from such sales and from certified copies of documents shall be placed in the State Treasury to the credit of the general fund."

Checks for these volumes should be made payable to "The State of Michigan," and sent to the Secretary of the Commission. Schools and other proper institutions having less than 500 volumes in their libraries may obtain these publications as a loan, upon condition that they keep the Commission informed, at the close of each year, of the condition of the books and of the growth of their libraries. The volumes are not transferable. Such institutions as desire these books are respectfully requested to drop a postcard to the office of the Historical Commission, Lansing, Michigan, and the application will be carefully considered.

"Romance of Early Michigan" is the title of an interesting note in the February (1917) bulletin of the Grand Rapids Public Library calling attention to the wealth of historical lore in the *Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collections*. Speaking of the local trials and achievements of the pioneers it says:

"There is nothing that brings history so vividly before the eye as personal accounts of hardship, daring and success. To the adult as to the child, the effort of putting oneself in

the place of the brave pioneer and the plucky settler is far easier and more entertaining than learning of facts in an abstract way."

The Library finds such a record in these volumes, and beginning on page 27 of the bulletin gives a selective list of articles "many of which have been used most successfully for the foundation of local history stories and as material for newspaper and magazine articles."

To the teachers of the State who are eager to present tales of true heroism and the romance of Michigan to their children and to portray vividly the every-day life of early settlers, this set of books can be made readily accessible; any school or public library desiring a free set should drop a postcard to the Historical Commission at Lansing, Mich., and the application will be given immediate consideration.

The response of Michigan's people in purchasing Liberty Bonds and aiding the Red Cross work shows not only their patriotism in the present but their care for posterity. The determination "to make the world safe for democracy" at the sacrifice of their blood, treasure, and life itself if need be, is evidence of a genuinely altruistic spirit destined to make "the brotherhood of man" a practical reality for the world and for all time. Posterity will have personal interest as well as pride in knowing the part every citizen and every community has played in the great crisis that is upon us, and it is a duty we must perform in their behalf as well as in justice to ourselves to furnish future writers with complete and accurate data recording and illustrating this service. The lead in collecting and preserving this material must be taken by organizations established for such purpose, for example the State Pioneer and Historical Society and the Michigan Historical Commission, but these bodies like other similar ones feel that every citizen whether or not he or she belongs to a historical organization will aid in doing this work if shown

the way. The kinds of material needed are legion. Here are some of them:

1. Letters, diaries, sermons, addresses, etc.
2. Photographs of local events, of soldiers, and bodies of troops, etc.
3. Newspaper clippings.
4. Price lists, advertisements, hand bills, etc.
5. Posters (recruiting and other), programs of concerts, meetings, fairs, etc., held for purposes connected with the war.
6. Propaganda material.
7. Announcements, notices, orders, etc., issued by public service corporations.
8. Resolutions of public meetings, labor unions, church societies, etc.
9. Municipal ordinances, proclamations of mayors, notices of boards, etc.

These are only a few kinds, suggestive of others, of greatest value to the future historian of Michigan. It is one thing that these records exist, but it is entirely another to bring them together into our libraries where they can be safely kept and carefully arranged for later use as well as for present convenience. The collecting of this material is a patriotic duty of the highest public service and value. Talk with your librarian or historical society or club about it, or send such material to the Historical Commission at Lansing, where it will be safely preserved and conveniently arranged for your use and for the public good for all time.

Bay City, Benton Harbor, Battle Creek and Ludington are the cities represented this year by winners of the historical essay contest arranged jointly by the Michigan Daughters of the American Revolution, the Michigan State Federation of Women's Clubs, the State Department of Public Instruction and the Michigan Historical Commission. The winners are, under 15 years of age: First prize, Edward Brigham, Battle Creek; second prize, Russell Holmes, Ludington. Over 15

years of age, first prize, Cornelia Richardson, Bay City; second prize, Marjorie Poundstone, Benton Harbor. The winning essays will be published soon by the Michigan Historical Commission and distributed free to schools and libraries. The subject written upon was "The First School and the Pupils Who Attended" in the city, village or school district in which the essay was written.

An appropriate subject relating to the war has been selected for next year's contest, "Our Soldiers, Past and Present" of the city, village or school district in which the essay is written. Last year's subject was the settlement and development of the city or town of the writer. The four winning essays were published by the Michigan Historical Commission as *Bulletin* No. 8, a few copies of which can still be had by addressing the Commission at Lansing. The cities represented by winners last year were Three Rivers, Manistee, Cadillac and Traverse City.

In the 1917-18 contest any student in High School, Parochial School or Eighth Grade is eligible to compete. A four-page announcement of the rules of the contest has been widely distributed over the State.

The State Committee on prizes, Hon. Fred L. Keeler of the Dept. of Public Instruction, Mrs. William H. Wait of Ann Arbor for the D. A. R.'s, Mrs. Florence I. Bulson of Jackson for the Women's Clubs, and Secretary George N. Fuller of the Historical Commission, wish to thank the teachers of the State, the D. A. R. Chapters, clubs and local historical societies for their enthusiasm which has made this contest a strong encouragement to the young people to study Michigan's history. Such study is bound to come back to the State from future citizens in intelligent public service and loyal support of the institutions and democracy for which Michigan stands.

From Editor E. C. Sibley of the *Springport Signal*, Jackson County, comes a very neat little brochure entitled, *Pioneer History of Springport Township*, by Ben A. Joy.

Mr. Paul M. Chamberlain of Chicago has presented to the Commission a typewritten copy of some 600 pages containing the journal kept by Jacob Gerrish of New Buffalo, Berrien County, Michigan, between Jan. 1, 1837 and Sept. 12, 1850. This is one of three copies, the other two being with the Chicago Historical Society and The Chamberlain Memorial Museum at Three Oaks, Michigan. The original is also in that museum. Mr. Chamberlain says:

"The journals of Mr. Gerrish were given to my father, the late Henry Chamberlain, who prized them highly and spent many a pleasant hour in his later years reading them and recalling the incidents of pioneer life suggested by the brief entries of Mr. Gerrish.

"It has seemed to me desirable that they should be made available to others, and several years ago I began having them copied."

From a copy of *The Acorn*, published at Three Oaks, March 23, 1916, it is learned that Jacob Gerrish was born in 1800, the son of Colonel Henry Gerrish, a wealthy farmer of Roscawen, New Hampshire, and that he made his home in New Buffalo in 1835, being among the earliest settlers at that point and becoming a mainstay of the village financially, morally and religiously. He died there in 1858.

To the many editors of Michigan newspapers who are kindly sending us the clippings of their historical columns we extend our thanks and heartily assure them of our appreciation of their interest and co-operation. It is pleasing to know that the Pioneer and Historical Column has "taken hold" so extensively, which seems a certain index of the growing popular interest in the making of Michigan. The column fills a real need of the county historical societies and is destined to serve posterity as well as "Constant Reader" and his many fellow-workers in local history throughout the State.

In connection with the paper appearing in this number of the Magazine by Mr. Byron A. Finney, it may be well to state that THE WILL CARLETON MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION was formed at a gathering of some of the poet's old friends at Hudson, Mich., on the 70th anniversary of his birth, October 21, 1915. One of the objects of the Association was to establish some suitable permanent memorial to the Michigan poet. The Federation of Women's Clubs of Lenawee County have successfully undertaken to place a tablet at the Carleton homestead two miles east of Hudson.

At the annual meeting at Hillsdale, October 21, 1916, the Association was formally organized, and it was decided that the Memorial should take the form of a Carleton Professorship, probably of Oratory, in Hillsdale, for which an endowment of from \$30,000 to \$50,000 would have to be secured by subscription. The proposal to issue a "Memorial" edition of the poet's works was encouraged, and it was resolved to ask for the establishment of a "Carleton Day," with suitable exercises, to be observed in the public schools of Michigan on or near the 21st of October.

The incidental expenses of the Association are to be met from a membership fee of one dollar, without annual or other dues. Some 200 present members were reported. All friends and admirers of Mr. Carleton are eligible and urged to take a membership, the fee for which may be remitted to Mr. George S. Richards, President of the Association, Ohio Building, Toledo, Ohio, or to Mr. John E. Carr, the Treasurer, Adrian, Michigan.

A letter received from Mr. Oscar Palmer of Grayling states that a county pioneer and historical society existed in Crawford County from 1885 to about 1898. During those years Mr. Palmer had compiled, ready for the type, manuscript for about 500 pages of the history of the county from its original survey and organization as the Township of Crawford, with biographies of over 150 of the first settlers and over 100 photos,

when fire destroyed much of both manuscript and the original data. A considerable portion however is recovered, and it is hoped to make this the nucleus for a new study of Crawford County history. The co-operation of the women's clubs of the county with the schools in the preparation of an accurate and thorough history of Crawford County is thought to be a natural step to the reorganizing of the pioneer society for the purpose of thoroughly collecting historical materials in the county.

A new two-volume history of Genesee County has been issued by the Federal Publishing Co. of Indianapolis, Ind. The author is Hon. Edwin O. Wood, past president of the Historical Commission, formerly of Flint, now of New York City. This is the best history of Genesee County that has yet appeared, departing in many ways from the conventional county history. The historical portion, volume I, is unusually well organized, accurate and thorough; in the second volume, which is biographical, more than usual justice is done to the early pioneers.

Mr. Burritt Hamilton, the well known Battle Creek attorney and President of the Michigan State Bar Association, is collecting data and preparing a work to be entitled *The Evolution of Corporation Laws in Michigan*.

Mr. James Cooke Mills of Saginaw, author of *Our Inland Seas*, is writing a History of Saginaw County to be published in two volumes by Seemann and Peters of that city. Each volume will contain from 600 to 700 pages. The first volume will be devoted entirely to historical matter, sketches of pioneers, manufacturing and business houses; the second volume will embrace township history and biographical sketches of representative citizens of the county.

Teachers will be interested in the paper written by the President of the Michigan State Teachers' Association, Supt. A. N. Cody of Flint, published in this number of the Magazine. The question of a place in the curriculum of the public schools for the study of State history is rapidly gaining ground in many States and has made recent progress in Michigan. The editor would be glad to hear from history teachers and superintendents who at present give some attention to teaching Michigan history, respecting the difficulties and the degree of success met with. •

The *Moderator-Topics*, well-known aid to Michigan teachers, published weekly by our friend affectionately known as "Pat," contains excellent hints on the study of local and State history, expressed in a way that makes them take hold. We shall have occasion from time to time to point out particular things but teachers interested in Michigan history would do well to watch each number of the *Moderator-Topics*.

The indefatigable curator of the Pioneer Museum, Mrs. M. B. Ferrey, between April 25 and July 1, 1917, visited nine counties, speaking at a great variety of public meetings, urging co-operation in gathering historical materials and helping the work in the schools, clubs and county pioneer and historical societies. One of the most enthusiastic and valuable visits reported by Mrs. Ferrey was at a meeting of the National Society of Catholic Women held at the Hotel Statler, Detroit. She says, "The interest manifested was inspiring and local work suggested was adopted. Following this a committee took me to the schools of the Holy Redeemer and Holy Rosary churches. Such attention and response I have seldom met with. A project for a statute to Father Richard was so heartily endorsed by the Sisters and children that success seems certain."

In every school visited in the nine counties, from three to six talks were made to pupils. Practical patriotic and local history work was urged. Teachers and pupils were urged to study the flag laws of the State and observe them, and to place

the names of all old pioneers and soldiers of the district in an honor roll on the blackboard of each schoolroom and try to get accurate biographies of them. Newspaper editors promised to co-operate with teachers and pupils in conducting a pioneer and historical column in the papers.

"In my visit to the Upper Peninsula," says Mrs. Ferrey, "in only one county, Iron, did I find the United States flag in the courtroom; in the others foreigners were naturalized and asked to swear allegiance to the flag and none in sight. Officials were astonished at this condition, which had not been noted until attention was called to it, and in many places it was remedied immediately.

"Libraries in these counties both school and public were visited and instruction given how to use the wealth of material to be found in the *Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collections*. These volumes are too seldom opened in schools which have not received specific instruction how to use them. Attention was specially called to the reading list in the front of volume 35, and to the finding list at the end of volume 39.

Markers of historical spots have been erected during these months in several places. At White Pigeon the children at Mrs. Ferrey's suggestion gathered stones of an average size from which the pupils under the Superintendent of Schools had a marker made for the old Chicago turnpike, dedicated in June with a pageant "in which an eight-year-old George Washington carried off the honors." A talk to the boys of the Industrial School resulted in the beautiful pageant of July 4, in Lansing.

On June 5 was held at Mason the 45th annual meeting of the Ingham County Historical and Pioneer Society, which was pronounced by the older members to have been one of the best in the history of the association. The oldest pioneer present was Mrs. Blake from Holt, 89 years old, still hale and active.

President L. H. Ives was present and presided. Treasurer

W. M. Webb reported the financial condition of the society sound, and Mrs. Franc L. Adams gave a history of the society from the time of its inception in 1872. The society has had twenty-two presidents each of whom has urged upon the members the desirability of collecting and preserving the materials for the history of the county, but not until the last few years has this been systematically carried out.

The old militia flags of Ingham County were displayed and the Secretary told the history of them and of all the military companies the county has ever had. These old tattered, faded flags fairly bristled with historic memories which their presence recalled to the older members of the society. The Secretary told of her efforts to locate all the soldiers' graves in Ingham County, having a listing numbering 309, leaving much work to be done before a complete roster is secured.

Fifty pioneers of the county have passed beyond during the past year, and four of those who had been most active in the work of the Society received special tributes. One of these was Lawton T. Hemans, whose first school teacher, Mrs. Harriet W. Casterlin, a close friend throughout his life, in fitting words eulogized his life and work. Others to whom special tribute was paid were William Clark of the local press, Mr. S. H. Preston and Sidney J. Parker.

Mrs. M. B. Ferrey, curator of the State Pioneer Museum, took as the subject of her address "The Melting Pot," and noted some of the changes wrought in the crucible of Time. By means of young ladies in typical costumes four types of women in Michigan history were represented. These were the "Indian maiden," the "pioneer woman," the Quakeress "Aunt Laura Haviland," and the "woman of Civil War days."

Mrs. Ira Eldred of Onondaga gave a history of that township from the time the first land was "located" there in 1834. It is the aim of the society to get a full history of each township in the county and to this end material for one or more is secured each year; special effort is made to preserve the documents upon which the history is based.

The 1918 meeting will be held in Stockbridge on invitation extended by letter through Supervisor A. A. Hall. Stockbridge is the oldest settlement in Ingham County and special effort will be made to gather the records this year for the history of this township.

The officers of 1917 were continued in office by the society.

The Clinton County Pioneer Society held its annual meeting at St. Johns in June. The following officers were elected:

President.....T. H. Townsend
 Vice-Pres.Jerome Dills, DeWitt
 Secretary.....Mrs. C. L. Pearce, DeWitt
 Treasurer.....J. T. Daniels, Essex
 Chairman, Obituary Com. ...Mrs. Omer Dills, DeWitt

A talk was given by Mrs. M. B. Ferrey of Lansing on the need of increased interest among those of the present generation in pioneer people and events. Children should be taught, she said, to reverence the flag and to reverence pioneers, who by their lives of hardship and toil helped to make our Michigan and this county what they are. In this county especially they should be taught the life work of DeWitt Clinton, the New York governor who was instrumental in building the Erie Canal which meant so much to the early settlement of Michigan, and for whom this county was named.

Mr. J. T. Daniels, chairman of the historical committee, gave a brief talk on the work of the committee and asked the co-operation of all in giving to the committee any data useful for an accurate history of Clinton County.

The main address of the day was given by Rev. William Roscoe Kedzie. "The best and most impressive monument to the pioneer," he said, "is the sort of world that be left for posterity to enjoy. The day of the pioneer is passed. There is no more frontier wilderness in Michigan for a man to explore to make a home for his family; but there is a higher type of frontier; there is still a call to heroism; there is still work to be done in establishing a higher civilization which shall

realize the real brotherhood of men. There shall come a time when through the efforts of the pioneers of yesterday and today autocracy shall be crushed and we shall all stand upon the great pioneer land of liberty, equality and fraternity."

The program closed with a pretty pantomime, "Columbia," given by three girls from the Bingham U. B. Church. At the close a soloist came forward with a large flag and sang the "Star Spangled Banner."

Mrs. C. L. Pearce of DeWitt, Secretary of the society, has held that office for the past seventeen years and has never missed a meeting of the society during that time. It is this type of devotion to the interests of Michigan's history that is needed in every county of the State; and it is there, if only organized and utilized for the good of the cause.

Mr. O. E. McCutcheon of Idaho Falls, a former Michigan man well remembered by many writes:

"On returning from a visit to California I find the 'Press notice' of State Pioneer meeting at Lansing on May 9 and 10, and am much interested in the subjects of the papers read.

"The one by Mr. Shotwell relating to the blind schools recalls that during my service in the Michigan Legislature I was on the committee of the blind school and at least one session was chairman of the committee and took a special interest in the school in the city of Lansing. The paper "Sojourner Truth" reminds me that twice I met this remarkable character, once when a lad in my teens at the residence of my uncle Mr. Vincent Bishop in Albion, and again in 1879 when she was more than one hundred years old. At that time she visited the Michigan Legislature and spoke in the House of Representatives and I sought her out and had a few minutes' conversation.

"I am glad that the people of Michigan are alive to the importance of local history. Generally when history is in the making nobody writes it down, and after the witnesses are all dead and the materials scattered then begins the infinite labor

of reconstruction and, of course, much and perhaps most of the material of greatest value is lost."

Mr. McCutcheon promises to furnish us reminiscences of the election of Judge Christiancy to the United States Senate in 1875, and of the "swinging round the circle" trip of President Johnson who stopped at Albion where Mr. McCutcheon then lived. We have already had from his pen some interesting memories of Lewis Cass and Zachariah Chandler.

The second meeting of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society in the Upper Peninsula was held at Houghton, Aug. 15, 16 and 17, in joint session with the Keweenaw Historical Society. The sessions throughout were distinctly patriotic. "America," "The Battle Hymn of the Republic" and the "Star Spangled Banner" were sung by the audience with a spirit that filled the large high school auditorium.

The first session opened Wednesday afternoon at 2 o'clock with Dr. C. T. Ferries, mayor of Houghton, presiding. In well chosen words Mayor Ferries cordially welcomed the guests to the hospitalities of the city, and paid a graceful tribute to the pioneers of the Copper Country and the Upper Peninsula. Hon. Augustus C. Carton, President of the State Society, who was to have responded to the mayor's words was unable to be present but sent the following address, in which he said:

"I greatly regret that I can not be present to respond to the words of welcome which have been extended to us by the mayor of your city, and to greet the splendid gathering of pioneers from the Copper Country and the Upper Peninsula, and the men and women interested in celebrating and preserving the history of this great empire region of our State. Well may we here set aside these few days that we may here dedicate ourselves anew to the cause of history, that its treasures may be cherished in the days of our children, and for our children's children.

"Romantic and picturesque is the story of the discovery, exploration and settlement of this beautiful peninsula. Nearly

three hundred years ago the missionaries of the Cross began coming here, and in human interest the story of their hardships, trials and achievement has no rival upon this continent. The red men of those far days who roamed these forests and hunted the wild deer have mostly been gathered to their fathers, but their lives lived in this primaeval maze of wild nature have a charm and a fascination that holds us to this day.

“The picturesque fur traders and trappers roamed from post to post amid the forests and along the streams in search of fur-bearing animals to supply the marts of Europe. The commandants at the forts which were built to protect the fur-trade and to shelter the missions early seized upon the strategic importance of this great peninsula for the military and commercial vantage of the French crown. Then came the discovery of the rich iron and copper mines of the peninsula which have made the name of this region a household word throughout the world. Later the lumbering industry came. The value of the timber that has been borne down the rivers of this peninsula out into the markets of the world is so fabulous that it goes according to expert estimation into billions and billions of dollars. Great railroads have been built throughout the length and breadth of the land. Lake commerce has been developed. Great cities have sprung up, and schools and churches and the press have made of the ancient wilderness a delight to a most refined and cultivated society.

“Today in honor of the 80th birth year of our State of Michigan it is most fitting and proper that we should pause and look back over the course we have come and pay our tribute to history, which has preserved for us the records of our past. Eighty years ago this year Michigan entered the sisterhood of States and this peninsula became united with her destiny. Nobly has she played her part, to uphold and foster those principles which the pioneers struggled to plant upon this soil. Now, in this eightieth birth year of Michigan, we are entering with the other States of the Union, upon a great world war,

a war to make the world safe for those principles for which so much blood and treasure has been sacrificed. This great task calls for a high order of patriotism, a patriotism which is deep-rooted in the soil of this peninsula and of this State, and woven into the very fabric of the history of this commonwealth, a patriotism such as was shown by the pioneers of Michigan in the days of the great Civil War.

"In this call this peninsula has not been found wanting. This we can understand when we study the lives of the pioneers of this peninsula and the history of their work in building up these great industries and institutions of Cloverland, and laying broad and sound the foundations of its prosperity. It is a study worthy of the best mind and the best purpose of the citizens of this commonwealth.

"The State of Michigan is proud to recognize as its leader in this historical study the Keweenaw Historical Society, of which it can be said without flattery and without intention to make unfavorable comparisons that it is far and away the most vigorous and best equipped auxiliary historical society in Michigan.

"As the one who has been honored with the office of president of the State Pioneer and Historical Society, and as a member of the Michigan Historical Commission, I am privileged to bring to you greetings from these bodies of historical workers, and assurance both of their appreciation of your efforts and of their desire to assist your work in any way that may be possible. Especially would they extend their thanks to the members of this program and to all those who have labored to prepare their several parts for the public good and the social uplift that is to come from this meeting, and I feel sure that we shall take away with us a new love and new inspiration for the great cause for which we have gathered here, the preservation and study of the history of Michigan."

Unavoidably absent also was Dr. R. C. Allen, State Geologist, who was on the program for a historical sketch of the geological survey of Michigan, a paper which will be published later

in the Magazine. His place on the program was taken by Prof. Lew Allen Chase, M.A., instructor of history in the Houghton high school, with an address on the "Alienation of United States Lands in the Copper Country." This paper will also appear in a future number of the Magazine.

Many pioneers of the Copper Country were present at this session and added to the pleasure of all by reminiscences of early days. Capt. Samuel Brady of Rockland read a paper on his early experiences in the Upper Peninsula. Mr. James Hoar, Mayor of Lake Linden, entertained the audience with French-Canadian dialect stories.

The chief feature of the Wednesday evening program was a vigorous and convincing address by Prof. Claude H. Van Tyne of the University of Michigan on "Why We Are at War With Germany." The address presented clearly and forcefully the reasons why the autocratic Imperial German Government must, unless destroyed, be a constant menace to democracy the world over; that America has come to see what a few saw from the first, that the titanic struggle between autocracy and democracy is on and that we must take our stand with democracy. Salient topics discussed were the American recognition of the right of the individual and local self-government as against a government in which the individual is sacrificed to the state and ruled by a hereditary and powerful coterie; the call of liberty versus the compulsion of despotism; humanity versus dynasty; America, the home of the oppressed of all lands, versus Germany which advocates the doctrine of a state without moral obligations. Incidents were adduced to show how a democracy is always at the mercy of a strong autocracy, as was the case with France and England at the outbreak of the war. France had to go before the people and ask for money for defense, thus publicly announcing lack of preparation and literally inviting Germany to strike the sooner; while the German autocracy was prepared without having to ask authority from the people and chose its own time to strike suddenly and fiercely for the enforcement of its

autocratic ideals upon Europe and if possible upon the world. He showed conclusively that America has no alternative but to fight Germany in Europe or ultimately on our soil, with the possibility of becoming a Prussian province in event of failure.

An interesting addition to the evening's program was made in the remarks of Mrs. James H. Campbell of Grand Rapids, President of the Michigan Society, Daughters of 1812, who exhibited and described a collection of letters and papers of Douglas Houghton now in her private library written in 1840-45 to Lucius Lyon.

A most delightful outing was enjoyed by guests Thursday when an automobile trip was made to the Douglas Houghton monument, with a basket lunch at Eagle Harbor. About 200 guests took advantage of this opportunity to visit some of the most beautiful scenes in the Copper Country.

Friday morning Dr. and Mrs. L. L. Hubbard held open house for the members of the societies. A considerable number took advantage of this courtesy to explore Dr. Hubbard's library and otherwise to enjoy the hospitality of this delightful home.

In the afternoon Secretary Fuller of the State Society addressed the meeting on the necessity for immediate action in collecting historical materials in the Upper Peninsula and the kinds of materials most needed, and outlined a practical plan for doing this work in the several counties. Two valuable papers were read by pioneers which will be published in the *Mining Gazette*.

The chief features of the Friday evening session were the address of Rev. Wm. F. Gagnieur, S.J. of Sault Ste. Marie, and the talk of President John T. Reeder of the Keweenaw Historical Society on Copper Country scenes, illustrated with his own exceptionally artistic photographs. Father Gagnieur's address was a critical review of the sources of Longfellow's "Hiawatha". While praising the poem from an artistic point of view he showed it to be untrue to Indian ethnology and tradition, which was taken by Longfellow largely from

Henry R. Schoolcraft's works. This adverse criticism was based on Father Gagnieur's personal acquaintance with the materials in long labors among the Indians of the Upper Peninsula and Canada extending over a quarter of a century.

Most enjoyable music was provided in abundance throughout the sessions by the St. Cecelia Club of Houghton for Wednesday, and for Friday by the Houghton Male Sextette under direction of Mr. Henry E. King. Community singing was also one of the very enjoyable features of the program.

The first Upper Peninsula meeting of the State Society was held last year at Escanaba jointly with the Delta County Pioneer and Historical Society, of which the eloquent and genial Father Barth is president. The invitations received from Upper Peninsula societies for the next meeting will be acted upon at the annual meeting in Lansing next May.

HONORARY MEMBERS OF THE MICHIGAN PIONEER AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY

(*DECEASED)

1894	CHARLES W. DARLING	Utica, N. Y.
1894	WILLIAM COPLEY WINSLOW	Boston, Mass.
1895	WILLIAM GRAY BROOKS	257 S. 21st St., Phil., Pa.
1895	MURRAY E. POOLE	Ithaca, N. Y.
1901	ELISHA TAYLOR	25 Alfred St., Detroit
*1902	CHARLES SHAFFER	Big Rapids, Mich.
*1905	MISS EMILY VIRGINIA MASON	Georgetown, D. C.
*1905	MRS. DOROTHEA MASON WRIGHT	Newark, N. J.
1906	A. H. GRIFFITH	Detroit, Mich.
*1912	ELIZABETH HORNER BURLING	Ripon, Wis.
*1915	JAMES B. ANGELL, LL. D.	Ann Arbor, Mich.
1915	LEVI L. BARBOUR	Detroit, Mich.
1915	JUDGE EDWARD CAHILL	101 Main W., Lansing, Mich.
1915	MRS. JAMES H. CAMPBELL	37 Prospect St., Grand Rapids, Mich.
1915	REV. T. J. CAMPBELL, S. J.	801 W. 181st St., New York City
1915	AUGUSTUS C. CARTON	East Tawas, Mich.
1915	REV. JOHN W. CAVANAUGH, C. S. C.	Notre Dame, Ind.
1915	WILLIAM L. CLEMENTS, B. S.	Bay City, Mich.
1915	SILAS COLLINS	Grand Blanc, Mich.
1915	WOODBRIDGE N. FERRIS, LL.D.	Big Rapids, Mich.
1915	ALEXANDER FRASER, L.L. D.	Toronto, Canada
1915	JOHN W. HAARER	Ann Arbor, Mich.
1915	HARRY B. HUTCHINS, L.L. D.	Ann Arbor, Mich.
1915	FREDERICK C. MARTINDALE	Detroit, Mich.
*1915	JUDGE WILLIAM T. MITCHELL	Port Huron, Mich.
1915	ALLEN B. MORSE	Ionia, Mich.

- 1915 SAMUEL RANCK Grand Rapids, Mich.
 1915 REV. SETH REED Flint, Mich.
 1915 REV. ANTOINE I. REZEK, Houghton, Mich.
 LL. D.
 1915 HUNTLEY I. RUSSELL Grand Rapids, Mich.
 1915 ALBERT E. SLEEPER Bad Axe, Mich.
 1915 MRS. MARY C. SPENCER, M. A. Lansing, Mich.
 1915 LEWIS G. STUART Grand Rapids, Mich.
 1916 CLARENCE E. BEMENT, B. A. Lansing, Mich.
 1916 REV. FATHER JOHN R. COM-
 MAND Detroit, Mich.
 1916 HARRY M. CROOKS, B. A. Alma, Mich.
 1916 SAMUEL DICKIE, M. S., LL. D. Albion, Mich.
 1916 REV. WILLIAM T. DORAN, S. J. Detroit, Mich.
 *1916 MRS. WOODBRIDGE N. FERRIS Big Rapids, Mich.
 1916 CHARLES T. GRAWN, M. A. Mt. Pleasant, Mich.
 1916 GEORGE P. GOODALE Detroit, Mich.
 1916 REV. AUBREY F. HESS, PH. D. Adrian, Mich.
 1916 THOMAS F. KANE, PH. D. Olivet, Mich.
 1916 JAMES H. B. KAYE, M. A. Marquette, Mich.
 1916 FRANK S. KEDZIE, D. SC. East Lansing, Mich.
 1916 CHARLES MCKENNY, M. A.,
 LL. D. Ypsilanti, Mich.
 1916 FRED W. MCNAIR, B. S., Houghton, Mich.
 D. SC.
 1916 JOSEPH W. MAUCK, M. A., Hillsdale, Mich.
 LL. D.
 1916 MRS. ANN WHITE MURRAY Mackinac Island, Mich.
 1916 HENRY R. PATTENGILL, B. A. Lansing, Mich.
 *1916 JUDGE ROLLIN H. PERSON Lansing, Mich.
 *1916 COL. WILLIAM P. PRESTON Mackinac Island, Mich.
 1916 JONATHAN L. SNYDER, LL. D. East Lansing, Mich.
 1916 JUDGE JOSEPH H. STEERE Sault Ste. Marie, Mich.
 1916 HERBERT L. STETSON, D. D., Kalamazoo, Mich.
 LL. D.
 1916 REV. FATHER ERNEST VAN DYKE Detroit, Mich.

1916	REV. AME VENNEMA, D. D.	Holland, Mich.
1916	DWIGHT B. WALDO, M. A., LL. D.	Kalamazoo, Mich.
1916	EDWIN O. WOOD, LL. D.	155 Riverside Drive, New York City
1917	VERY REV. F. X. BARTH, M. A., LL. D.	Escanaba, Mich.
1917	REV. JAMES CAHALAN	214 S. Eagle St., Mar- shall, Mich.
1917	REV. J. J. CONNOLLY	2280 Woodward Ave., Detroit, Mich.
1917	HON. WASHINGTON GARDNER	Albion, Mich.
1917	REV. WILLIAM GAGNIEUR, S. J.	Sault Ste. Marie, Mich.
1917	HON. CLAUDIUS B. GRANT	410 Pasadena, Jefferson Ave., Detroit, Mich.
1917	MR. J. P. MCCOLL	Escanaba, Mich.
1917	MR. H. J. MARTIN	Vermontville, Mich.
1917	MOST REV. SEBASTIAN G. MESSMER, D. D., D. C. L.	2000 Grand Ave., Mil- waukee, Wis.
1917	MRS. ALBERT E. SLEEPER	Bad Axe, Mich.
1917	HON. J. M. C. SMITH	Charlotte, Mich.
1917	REV. F. J. VAN ANTWERP, LL. D.	1280 Woodward Ave., Detroit, Mich.

DESCRIPTIVE LIST OF THE PAPERS OF GOVERNOR
AUSTIN BLAIR

(BURTON LIBRARY, DETROIT)

Alden Chemical Company

Prospectus of the Alden Chemical Company. Proposed Joint Stock Co., capital stock \$500,000; site of proposed industry, Bay City, Michigan. 2 copies.

Appointments and Recommendations—298 letters

As Governor

Clerkships

Notaries Public

As Representative in Congress

Collector of Internal Revenue

Minister Resident at Honolulu

Postal Clerkships

Postmasterships

Service on Mail Route

Biography

Memorandum of Austin Blair. (Typewritten from a pencil copy prepared by Governor Blair during Hayes' administration)

Sketch of the Life of Governor Austin Blair (3 pp. typewritten)

Tribute to Governor Blair (*Jackson Daily Patriot*, June 24, 1891)

Death of Ex-Governor Blair (*Grass Lake News*, August 11, 1894)

Blair, Austin: Tribute to Judge Campbell. (9 pp., manuscript)

Account of the Military Career of Col. Orlando H. Moore, 25th Mich. Vol. Infantry in the Civil War (24 p. ms. Writer's name not found)

Death of Pennsylvania's War Governor, A. G. Curtin
(*World*, October, 8, 1894)

Business Correspondence—61 letters

Account of Blair with Hobart and Bolton, dealers in tea,
coffee and spices, at Jackson

Account of Blair with Hollister and Phelps at Chicago

Collection of debts

Cost of starting a new daily paper in Detroit

Letter from E. Howe, 1883, relative to purchase of farm of
Governor Blair's father, then owned by Governor Blair

License issued to Blair permitting him to practice law at
Jackson from April 1866 to April 1867

Payment to Blair from Detroit *Advertiser* and *Tribune* for
articles

Requests for advice on business matters

Churches

Notice of consecration of the Jewish Synagogue at Jackson,
Jan. 29, 1864

(Civil War—Over 8,000 letters, papers and telegrams

Attitude of people toward the war

As shown by readiness to enlist

Demand for a more vigorous prosecution, 1862

War meetings—Resolutions adopted by citizens of Bay
City, Kalamazoo and Mt. Clemens, 1861-62

Bounties offered as inducement for enlistment

Claims against Government for services in the army

Court Martial—Proceedings of general court martial near
Corinth, 1862 (Manuscript)

Deserters from the Union army

Drafting

Equipment and transportation of troops

Furloughs

Governors, War

Correspondence of Mr. Blair with Governors of other
states (including Illinois, Indiana, Maine, Massachu-
setts, Minnesota, New York, Ohio, Wisconsin)

Dinner to the War Governors at New York by the Saturday Night Club (account in N. Y. *Evening Telegram*, Feb. 18, 1888)

Home Guard

Demand for a home guard as protection against the Canadians, Indians, and possible invasions by Southern armies.

Hospitals—Conditions in

Military Board—Proceedings, recommendations and reports

Passes to visit the front

Petitions from soldiers

Recommendations for appointments

Army officers

Chaplains

Nurses

State agents to look after sick and wounded soldiers

Surgeons

Recruiting

Letters relative to regiments needing additional men

Permission to raise troops

Relief to soldiers and their families

Aid in Michigan under control of supervisors—Complaints of lack of support

Asylums at Washington for totally disabled soldiers

Movement for national subscription fund for wounded soldiers and families

Proposition for home in Michigan for disabled soldiers

Sanitary Fair in Northwest in 1865. Proceeds to be used for sick and wounded soldiers

Soldiers' vote—Arrangements to permit soldiers to vote

Telegrams, 1861-1864—300

Relate mainly to military affairs. Many from Adj. Gen. John Robertson; some from Simon Cameron, Abraham Lincoln and Edwin M. Stanton

War Song

Copy of a war song dedicated to Mrs. Austin Blair, "mother of the regiment," Jackson, April 4, 1888

War stories

"He kept the colors"; an episode of the Civil War which has a strong coloring of Romance (Detroit *Free Press*, June 12, 1889)

Claims

Against the Federal Government

Against the postal department

For wood purchased by the Government

Against the State of Michigan—1 letter, 1865

Coal Price Current, being comparative prices of anthracite with American and imported bituminous coal; also, statistics of the import and export of coal

Commerce

Comparison of the consumption of coffee and tea in the United States and great Britain (newspaper clippings, no date)

Decline of American Commerce (newspaper clipping, no date)

Congress

Affairs in Louisiana. Report of the select committee [in 1872] to investigate condition of affairs in the State of Louisiana (U. S. House Report No. 92, 42d cong., 2d sess. —41 pp.)

Defense of Oakes Ames against the charges of selling members of Congress shares of capital stock of the Credit Mobilier of America, with intent to bribe members of Congress. Read in the House of Rep., Feb. 25, 1873. 20 pp.

Draft of a report of the committee to which was referred the claim of Andrew Ten Brook for compensation for services of a diplomatic nature performed by the Consul of the United States at Munich, Bavaria. (3 p. Ms.)

Investigation of Navy Department. Report of Mr. Austin

- Blair [in 1872] from the select committee to investigate abuses in the Navy Department. 13 pp. (U. S. 42d cong., 2d. sess., House Rep't. No. 81)—2 copies
- Letter in 1871 relative to bill before Congress on American and East Indian Telegraph Co. (manuscript)
- Letter in 1870 relative to possible land grant by Congress to construct a railroad to open the iron mines near Menominee
- Letter of the Secretary of War [April 30, 1866] communicating, in compliance with a resolution of the Senate of the 24th ultimo, the evidence upon which the awards for the apprehension of Jefferson Davis were made. 39 p. (U. S. 39 Cong., 1st sess., Senate Executive Docs. No. 64)
- Congressional Globe, April 18, 1872. 4 copies (Contains remarks of Mr. Blair)
- Contracts
- Request in 1864 for more explicit explanation about contracts and ditch grants in Michigan
- Crapo, Governor H. H.—9 letters, 1864, 1865
- Relate mainly to appointments and other matters arranged by Gov. Blair
- Engineers
- Letter from the main office of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, Elkhart, Ind., Jan. 1872, asking for the passage of an act of incorporation by Congress
- Everett, Edward—address
- Notice of postponement of the address of Edward Everett at Gettysburg from Oct. 22 to Nov. 19, 1863
- Flag—2 letters
- From Capt. A. E. Steele in 1863 presenting to Gov. Blair a flag captured at Fredericksburg
- Government and State publications
- Requests for copies, and acknowledgments of receipt of same—448
- Governor Blair's messages to Legislature

Reports of the Department of Agriculture

Reports of the Patent Office

Governor's office

Certificates for approval

Letters relative to contracts with the firm of Hubbell at
Detroit, approved in 1861

Notices of meetings of State boards—3 letters

Grand Army of the Republic

Reunion of the Army of the Potomac at Detroit (Detroit
Free Press, June 16, 1882)

Hillsdale College

Letter in 1862 relative to a repository for geological speci-
mens

Notice of election of Gov. Blair as an honorary member of
Amphictyon Society

Hospitals, State agents to attend sick and wounded soldiers,
and sanitary matters—160 letters

Applications for positions as State agents

Conditions in hospitals

Report of the State Sanitary Committee

Report of the U. S. Sanitary Committee

Indians

Contract made in 1870 between the Chippewa Indians of
Isabella County and Timothy Jerome and G. T. Williams
for sale by former to latter of all pine timber lands se-
lected or to be selected under treaty with U. S. Gov't., Oct.
18, 1864

Letter from J. F. Driggs, East Saginaw, Dec. 1870, referring
to contract as "swindling contract"

Letter from same in 1872 relative to petition to Pres. Grant
for thorough investigation of fraudulent contract. Peti-
tion, he says, is signed by most of influential lumbermen
of Saginaw Valley, prominent salt makers, bankers, law-
yers and merchants

Letter from Arthur Hill, 1872, relative to fraud on Indians

Invitations—Approximately 200

To banquet of delegates at the 25th Nat. Encampment G. A. R., Detroit, 1891

To deliver addresses

To attend Georgia State Fair

To speak on lecture course at Albion, 1865

For political speeches

To attend war meetings

Johnson, President—Impeachment

Resolutions of Grant Club of Grand Ledge, Mich., favoring impeachment of President Johnson (Ms)

Lands

Letter to Blair in 1863 relative to sale of lands along the line of the Peninsular R. R. Co.

State Land office notifying Blair in 1863 of receipt of 100 blanks for selection of lands for the Mich. Agr. College

Two patents from the General Land Office, 1837; one for land in N. Y.; one for land in Jackson Co. (Not to members of Blair family)

Laws

Sec. 7 of act to carry into effect conventions between U. S. and Republics of New Granada and Costa Rica (12 Stat. at Large, 145)—Mss.

Legal matters—70 letters and papers

Affidavits

Depositions

Letters relative to law suits and dates of sessions of court

Requests for legal advice

Settlement of the estate of Curtis Guiles, deceased, of Jackson (22 papers, including an account book of Guiles, deeds and letters of administration)

Lincoln Club

First Banquet of the Lincoln Club; attended by Michigan's Ex-Governors (Account in Grand Rapids *Herald*, Feb. 11, 1893)

Lincoln's death

Account of assassination (New York *Herald*, April 15, 1865)

Messages—Governor Blair's messages to the State Legislature

Governor's Inaugural Address to the Legislature of the State of Michigan, for the year 1861. . . Lansing, Hosmer & Kerr, ptrs., 1861. 24 pp.—3 copies

Governor's Message to the Legislature of the State of Michigan, in Extra Session, May, 1861. . . Lansing, John A. Kerr & Co., ptrs., 1861. (10 pp., Legislature, 1861. Joint Doc. No. 1)—1 copy

Governor's Message to the Legislature of the State of Michigan, in Extra Session, January, 1862. . . Lansing, John A. Kerr & Co., ptrs., 1861. 11 pp.—1 copy

Governor's Message to the Legislature of the State of Michigan, in Session, January 7, 1863. . . Lansing, John A. Kerr & Co., ptrs., 1863. 31 pp.—12 copies

Governor's Message to the Legislature of the State of Michigan convened in extra Session, January 19, 1864. . . Lansing, John A. Kerr & Co., ptrs., 1864. 29 pp.—1 copy

Governor's Message to the Legislature of the State of Michigan, in Session, January 4, 1865. . . Lansing, John A. Kerr & Co., ptrs., 1865. 26 pp.—1 copy

Memorials to Governor Blair

At Lansing

"Tribute to Blair: Monument to Michigan's Great War Governor Unveiled Yesterday at Lansing" (Detroit *Free Press*, Oct. 13, 1898)

"40,000 people saw the Blair Statue unveiled at Lansing" (Detroit *Tribune*, Oct. 13, 1898)

Relative to proposed statue in Washington

Correspondence with Mr. C. A. Blair in 1895—4 letters

Joint Resolution to provide for placing a statue of Austin Blair, Michigan's War Governor, in the Representative Gallery of Illustrious Americans at the National Capitol (Introduced in Michigan Legislature by Senator Watts of Jackson, Jan. 9, 1895)—Printed copy

"Statue of Gov. Blair" (Article in *Jackson Evening Patriot*, Jan. 10, 1895)

Michigan Men

List of 53 prominent men with postoffice addresses. Most of list in Blair's handwriting

Negroes. (See also slavery)

Letter from J. W. Underwood, Dexter, during the war relative to the loyalty of the colored men, their enlistment in the Union Army and prejudice against them

Printed circular letter from George L. Stearns, Boston, March 10, 1865, relative to formation of an association of men interested in the settlement of the Freedman's future condition in the South

Newspapers and Periodicals

Detroit Journal, January 10, 1895

Detroit Tribune, February 9, 1895

Industrial American, New York, January 15, 1870

Old and New, Boston, May, 1872

The Palmetto Herald, Port Royal, S. C., June 16, 1864

People's Pictorial Taxpayer. Pub. by the Amer. Free Trade league (no date)—1 copy

Philadelphia Times, Sunday Special, March 6, 1892

Railroad Extra, Cincinnati, Dec. 23, 1869

Pardons and paroles—52 letters

Petitions

Recommendations

Pensions

A few letters, mainly recommendations and applications for pensions

Personal matters—21 letters

Miscellaneous; relate to painting a portrait of Blair; request to use Blair's name as reference, requests for letters of introduction, etc.

Pictures

Picture of Governor Blair during the Civil War. Lithographed and printed by J. Gibson, Detroit

Circular from W. Dunbar Co. relative to copper plate engraving of Blair for the publication, *America Illustrated*. Enclosed are pictures of R. A. Alger, J. C. Burrows of Kalamazoo, and F. B. Galbraith of Pontiac.

Political letters, papers and articles

Ante Bellum

Organization of the Republican party, 1854

Under the Oaks. The Record of the first Republican State Convention, which was held in Jackson, July 6, 1854. The events which led to it, and the results that followed (Republished from the *Detroit Post and Tribune*, of July 6, 1879, in pamphlet form. 36 pp.)

Whig party

Four important letters in 1847 from James M. Edmunds relative to the nomination of a candidate for governor by the Whig party.

Civil War

Growth of dissatisfaction in the Democratic and Republican parties in Michigan

Movement in 1862 to preserve harmony in the Republican party

Political situation in Washington

Period After the War

Election campaigns

Plans of Blair's friends

Plans of friends of rival candidates

Speeches of Blair in East in 1888

Political party conventions

Call for a convention of the national Union Party, June 5, 1868

Notice of meeting of the National Republican convention, 1883

Proceedings of the Liberal Republican Convention, in Cincinnati May 1st, 2d and 3rd, 1872. Horace Greeley's letter of acceptance. Address of the New York

State committee to their fellow citizens. New York, 1872. 40 pp.

Political issues and questions

Corporations and monied interests

Disfranchisement of Southern Leaders and other reconstruction measures

Impeachment proceedings

Internal revenue

Money and credit of the United States

Tariff—Eighteen very important letters and documents bearing on this question. These include proceedings of tariff meetings in Michigan and elsewhere, newspaper articles and letters from leading manufacturers, groups of manufacturers and merchants. Most of these advocate an increase in tariff.

Split in the Republican Party

Contests between Blair and Chandler for office of United States Senator

Growth of bitter feelings between leaders and development of factions

Influence of corporations and monied interests

Liberal Republican revolt

Composition of this party

Principles

Prominent men, 35 letters from, 1860-1872

Include letters from James G. Blaine, Horace Greeley, John A. Logan and Zachariah Chandler. Relate to various matters, such as appointments to office, movement of troops, and to political questions

Reform School

Notice of leave of absence granted to a boy in the school, 1866

Resolutions

Joint resolutions of Congress to amend the Constitution of the United States. Approved by President Buchanan, March 2, 1861. Signatures of Lincoln and Seward appear

on these papers, the copy of the resolutions having been sent to Blair by President Lincoln.

Joint Resolutions of State Legislatures

From Arkansas, Maine, Maryland, Missouri, New Jersey, Ohio, Rhode Island, Virginia. Total 18 copies (Printed)

Roads and Railroads

Relative to roads

Construction of roads—3 letters

State roads, 1861-1862—247 letters

Recommendations and petitions relative to appointments of road commissioners

Removals

Reports of commissioners

Relative to railroads

Bill to change direction of road authorized by act approved June 3, 1856, from Ontonagon to Wisconsin line

Letter about bill granting right of way for construction of railroad from Green Bay to iron mines of Menominee County

Northern Pacific Railroad. Proceedings of a convention held at East Saginaw, Mich., on the 23d and 24th November, 1869, to consider the question of the shortest and most feasible route, and the best means for promoting the construction of the Northern Pacific Railroad. East Saginaw, 1869. 54 pp.

Request from citizens of Three Rivers for opportunity to defend their railroad interests before State Legislature

Statement of leading men on behalf of themselves and stockholders relative to Senate Bill No. 469. "Will Congress preserve good faith with the Central Branch Union Pacific R. R. Company?" 6 pp.

Statement to the finance committee of the Senate of the United States. Signed by 28 presidents and vice-presidents of railroads

Salaries

Letters in 1870 relative to increase of salaries of postoffice officials

Slavery

Appeal to Governors of northern states in interests of women suffering because of slavery. Signed by Portia Gage, Lake Co., Ill., Sept. 10, 1862

British and Foreign Anti-Slavery Soc. Circular Address in Nov. 1862, expressing sympathy with North

Letter in 1863 to Gov. Blair relative to collar and chain found on an old negro in Kentucky.

Societies

Articles of association and constitution of the Jackson Ladies' National Covenant. No date (Ms)

Soldiers' National Cemetery

Act of incorporation. House File No. 356. 1864

South—Conditions in

Six letters from northern men with Union army. One from Chas. DeLand in Ky., Nov. 1861, stating that there are a large number of Southern sympathizers in Ky., whom Northern Army officers are afraid to offend, thus enforcing inactivity.

Speeches and addresses by Governor Blair

In Congress

National Finances. Speech in the House, March 21, 1868
(8 pp—4 copies)

Fourth of July

Five orations: at Jackson, 1845; at Hudson, 1865; at Tecumseh, 1871; at Paw Paw, July 3, and St. Clair, July 5, 1875; one with place and date lacking. Three in manuscript and two both in manuscript and published in newspapers

Memorial Day

Five addresses: one in [1884?]; three at Jackson, 1890, 1891, and 1892; one with place and date lacking. Three

in manuscript; one both manuscript and in newspaper; one published in newspaper.

Political speeches

Seven speeches are complete and three incomplete, making a total of 19 copies including duplicates. These speeches were made, so far as the dates appear, in 1872, 1873, 1876, 1880, and contain a clear statement of the views of the Liberal Republicans

Before societies and associations

Four addresses; all in manuscript form and all but one complete. One delivered in 1868 before the literary societies of Union College, (2 copies); one at Spring Arbor College (no date); one before a young men's association; one apparently at a meeting of farmers

Before meetings of soldiers and on the Civil War

Nine addresses, 2 being incomplete manuscript copies. Three are retrospective accounts of Civil War; one a speech of welcome to Gen. Wilcox in 1862; one was delivered at laying of corner stone of Soldiers' Monument at Detroit in 1867; one at dedication of this monument in 1871; another at Annual Encampment of soldiers and Sailors at Three Rivers in 1882; one at the dedication exercises of Michigan monument at Gettysburg in 1889; one at time of death of Gen. Sheridan in 1888.

Speeches of other men (Printed)

There are four of these; one by Chas. Foster in 1874; two by James A. Garfield in 1864 and 1873; one by Chas. Sumner

Statues in Statuary Hall, Washington

Quotation from act of Cong. in 1864, inviting the States to provide statues for Statuary Hall; and a list of statues furnished by each State (Manuscript, no date)

Taxation

Report of G. T. Gridley of Jackson, Feb. 1868, assessor of income tax

Teaching

Extract on teaching of English, from *Popular Science Monthly*, Aug, 1883

Telegrams (See Civil War)

Union League Club of New York

Proceedings in reference to death of Gov. Andrew, Nov. 11, 1867 (36 pp.)

University of Michigan—56 letters and telegrams

Appointments, leaves of absence, resignation

Charges against members of the faculty

Notices of meeting of Board of Regents

Upper Peninsula

Letter in 1864 on economic development of Upper Peninsula

Venezuela Claimants, 1869

Letter to Mr. Blair from one of claimants

Memorial of claimants against Venezuela in 1869

Report of Mr. Blair from Committee on Foreign Affairs relative to relief to claimants under the convention between U. S. and Venezuela

Resolutions providing that U. S. Gov't pay claimants entitled to pay

Winchell, Alexander

Letter in 1862 asking for interview on geological survey

Conference of War Governors at Altoona, Pa., in 1862

Correspondence and telegrams relative to this meeting (mostly typewritten copies of papers on file in governor's office in Mass.) Approximately 70 letters and telegrams

Governor Blair's account of the conference (Manuscript, 24 pp.)

Gov. Blair's speech at the conference (Manuscript, 12 pp.)

Resolutions adopted at time of Governor Blair's death

By director's of People's National Bank, Jackson, Aug. 17,
1894

By four Posts of the Grand Army of the Republic
Joint resolution of the State Legislature making provision
for the Blair memorial in front of the State Capitol.

Approved May 8, 1895

Miscellaneous—Approximately 800 items

Relate mainly to the Civil War, especially to the appoint-
ment of officers; to legal questions, and to private matters.

DONORS AND THEIR GIFTS TO THE PIONEER MUSEUM, LANSING, 1913-1917.

(LIST MADE BY MRS. M. B. FERREY, CURATOR)

1. ADAMS, MRS. FRANC L. (Mason)—Feather flowers illustrating art of pioneer days.
2. ADAMS, MRS. INEZ (Battle Creek)—Paper: "Sixty Years Ago"; or, "A cabin in the West", by D. W. Gray, father of Mrs. Adams.
3. AVERY, MRS. LILLIAN D.—Report of Oakland County Centennial, held August 21, 1916; three numbers of *Birmingham Eccentric*, containing articles on the Covenanter.
4. BABBITT, MRS. FLORENCE S. (Ypsilanti)—Old stove (Franklin style); brown tea-pot, "Rebecca at the Well" design.
5. BANKS, DR. S. GERTRUDE (Detroit)—Paper on "Novi and White Lake Plank Road" and "Memoir of Hiram Barritt", read at Walled Lake Pioneer meeting; Court execution, Oakland County, Oct. 20, 1847; bill of Daniel Abbott for laying stone for gaol, signed by Stephen Mack; old letter; Abstract title, Aug. 16, 1847; bill for stone for gaol; wolf certificate to James Seton, June 10, 1839.
6. BARCLAY, MRS. F. W. (Bay City)—Watch pocket, carried in Civil War by her husband, Frank Barclay.
7. BASSETT, GEORGE H. (Lansing)—Confederate Army saddle bags, marked "John H. Newton" (Loudon County, Va.)
8. BAXTER, MRS. FREDERICK (Palo)—Card-board-frame picture; bustle; allspice basket; music book; secured from Mrs. Van Vleck, of Palo.
9. BEERSTECHER, DAVID (Three Rivers)—Indian relics, some of which were made by mound-builders, dug up on site of old French trading post at Three Rivers; newspaper clipping about Mr. Beerstecher and his noteworthy collection.
10. BENDER, MRS. (Caro)—Arithmetic (no date); Murray's English Reader, 1830; book (no date); embroidered

- collar, wedding present to Mrs. A. B. Adams, mother of Mrs. Bender, and wife of Dr. Adams of Bellevue.
11. BENNETT, SUPT. F. C. (Lansing)—Four pictures: Capitol building, Albany, N. Y.; Capitol building, Augusta, Maine; Group employees, Capitol, Lansing; Gov. Luce's office.
 12. BENNETT, MR. J. F. (Lansing)—Brass kettle and grain sickle brought to Michigan in 1856 by Mr. Bennett's parents, Sarah and John Bennett.
 13. BLAIR, MRS. GEORGE (Los Angeles, Cal.)—Piano used by Helen, granddaughter of Gov. Blair.
 14. BLISS, MRS. ALSEBA (Saginaw)—Wedding dress of silk poplin, ashes of rose color. She married Gov. Bliss March 31, 1868; their first home consisted of three rooms and kitchen in N. Y. State "four miles from town".
 15. BRISBIN, MRS. SARAH L. (Lansing)—One Chinese platter; one Canton blue plate; one plate Nankin ware; one album with fifty pictures of individuals; one ruche for neck; one white lace hat and linen dress made by Mrs. Brisbin; one picture, framed, design for fancy work; small silk shawl; seven daguerreotypes in cases.
 16. BRANCH, MRS. M. D. L. (Formerly of Owosso)—Pair spectacles, very old; Watts Hymn Book, date not given, but cost fourteen shillings; Book of Daniel, printed by Greenleaf Press, N. Y., April 19, 1794; mutilated dictionary with list of gods and goddesses; Sartain's engraving, "Washington and his family", from original painting by G. Schussle, Philadelphia, Pa.
 17. BROCKWAY, MRS. W. H.; See Mrs. Martha Gale.
 18. BROWN, MISS HENRIETTA (Lansing)—Work-stand of three shelves.
 19. BRUBAKER, MRS. ALLAN (Harbor Springs)—"Huzzy", or "housewife", made by her mother before 1800; two pieces of cloth, colored and woven at home for dresses.
 20. BRUCKER, DR. (Lansing)—Picture on tin, framed, illustrating pioneer art.

21. BUCK, MRS. MINA LOVELL (Lansing)—Nursing bottle of Geo. D. Freeman, "war time baby", born Aug. 21, 1861, —Cousin of Mrs. Buck.
22. BUFFINGTON, MISS ADELE (Lansing)—Zephyr-work picture, showing pioneer art.
23. BURNS, MR. (St. Louis, Mich.)—Picture of Indian mail-carrier for St. Louis route.
24. BYINGTON, MRS. HELEN ALDRICH (Hickory Corners)—Iron skillet, No. 8½ size, used by Mrs. Penina Belknap, pioneer of Romeo, and grandmother of donor; fish knife, of German silver.
25. CAMPBELL, MRS. J. H. (Grand Rapids)—Letter-head, Superior Lake, Superior 185—; book entitled "Military Tactics", by Dr. Duffield, Detroit, bought in second-hand store.
26. CAULKINS, JOHN S., M. D. of Thornville, Lapeer County, died in 1813. He was the country dentist as well as doctor. His daughter, Mrs. G. W. Freer, presented from his home a dentist's lamp, forceps, and glasses; a hand medicine case, marked Caulkins; one pocket medicine case; part of a chess set; *History of Lapeer County*; *Atlas of Michigan*, published by R. M. and S. T. Tackabury, Detroit; *Atlas of Lapeer County*, published by E. W. Beers and Co., New York City; a black silk cape worn by Mrs. Peter Neafit, of Waldon, Orange Co., N. J., grandmother of donor.
27. CHALLFAINT, CLINTON LEACH (Springfield, Mo.)—Framed picture of his grandfather, Hon. Dewitt C. Leach, formerly of Traverse City and Lansing, and papers on his experience in Congress.
28. CHAPIN, E. H. — Book, *The Crown of Thorns*, published in 1848, in Boston, by A. Tompkins.
29. CLARK, MRS. JANE E. (Clinton)—Picture of Medical Faculty of University of Michigan.
30. COOK, SAMUEL (Lansing)—Syrian Newspaper (no date

- given), published in N. Y. Sept. 11, by Joseph M. Khoury.
31. COWLAN, MRS. MARY IVES (Detroit)—Small black leather trunk bought in Sheffield, Mass., in 1831, when her father at 21 received his freedom and suit of home-spun clothes; large trunk bought in 1856; rocking chair made about 1816; stocking basket, round (with cover), belonging to his grandmother; small covered basket; doll's bedstead and quilt; two button hooks; picture of dogs; Geography of the Heavens, 1836, by Dr. Theo. Dick; Bible, one cover gone; Juvenile orator, M. R. Bartlett, 1839; Comstock's Philosophy, 1838; Town's Third Reader, 1847; Colburn's Arithmetic, 1830; mutilated old English reader; Bible Looking Glass, published in 1866; biographies of signers of Declaration of Independence, 1834, by Charles Goodrich; pictorial History of the World, by Dr. John Frost, 1843; cushion made from wedding dress of Mary Cook of Erie, Penn., who married Albert Ives, Nov. 14, 1839. Mr. Ives was the father of Mrs. Cowlan.
 32. CURTIS, M. A. of Dryden, found in the house he repaired for Frank Farnum an account of Thomas W. Roosevelt, a relative of Ex-President Roosevelt; a receipt signed by W. Myndesse and Co., 1805; bill of goods bought of Daniel McIntosh, 1808; list of men of 102nd Reg. on detached service in 1812, Lt. Col. H. W. Dobbin, Comd'g; receipts to S. Chapman, Seneca Falls, Nov. 21, 1810 and 1811; "Verses" composed by Truman Bates, on the murder of one brother by another; these were set to the tune of "Sweet Dundee" and printed in the *Detroit Tribune*.
 33. DANBORAJIAN, MR. (Lansing)—Straw pocket, for basket collection.
 34. DANIELS, MR. J. T. (St. Johns)—Memory Day literature, two pamphlets.
 35. DAVIS, MRS. K. D.—Embroidery done by the mother of the Eighth Duchess of Marlborough.

36. Department of Public Instruction (by Miss Huston)—Gold Medal, given to the Department by the Australian Government at the Centennial International Exhibition at Melbourne in 1883.
37. DOWNER, B. E. (Buena, Arizona)—Mexican money.
38. DUNHAM, ALBERT (Lansing)—Grand Army badge worn at reunion.
39. EDINGER, JOSEPH H. (Hillsdale)—Braid of hair with two silver buckles from head of Little Turtle, great chief of the Miamis, who was buried at Fort Wayne, Ind., in 1812. (Remains were taken up in 1912, the skeleton being given to the Smithsonian Museum, Washington, D. C.); Indian pipe which Edinger obtained from Mr. and Mrs. Strayer, Clear Lake, Ind.
40. ELSWORTH, R. H. (Traverse City)—Indian relic.
41. FASUELLE, MRS. ETHEL ROWAN (Petoskey)—Copy of first records of Presbyterian Church, Bear River. These papers were secured from the daughter of Rev. Andrew Porter, First Protestant Missionary. H. W. Guthrie, pastor of Petoskey.
42. FERGUSON, EVERETT W. (Almont)—Musket and shot-gun, used by his grandfather, Everett Wynkoop Lawrence, who "took up forty acres" at \$1.25 per acre, paying for the land by splitting and selling rails. He died 1908, aged 98 years.
43. FERRELL, VERN (Lansing)—Specimen iron pyrites.
44. GALE, MRS. MARTHA (Albion)—Hand embroidery done by her mother, Mrs. Wm. H. Brockway, wife of missionary; part of her wedding trousseau, May 1, 1872; pictures of Indians and costumes used by Mr. and Mrs. Gale in their Chautauqua work.
45. GALLERY, A. D. Editor (Caro)—*Advertiser*, historical edition, Sept. 27, 1907. Same for May 22, 1914, with obituary of Grandma Joshua.
46. GUYOT, MRS. MOROSISE (Allegan)—Nineteen friendship cards; school certificate, 1862; two telegrams to Elbert

- Cady, Monterey; thirty-seven letters sent during Civil War to Mr. P. Cady; bag with letters in beads. Mrs. Guyot was a real Daughter of the Revolution.
47. HACKER, MRS. THOMAS—Shawl, bought in 1850 by her mother, Mrs. Catherine Colton, who died in 1884. Photograph of her brother, Walter Colton, who during the Civil War was surrounded by 150 Indians and killed; bead basket made in 1860 by Mary Jane Colton, afterwards Mrs. Joseph Lemon.
 48. HAMILTON, MRS. BURRITT (Battle Creek)—Framed pictures of Erastus Hussey and wife, secured from Miss Susie A. Bowers.
 49. HAGERTOWN, VICTOR and friend (Houghton)—Six copper specimens from Winona Mine, Upper Peninsula.
 50. HAINES, DR. BLANCHE H.—Thirty pieces of garments worn by Mrs. Haines; and four caps worn by her mother, Martha Carter Moore.
 51. HARRIS, DR. (Lansing)—Old cupping equipment.
 52. HARTLEY, W. H. (Bay City)—Prize essay for the Dolson school, Bay City.
 53. HARVEY, MRS. C. T. (Riverside Manor, N. Y.)—Souvenir Book of Soo Canal, Sault de Ste. Marie, Aug. 2 and 3, 1905.
 54. HASSE, WALTER (Lansing)—Pair of spectacles taken from the body of Lieut. Gov. McDonald, killed Jan. 19, 1889, on train while returning to his home in the Upper Peninsula.
 55. HAZELTON, MRS. (Lansing)—Chippewa Testament, Book of St. Johns (loan).
 56. HENRY, MRS. MARY E. (Albion)—Old kerosene lamp.
 57. HETRICK, MRS. MARY (Dimondale)—Hetchel for carding flax.
 58. HINES, MRS. E. E. (Detroit)—Quilt of linen and wool, which was spun, colored, woven and quilted by her mother, Mrs. Elvira Norton McLellan, of Montville, Maine. Mrs. Hines was 80 years old in 1916.

59. HOOKER, MR. AND MRS. JOHN S. (Lowell)—Salt-dish; oval plate; pair of China vases; night-cap; Life of Oliver H. Perry, 1820; basket; mantilla; paper; deeds; Captain's commission; lace fichu; three pieced blocks; apron; invitation to dance at Lyons, Dec. 27, 1864; brass candlesticks; wedding vest and gloves of Daniel Osborn, Oct. 26, 1848; linen stockings knit in 1790; cotton stockings knit in 1850; wedding slippers of Mrs. Hooker, 1848; two tallow candles; steel bead purse; silk purse; band-box; wedding dress of Caroline Gregory, who in 1848 married Daniel Osborn, father of Mrs. Hooker; skirts made in 1839; silver snuffers; sugar box brought to Michigan in 1824 by Mr. Hooker's parents, from Painted Post, Steuben Co., N. Y. Cyprian S. Hooker, father of J. S., was one of the first pioneers in Lowell, building the mills, stores and his own home. Mr. J. S. Hooker's home is called Tek-e-nink, or "house in the woods". He speaks the Indian language fluently, and was adopted by the Indians and given the name of Cape-squaw-itt.
60. HOWE, GEORGE W. (Port Huron)—Candle-molds of lead in wooden frame, which were used before 1850 by a family named King, of Petersburg, Mich.
61. HUMPHREY, MRS. CAROLINE (Adrian)—Masonic certificate of Masonic year 581; Masonic apron, worn about 1840 by her father-in-law, John Humphrey; picture of the famous bent oak tree of Lenawee County; letter to John Clark, Buffalo, N. Y., Oct. 19, 1833; letter from William Jendurin, Canandaigua, N. Y., to John Humphrey, Aug. 28, 1843; two letters sent to John Humphrey, Rollin, P. O., Lenawee County; Adrian *Watchtower* extra, containing the inaugural address of Abraham Lincoln; Adrian *Times*, with account of home-coming, Adrian, June 28, 1906; Godey's *Lady's Book* for 1865, mutilated; *Frank Leslie's Illustrated*, 1862; eighteen bound books, seven unbound, and one Almanac; salt and pepper dish together; cup-plate; work-bag; costume

made by Aunt Laura Haviland's own hands, and worn by Mrs. Humphrey when she sat for the statue on the drinking fountain dedicated to Aunt Laura and placed in front of the Court House at Adrian (This costume consisted of a black lawn dress, black satin cape with fringe, grey shirred silk bonnet); two pictures of this Memorial to Aunt Laura. Mrs. Humphrey's mother was Amelia Reihl of Colmar, France, who came to America in a sail-boat, settling in St. Louis, Missouri, in 1831, where she traded much of her beautiful French clothing for cows and pigs for the farm. They kept many of their customs, and their favorite dining room was under the grape arbor called Gloriette. Mrs. Humphrey married Charles Humphrey in 1863, and they made their home at Adrian.

62. HULST, MRS. CORNELIA (Grand Rapids)—Deep dish with open-worked border; Royal Copenhagen ware.
63. HUSTON, MISS IDA (Lansing)—Badge of John D. Pierce for State Teachers' Association at Lansing; Columbia medal, 1893.
64. IMMEN, MRS. LORRAINE (Grand Rapids)—*Saturday Magazine*, printed in 1835; a quilt pieced by her mother; Farmer's map of Michigan published in 1836; Palmer's pocket-scale for computing problems, published in 1845, by Canfield and Warren, Rochester, N. Y.
65. IVES, COL. L. H. (Mason)—Portrait of his father, Samuel G. Ives.
66. JEFFERS, MRS. JOHN (Saginaw)—One burlap tidy; one black silk shoulder cape; one waist worn by her mother about 1830; broad-cloth cape; child's jersey and white knit cap; one sampler made in 1828 by Annabelle Cane, aged 13 years; one bonnet trimmed with jet; one black velvet bonnet.
67. JENNINGS, MRS. NELLIE (Hale)—*History of Iosco County*.
68. JOHNSON, MRS. E. O. (Lansing)—Spectacles of Luther

- Branch, who came from Vermont to Stockbridge, where he died in 1850, aged 93; two portraits in one frame.
69. JOHNSON, MRS. EMILY ROCKWELL (Lansing)—Book on lamps, from Mrs. George T. Rockwell, Hickory Corners, Michigan.
 70. JOHNSON, MRS. L. C. (Lansing)—Two newspapers: *Detroit Tribune*, Aug. 29, 1864; *New York Evening Post*, Nov. 6, 1863.
 71. KEITH, MRS. JULIA (Grosse Isle)—Trundle-bed used in family of William Macomb on Grosse Isle. He was a brother of Gen. Alexander Macomb, Detroit.
 72. KENNEY, MRS. ELIZABETH A. (Detroit)—*Congressional Records*, 1888; *American Chesterfield*, published 1828 in Philadelphia, Pa.; *American Class Reader*, 1836; *Methodist Episcopal Discipline*, 1841; gray boat, sugar bowl and nappy owned by her mother, Mrs. Harriet Winslow, Lansing.
 73. KENYON, SUPT. FRANK (Mackinac Island)—Two photos of Fort Mackinac; cartridges found in old Fort.
 74. KINNEY, MRS. JANE (Port Huron)—Green Majolica plate.
 75. KILTON, FRANK (Bloomfield, N. Y.)—Vol. I, *Harper's Weekly*, published at New York, Jan. 3, 1857, to June 13, 1857.
 76. LA DUY, MISS (Harbor Springs)—Two newspapers: *New York Spectator*, 1846 and 1870.
 77. LANSING, MRS. HELEN J. (Howell)—Sheffield plate caster. seven bottles; paper formerly belonging to Gov. Woodbridge.
 78. LAUDE, EDITH (Fowlerville)—*History of Fowlerville*.
 79. LOMBARD, E. D. (Niles)—Relics dug up at Old Fort St. Joseph, Niles.
 80. MARTIN, HENRY J. (Vermontville)—Cradle brought from New York State, fastened to back of wagon; dinner-horn, nearly four feet long; apple-parer, candle-molds; canteen used in Civil War by Samuel Martin, father of H. J.

81. McCULLOUGH, MRS. W. L. (Ypsilanti)—Chamois money-belt worn by her father, Andrew J. Eaton, while working in Northern Michigan.
82. McKERCHER, MR. FRANK (Petoskey)—Commission to George Hamilton, 1st Lieut. 41st Inf., 1814.
83. McNALLY, MR. (Marquette Prison)—Sofa pillow, given to Mrs. Ferrey who presented it to museum.
84. MEAD, AMANDA H. (Lansing)—Biography of her father, Stephen Barker.
85. MEARS, CHARLES (Muskegon)—Five books: Ledger, Duck Lake, 1857; Daybook, Nov. 8, 1855-1863; from July 9, 1837, to Aug. 26, 1861; Aug., 1865, to Nov. 16, 1865; blotter Sept. 29, 1865, to March 20, 1866.
86. MERTON, GEORGE (Clinton)—Pewter spoon brought from Scotland in 1852.
87. MILES, T. L. P.—Newspaper, *The Mail Bag*, published March 14, 1864; two lamp shades; last bonnet worn by his mother, Mrs. Mary Miles.
88. MILLS, JAMES COOKE (Saginaw)—First forty-eight pages of *History of Saginaw County*.
89. MONDAY CLUB (Romeo)—Pair of stirrups thought to have been made in 1790 and given to Robert White on his eleventh birthday,—given by Miss White of Romeo.
90. MONTGOMERY, MRS. LEILA POST (Battle Creek)—Framed etching of C. A. Post, Battle Creek.
91. MOORE, CHARLES (Detroit)—Photo of Frances Elizabeth Newberry Bagley; medal of Detroit bankers, 1907; medal from Hampton Roads, Dec. 16, 1907; medal of Oliver Perry Centennial, Sept. 10, 1913; medal from encampment Detroit, July 31-Sept. 5, 1914.
92. MORRISON, MRS. GEO. A. (Lansing)—Picture given to her mother by a soldier about 1866; picture of Gen. Grant and family; portrait of Gov. Bagley, given by the Governor to her father when he was a messenger boy in Capitol.

93. MOULTON, W. W. (Saugatuck)—Seven Indian beads dug up at Saugatuck, from an old Indian mound where thirteen Indians were buried in a sitting position. A stranger bought a peck of relics for fifty cents.
94. MORTON, MRS. ESTELLA (Almont)—Wedge-shaped stone found in Northern Michigan.
95. MUNSHAW, MRS. SIMCOE (Lansing)—Flat-iron stand used about 1800 in Toronto, Canada.
96. MURPHY, DR. C. H. (Lansing)—*Radical Abolitionist*, published May, 1857, and April, 1858; *Ashtabula Sentinel*, Ohio, May, 1842; *Whig Almanac*, N. Y., 1845, part of *Almanac*, 1846 (name not given); *Tribune Almanac*, N. Y., 1858 and 1860; Greeley and Co., N. Y.; Washington's farewell address, 1796, published in 1849; *Election Act*, Albany, N. Y., 1822; *Rebellion in Rhode Island*, 1842; *Brotherhood of Thieves*, 1844; *Elements of Chemistry*, 1848; Commencement Address, 1850.
97. SCHLUCTER, FATHER INNOCENT, O. F. M. (Harbor Springs)—Indian pipe made by Thomas Shomin, the oldest Indian at Cross Village and who took part in the play of Hiawatha at the Wayagamug near Petoskey; two bead ornaments made by Williams Sisters, Petoskev.
98. SHIELDS, MRS. ELEANOR (John)—Five views of Geromino's camp, near Tombstone, Arizona; bead basket; Indian canoe; proclamation written to form the picture of President Abraham Lincoln; album of flowers painted on rice paper and bought by her mother, Mrs. Stambaugh, in California.
99. SCHUNEMAN, MRS. D. L. (Hunter's Creek)—Pewter Syringe used in the family of Enoch White in 1819. It was given to Mrs. Martha White Abbott, grandmother of the donor.
100. SHELLEYS, SARAH C.—*New Juvenile Reader*, by Dr. Lyman Cobb, published in Ithaca, 1843, by Andrus, Woodruff and Gaunthett.
101. SHRINER, MRS. R. W. (formerly Woodland)—Newspa-

- pers secured by Mr. E. H. Holdbrook. Mr. Shriner was the first man in Woodland to enlist in the 6th Michigan Cavalry, in the Civil War, and died in 1916. *Detroit Tribune*, one page, March 29, 1890, notice of death of Judge Campbell; *Mail and Express*, N. Y., March 4, 1889; "A Century of Presidents", portraits; *Charlotte Republican*, account of President Cleveland's wedding; *Detroit Tribune*, Oct. 12, 1871; *Chicago Times*; same, *Detroit Tribune*, Oct. 19, 1871; *Detroit Post and Tribune*, Oct. 19, 1871, execution of Guiteau; *Evening News*, Detroit, Nov. 1, 1879, death of Zach. Chandler; *Democratic Free Press*, Detroit, May 5, 1831, Convention notes.
102. SHRUMFF, CARL (Pentwater)—Piece of Chinese money.
 103. SILLIMAN, MISS SUE (Three Rivers)—Three plats of the "Paper Villages" or what is now the city of Three Rivers.
 104. SMITH, J. C.—Indian arrow found on his farm in Ionia County.
 105. SMITH, HON. S. L.—Two copper specimens—one from Quincy mine, the other a natural sheet in glass jar; address on Hon. Zach. Chandler.
 106. SMITH, W. HILLIS (Niles)—Relics dug up at Fort St. Joseph, at Niles.
 107. SNOOKS, MRS. A. W. (Ann Arbor)—Seven pairs of spectacles; one carpet stretcher; apple parer; machine tucker; six silver picture standards; six bonnets; two pairs gilt curtain holders; six small ones; three large ones; chamois shot bag; three oil portraits by Gibbs, artist of Romeo; one caster; one hair trunk.
 108. SNOOK, CAPT. J. G. (Lansing)—Foot-stove used before 1880 by his grandfather at Waterloo, N. Y.
 109. SOPER, DANIEL E. (Chattanooga, Tenn.)—*Georgia Citizen*, July 23, 1861.
 110. SPENCER, MRS. M. C. (Lansing)—Picture of Gov. Baldwin.

111. STARK, MR. AND MRS. BYRON I. (Lansing)—Masonic emblems, worked on card-board by his mother.
112. STEARNS, E. (formerly Lansing)—Foot-stove used by his grandmother the last year of 1700.
113. STEERE, MRS. J. H. (Northville)—One mirror 8x10 in open work frame.
114. STEERE, JUDGE JOSEPH (Lansing)—Spoon used by Gen. George E. Custer; crooked knife used by Indians.
115. STONE, MRS. MARY HANCHETTE (Saginaw)—Thirty-seven specimens of stone, mainly minerals.
116. TATE, MRS. ANNA (Clinton)—Two books entitled "Salad Solitary" and "Token of Friendship" formerly owned by Miss Barker, a teacher in Adrian, Apr. 4, 1856.
117. TAYLOR, MRS. THOMAS (Almont)—Dulcimer in melodeon case; lace doily.
118. TAYLOR, MRS. HENRY (Three Rivers)—Cup bought in Boston, about 1840; Masonic apron worn by Aaron Taylor, father of Henry C. Taylor, who came to Michigan in 1841.
119. TERRY, GEO. S. (Dryden)—World's Fair medal from Forestry exhibit; one Bull Moose five-cent piece, 1913.
120. TRIPP, MRS. BURRELL (Allegan)—History of Hannah McIntosh Cady, real daughter of the American Revolution; glass sugar bowl with cover, used in family of Judge J. Littlejohn.
121. TROY, MRS. CAROLINE DEAN (Three Rivers)—Cross of card-board made about 1858.
122. TURNER, S. B. (Cassopolis)—History of Cass County, 1825-1875, by Howard S. Rogers.
123. UNION LITERARY CLUB (Big Rapids)—Paper read at one of their sessions.
124. UREN, MRS. EMMA L. (Houghton)—Book mark.
125. VAUGHN, COLEMAN C. (St. Johns)—Clinton *Republican's* "History of Ionia County"; pioneer articles from same paper.

126. WALKER, MRS. HELEN V. (Flint)—Pewter ladle with handle of wood; Sheffield plate candle-stick.
127. WALLACE, MISS GRACE—Map of St. Clair, 1854, Will Hancock surveyor; diploma for engines given to Johnston and Co., Detroit, at exhibit of the State Agricultural Society, 1852,—secured from Mrs. Mary J. Barnett, aunt of Miss Wallace.
128. WARD, DR. W. E. AND WIFE (Owosso)—Parasol owned by President Lincoln's wife, who gave it to a servant, a sister of Mr. Beuhler, of Owosso.
129. WARNER, FRANK R. (Mason)—Reminiscences of his grandfather, Mr. Dryer; newspaper published at Mason, by Kittridge, Apr. 5, 1872.
130. WILKINS, FRED (Union City)—Leaf of book published Jan. 1, 1633.
131. WILLIAMS, WILTS H. (Allegan)—Laghorn bonnet worn by Clorinda C. Ebarts, who came to Ganges in 1850.
132. WILLIAMS, U. D. (Lowell)—Copper kettle; silver ornaments, used by Indians and found near Lowell.
133. WOMAN'S CLUB (Saline)—Oblong plate unmarked; Murray's *English Reader*, date not given, name marked, Roxany Cobb, Macon Ridge Road, Lenawee County; one blue edged plate used since 1800.
134. WOOD, EDWIN O. (New York)—Three oil portraits.
135. WOODARD, MRS. FRED B. (Owosso)—Two pieces of lace.
136. WRIGHT, M. H.—Indian relic dug up under ruins of an old chimney, at Fort Michilimackinac.
137. WRIGHT, MRS. MASON—Two pictures of her aunt, Miss Emily Mason, sister of Michigan's first Governor.
138. ZWEMER, MRS. (Saugatuck)—Dress cap worn by her mother, Mrs. Lucinda Snedaker.



INDEX
MICHIGAN HISTORY MAGAZINE
VOLUME I, 1917

MICHIGAN HISTORY MAGAZINE

VOLUME I, 1917

INDEX

(The letters (J) and (O) refer respectively to the July and October numbers. Proper names, unless otherwise stated, are mentioned in minor connection in text.)

- Abbott, Daniel, (O)149.
Abbott, James, (J)48, 49
Abbott, Mrs. Martha White, (O)
159
Abbott, Robert, (J)48, 49
Abert, Col. J. J., (O)57
Adams, Mrs. A. B., (O)150
Adams, Dr., (O)150
Adams, Miss Ethel, (J)83
Adams, Mrs. Franc L., (J)107, (O)
121, 149
Adams, Mrs. Inez, (O)149
Adams, John Quincy, (J)55
Adams, Roy, (J)83
Addison (Oakland County), (J)71
Agriculture, in Delta County, (J)27
Albion College, *see* Brockway, Wil-
liam Hadley; Schools
Aldrich, Mrs. Charles, (J)99
Alger, R. A., (O)142
Allen, Orrison, (J)123
Allen, Dr. R. C., (J)102, (O)126;
list of maps given by, (J)80-81
Alma, Judge Isaac Marston prac-
ticed law at, (J)5
Ames, Oakes, (O)136
Anderson, L. B., (J)95
Andrew, Governor, (O)147
Andrews, Roger, (J)84
Angell, James B., (O)130
Antiquity, archaeological and eth-
nological remains in Upper Penin-
sula, (J)19
Appleton, Nathan, (J)52
Appointments, (O)133
Apsey, Mrs. E. C., (J)92
Archaeology, archaeological remains
in Upper Peninsula, (J)19
Archives, (J) 78; action of Historical
Commission, (O)109-110
Armagh, County of, Judge Isaac
Marston born in, (J)4
Articles, Avery, Mrs. Lillian Drake,
*Cenentary of the Settlement of Oak-
land County*, (J)63-75; Barth,
The Very Rev. F. X., *The Field
for the Historian in the Upper Pen-
insula*, (J)16-28; Cahalan, Rev.
Fr. James, *History of St. Mary's
Parish, Marshall, Michigan*, (O)
23-29; Carton, Hon. Augustus C.,
address before the Michigan Pio-
neer and Historical Society, (O)
124-126; Clements, William L.,
*A Sketch of the Life of Judge Isaac
Marston*, (J)3-15; Cody, Alvin
N., *Teaching Michigan History in
the Public Schools*, (O)19-22:

INDEX

- Dickie, Mrs. Mary Brockway, *Reminiscences of William Hadley Brockway*, (O)44-54; Diekema, Hon. Gerrit J., *Holland Emigration to Michigan: Its Causes and Results*, (O)97-108; Ferris, Hon. Woodbridge N., *The Spirit of the Times*, (J)29-40; Finney, Byron A., *Will Carleton, Michigan's Poet*, (O)30-43; Fitzgibbon, John, *Government Survey and Charting of the Great Lakes from the Beginning of the Work in 1841 to the Present*, (O)55-71; Gardner, Hon. Washington, *Civil War Letters*, (O)3-18; Jenks, William L., *The First Bank in Michigan*, (J)41-62; Sawyer, Alvah L., *A Letter to the People of the Upper Peninsula*, (J) 126-128; Van Schelven, Hon. Gerrit, *Michigan and the Holland Immigration of 1847*, (O)72-96; Van Tyne, Prof. Claude H., *Why We Are at War With Germany*, summarized, (O)127-128
- Articles mentioned, Allen, R. C., *Dr. Douglass Houghton*, (J)145; Avery, Mrs. Lillian Drake, *The Centenary of the Settlement of Oakland County*, (J)82; Brady, Capt. Samuel, *Early Experiences in the Upper Peninsula*, (O)127; *History of the Famous Ontonagon Copper Rock*, (J)145; *Isle Royale*, (J)145; Brown, J. H., *Old Time Scenes in and Around Battle Creek*, (J)81; Buchanan, Claude R., *Mr. George W. Thayer's Relations with Lucius Lyon*, (J)82; Cahalan, Rev. Fr. James, *History of St. Mary's Parish, Marshall, Michigan*, (J) 81; Cahill, Judge Edward, *A Retrospect*, (J)82; *Calumet & Hecla Mine—Short History*, (J)145; Campbell, *Pere Rene Menard*, (J) 145; *Remarks on the Mining Interests and Details of the Geology of Ontonagon Co.*, (J)145; Campbell, Mrs. James H., *History of the Grand Rapids Civic Flag*, (J)121; Cash, D. G., *Letter giving History of the Cash Farm*, (J)145; Chase, Prof. Lew Allen, *Alienation of the United States Lands in the Copper Country*, (O)127; Coburn, W. G., *The Early History of the Public Schools of the City of Battle Creek*, (J)81; Cortright, Mrs. W. H., *Early Families of Homer*, (J)81; Dickie, Mrs. Mary Brockway, *Reminiscences of William Hadley Brockway*, (J)81; Eldred, Mrs. Ira, *History of Onondaga Township*, (O)121; Fall, Professor Delos, *History of Albion College*, (J) 81; Ferrey, Mrs. Marie B., *Early Michigan History*, (J)124; *The Melting Pot*, (O)121; Ferris, Hon. Woodbridge N., *Reminiscences of Lawton T. Hemans*, (J)82; Fox, G. R., *Ancient Copper Workings on Isle Royale*, (J)145; Gagnieur, Rev. William F., *Indian Geographical Names in the Upper Peninsula and Their Interpretation*, (J)82; *Critical Review of the Sources of Longfellow's "Hiawatha,"* (O)128; Grierson, Mrs. Robert, *Twice Told Tales of Old Keweenaw*, (J)145; Henry, Mrs. M. E., *What Women Have Done for Calhoun County*, (J)81; Henwood, E., *Early Reminiscences of the Copper Country*, (J)145; Hurlbut, *Father Marquette at Mackinaw and Chicago*, (J)145; Jacker, Francis, *Romantic Story of Francis Jacker*, (J)145; Jenks, Hon. William L., *The Creation of Michigan Territory*, (J)82; Kelly,

INDEX

- Robert, *Trip to Lake Superior in 1853*, (J)145; Kelton, D. H., *History of the Sault Ste. Marie Canal*, (J)145; Lawbaugh, A. I., *Lights and Shades of a Physician's Life in Pioneer Days in the Copper Country*, (J)145; Lungershausen, Mrs. Oscar C., *Early History of Mt. Clemens*, (J)122; New York Herald, An Account of the Assassination and Death of Abraham Lincoln, (J)145; Nicholls, A., *Glimpses of Mining Life in the Days of Yore*, (J)146; *Mining Life in ye Olden Days*, (J) 146; *Saarvey Day, an Old Mining Custom*, (J)146; *One Hundred First Wills*, (J)124; Pope, Graham, *Some Early Mining Days at Portage Lake*, (J)146; Rawlings, J. W. V., *Recollections of a Long Life*, (J)146; Redfield, Mrs. A. F., *Landmarks of Marshall*, (J)81; Robinson, O. W., *Early Copper Mining in Ontonagon County*, (J) 146; *Early History of the Copper Country*, (J)146; *Escape of McGuire*, (J)146; *George Washington's Birthday, 57 Years Ago*, (J) 146; *Hitting the Trail in the 50's*, (J)146; *Incidents of a Journey to the Lake Superior Country*, (J) 146; Sanderson, Rev. John C., *Congregationalism—A Factor in the Making of Michigan*, (J)82; Shotwell, Ambrose M., *Michigan's Blind People and Their Work and Workers for the Blind*, (J)82; Silliman, Miss Sue I., *Overland to Michigan, 1847*, (J) 124; Sleeper, Governor Albert E., *Michigan in War and Peace*, (J) 82; Smith, Mrs. John C., *Early History of Jackson*, (J)121; Smith S. L., *Prehistoric and Modern Cop- per Mines of Lake Superior*, (J) 146; Sweet, Forest G., *The Story of Battle Creek's First Bank*, (J) 81; Thomas, Charles E., *The Early Industries of Battle Creek*, (J)81; Uren, W. J., *Some of the Developments of Mining in the Copper Country*, (J)146; Vennema, Rev. Ame, *The Rise and Progress of Hope College*, (J)82-83; Vismara, Rev. John C., *The Coming of the Italians to Detroit*, (J)82; Wagner, Dr. Moritz & Scherzer, Dr. Carl, *Early Days in Ontonagon*, (J)146; Wait, Mrs. William H., *Revolutionary Soldiers and Their Real Daughters in Michigan*, (J)125; White, Peter, *Mining Industry of Northern Michigan*, (J)146; Wright, J. N., *Development of the Copper Industry of Northern Michigan*, (J)146; see Bibliography
- Astor, John Jacob, (J) 50, (O)90
Athins, Ida Ellen Annie, (J)68
Austin, Edward, (J)94
Avery, Mrs. Lillian Drake, (J)64, 66, 113, 123, (O)149; *Centenary of the Settlement of Oakland County*, (J)63-75
Avon (Oakland County), (J)69
- Baart, Rev. Peter A., (O)23, 28, 29
Babbitt, Mrs. Florence S., (O)149
Babcock, F. H., (J)63
Babcock, H. S., (J)99
Backus, Mrs. A. B., (J)99
Bagley, Frances Elizabeth Newberry, (O)158
Bagley, Gov., (O)107, 158
Balch, Hon. N. A., (O)79, 80
Baldwin, Gov., (O)160
Baldwin, H. D., (J)107, 108
Ball, Hon. Daniel, (J)84
Ball, John, (O)79

INDEX

- Banking, *The First Bank in Michigan* (Jenks), (J)41-62; kinds of banks in Michigan, (J)41 (n); arrangements for establishing first bank of Michigan, (J)43-44; Detroit Bank, (J)45; provisions of bill for incorporation of first bank of Michigan, (J)45; source of provisions of bill incorporating first bank of Michigan discussed, (J)46-47; subscriptions to Detroit Bank, (J)47; Bank of Kentucky, Miami Exporting Company, Kentucky Insurance Company, (J)48; list of subscribers to Detroit Bank, (J)48, 49; election of officers of Detroit Bank, (J)49; organization of Detroit Bank completed, (J)50; opposition to Detroit Bank, (J)50; country banks, (J)51-53; notes of Detroit Bank, (J)54-55; disapproval of Detroit Bank Act by Congress, (J)55; newspaper items on Detroit Bank, (J)56; letter of Judge Woodward relative to Detroit Bank, (J)56; Detroit Bank becomes private institution, (J)57-58; Detroit Bank bills, (J)59-60; Andrew Dexter, Jr., owner of stock in Detroit Bank, (J)61; sale of lots of Detroit Bank, (J)61; Bank of Michigan (1817), (J)61, 62; "wild cat" banks, (J)62; general banking law, (J)62; *see also* Battle Creek
- Banks, Dr. S. Gertrude, paper on "Novi and White Lake Plank Road," (O)149
- Baraga, Bishop Frederic, (J)23, 101
- Barbour, Levi L., (O)130
- Barclay, Frank, (O)149
- Barclay, Mrs. F. W., (O)149
- Barker, Miss, (O)161
- Barnett, Mrs. Mary J., (O)162
- Barnum, A. B., (J)98
- Barrett, Mrs. Helen M., (J)118
- Barritt, Hiram, "Memoir of," (O)149
- Barry, John S., (O)94
- Barth, Very Rev. F. X., (J)29, 30, 98, (O)129, 132; *The Field for the Historian in the Upper Peninsula*, (J)16-28
- Bass, Henry, Jr., (J)42, 48
- Bassett, E. B., (O)80
- Bassett, George H., (O)149
- Bates, I. P., (J)116
- Bates, Judge, (J)45, 47, 60
- Battle Creek, *The Early History of the Public Schools of the City of Battle Creek* (Coburn), (J)81; *The Early Industries of Battle Creek* (Thomas), (J)81; *Old Time Scenes In and Around Battle Creek* (Brown), (J)81; *The Story of Battle Creek's First Bank* (Sweet), (J)81
- Battles, Vicksburg, (O)5, 6; Gettysburg, (O)6; Franklin, (O)17
- Baxter, Miss Antoinette, (O)53
- Baxter, Mrs. Frederick, (O)149
- Bay City, commercial activities (1862-1880), (J)8; growth of, (J)9
- Bayfield, Capt. W. H., charts of, (O)56
- Beach, Mrs. S. E., (J)65
- Beal, Hon. Junius E., (J)83, 84
- Beerstecher, David, (O)149
- Belknap, Mrs. Penina, (O)151
- Bement, Clarence E., (O)131
- Bender, Mrs., (O)149
- Bennett, Supt. F. C., (O)150
- Bennett, J. F., (O)150
- Bennett, James O'Donnell, description of Carleton "home-coming," (O)37
- Bennett, Sarah and John, (O)150
- Bethune, Rev. George W., (O)73, 88
- Betys, Miss Anna, (J)68
- Beuhler, Mr., (O)162
- Beukema, John C., (J)112

5

INDEX

- Bibliography, Agassiz, Louis, *Contributions to the Natural History of the United States*, (J)129; *Lake Superior*, (J)129; *American Chesterfield*, (O)157; *American Class Reader*, (O)157; American Historical Association, *Annual Reports*, (J)129; Armstrong, P. A., *The Piasa*; or, *The Devil among the Indians*, (J)129; Baraga, Rt. Rev. F., *Dictionary of the Ojibwe Language*, (J)129; *Theoretical and Practical Grammar of the Ojibwe Language*, (J)129; Bartlett, M. R., *Juvenile Orator*, (O)152; Bates, Truman, "Verses," (O)152; Beers, F. W. and Co., *Atlas of Lapeer County*, (O)151; Beltrami, J. C., *Pilgrimage in Europe and America*, (J)129; *Bible*, (O)152; *Bible Looking Glass*, (O)152; Bigsby, J. J., *Shoe and Canoe*, (J)129; Blackbird, A. J., *History of the Ottawa and Chippewa Indians of Michigan*, (J)129; Blair, E. H., *Indian Tribes of the Upper Mississippi Valley and Region of the Great Lakes*, (J)129; Bradford, W. J. A., *Notes on the Northwest*, (J)129; Bradish, A., *Memoirs of Douglass Houghton*, (J)130; *Brotherhood of Thieves*, (O)159; Burton, C. M., *List of Manuscripts from the Burton Collection*, (J)130; *Proceedings of the Land Board of Detroit*, (J)130; Butterfield, C. W., *History of Brule's Discoveries and Explorations, 1610-1626*, (J)130; *History of the Discovery of the Northwest by John Nicolet in 1634*, (J)130; Campbell, J. V., *Outlines of the Political History of Michigan*, (J)130; Canada Bureau of Mines, *Reports*, (J)130; Canada Geological Survey, *Reports*, (J)130; Carleton, Will, *Bal-lads*, (O)33; *Betsey and I Are Out*, (O)32, 42; *City Legends*, preface quoted, (O)41; *The District School*, (O)41; *Elder Lamb's Donation Party*, (O)41; "Experiences of a Public Lecturer," quoted, (O)33-35; *Farm Ballads*, (O)33, 41; *Fax*, (O)32; *Festivals*, (O)33; *Legends*, (O)33; *The Old Log House*, (O)41; *Out of the Old House, Nancy; Moved Up Into the New*, (O)39; *Over the Hill to the Poor House*, (O)41, 42; *The Sandal-maker of Babylon*, (O)42; *The Schoolmaster's Guests*, (O)39; Car-ton, A. C., *Michigan, the Land of Plenty*, (O)20; Carver, J., *Travels through the Interior Parts of North America*, (J)130; Catlin, George, *Letters and Notes on the Manners, Customs and Condition of the North American Indians*, (J)130; Charlevoix, P. F. X. de, *History and General Description of New France*, (J)130; Chippewa Testa-ment, Book of St. John, (O)154; Clavers, Mrs. M., *Forest Life*, (J)130; *A New Home*, (J)130; Clin-ton Republican's "History of Ionia County," (O)161; Cobb, Dr. Lyman, *New Juvenile Reader*, (O)159; Colburn's *Arith-metic*, (O)152; Colton, G. H., *Tecumseh*, (J)130; Commencement Address, (O)159; Comstock's *Philosophy*, (O)152; *Congressional Records*, 1888, (O)157; Cook, Webster, *Government of Michigan*, (O)20; Cooley, T. M., *Michigan*, (J)130; Copway, George, *Life, History and Travels of Kah-ge-gah-bowh*, (J)131; Copper Min. Ind. of Lake Superior, *First Annual Review of Marquette, 1899*, (J)131;

INDEX

- Cortright, Mrs. Wm. H., *Descendants of Elijah B. Cook, Sr., and Charity Lockwood Cook*, (J) 119; *Cox's Primer of Michigan History*, (O)20; *The Crown of Thorns*, (O)151; Darby, William, *Tour from New York to Detroit*, (J)131; Davis, P. M., *Authentic History of the Late War Between the U. S. and Great Britain*, (J) 131; Dearborn, H. A. S., *Defense of General Henry Dearborn against the Attack of General William Hull*, (J)131; Densmore, Frances, *Chippewa Music*, (J)131; Dick, Dr. Theo., *Geography of the Heavens*, (O)152; Disturnell, J., *The Great Lakes*, (J)131; Duffield, Dr., "Military Tactics," (O)151; *Duluth, Minn., Historical, Descriptive, Picturesque*, (J)131; Election Act, Albany, 1822, (O)159; *Elements of Chemistry*, (O)159; Emerson, G. B., *Houghton, in the Portage Lake Mining Gazette*, (J)136; *English Reader*, (O)152; Enock, C. R., *Farthest West*, (J)131; Exp. Geologique Du Canada, *Rapport de Progres pour L'Annee, 1846-1847*, (J)131; *Rapport des Operations, 1863-1866*, (J)131; Ferris, Jacob, *States and Territories of the Great West*, (J)131; Finley, J. B., *Life Among the Indians*, (J)131; Foster, J. W. & Whitney, J. D., *Report of Geology and Topography of a portion of the Lake Superior Land District in State of Michigan*, Pt. 1-2, (J)131-132; Fountain, Paul, *Great Northwest and Great Lakes Region*, (J)132; Franchere, Gabriel, *Narrative of a Voyage to the Northwest Coast of America*, (J)132; Frost, Dr. John, *Pictorial History of the World*, (O)152; Fuller, George N., *Economic and Social Beginnings of Michigan*, (J) 78-79; Fuller, S. M., *Summer on the Lakes in 1843*, (J)132; *Gospel according to St. John*, in the Chippewa Tongue, (J)132; *Gospel of St. Luke in the Indian Language*, (J)132; Grand Rapids Public Library, *Romance of Early Michigan*, (O)112; Hamilton, Burritt, *The Evolution of Corporation Laws in Michigan*, (O)118; Hammond's *History and Government*, (O)20; Hancock, Mich., *Charter and Ordinances of the Village of Hancock*, (J)132; Harmon, D. W., *Journal of Voyages and Travels in the Interior of North America*, (J)132; Hatch, W. S., *A Chapter of the History of the War of 1812*, (J)132; Hearne, Samuel, *A Journey from the Prince of Wales Fort in Hudson's Bay to the Northern Ocean*, (J)132; Hemans, Lawton T., *History of Michigan*, (O)20; *The Life and Times of Stevens T. Mason*, (O)109; Henry, Alexander, *New Light on the Early History of the Northwest*, (J)133; *Travels and Adventures in Canada and Indian Territories*, (J)133; Hildreth, S. P., *Contributions to the Early History of the Northwest*, (J)133; Hill, S. W., *Statement of Richmond and Grout, and Report on Valuable Mining Land, Lake Superior*, (J) 133; *Historical and Scientific Sketches of Michigan*, (J)133; *History of Hannah McIntosh Cady*, (O)161; *History of Fowlerville*, (O)157; *History of Iosco County*, (O)156; *History of Lapeer County*, (O)151; *History of the Upper Peninsula of Michigan*, (J)133; Hole, S. R., *Little Tour in America*, (J)

INDEX

- 133; Holland's *When Michigan Was New*, (O)20; Houghton, Jacob Jr., *Reports of W. A. Burt and Bela Hubbard*, (J)133; *Mineral Region of Lake Superior*, (J) 133; Hubbard, Bela, *Memorials of a Half-Century*, (J)133; Hulbert, E. J., *Calumet Conglomerate*, (J) 133; Hull, Gen. W., *Defense of Brigadier General W. Hull*, (J)134; Illinois State Hist. Society, *Journal*, (J)134; *Transactions*, (J)134; *Collections*, (J)134; Jay, C. W., *My New Home in Northern Michigan*, (J)134; Joy, Ben A., *Pioneer History of Springport Township*, (O)115; Keating, W. H., *Narrative of an Expedition to the Source of St. Peter's River*, [etc.], (J)134; Kelton, D. H., *Annals of Fort Mackinac*, (J)134; *History of Saull Ste. Marie Canal*, (J)134; Kinzie, Mrs. J. H., *Wau-bun, the "Early Day" in the Northwest*, (J)134; Kohl, J. G., *Kitchie-Gami*, (J)134; Lake Superior Mining Institute, *Proceedings*, (J)134; *Lake Superior, The Overland Railroad and the Isthmus*, (J)134; Lanman, C. R., *Adventures in the Wilds of the United States and British American Provinces*, (J)134; *Essays for Summer Hours*, (J)134; *Summer in the Wilderness*, (J)134; Lanman, James H., *History of Michigan*, (J)135; Larzelere's *Civil Government*, (O)20; *Life of Oliver H. Perry*, (O)155; Littlejohn, Flavius J., *Legends of Michigan and the Old Northwest*, (O)94; Long, J., *Voyages and Travels of an Indian Interpreter and Trader*, (J)135; McKenney, T. L., *Sketches of a Tour to the Lakes*, (J)135; Mackenzie, Alexander, *Voyages from Montreal Through the Continent of North America*, (J)135; McKenzie, H., *Houghton*, in *Portage Lake Mining Gazette*, (J)136; McKernan, Elsie, *Philip Richard McKernan*, (J)135; Mackinaw City Co., *Title to lands of the*, (J)135; Mackinnon, Captain, *Atlantic and Transatlantic Sketches Afloat and Ashore*, (J)135; Mansfield, E. D., *Exposition of the Natural Position of Mackinac City*, (J)135; *Memorial Record of the Northern Peninsula of Michigan*, (J)135; *Methodist Episcopal Discipline*, (O)157; *Michigan Manual* (Red Book). (O)20; Michigan—Mines and Mineral Sta., *Annual Reports*, (J) 135; *Michigan and Its Resources*, (J)135; Mich. Biol. Survey, *Ecological Survey of Isle Royale*, (J) 136; Mich. Geol. Survey, *Annual Reports*, (J)136; Mich. Geol. and Biol. Survey, *Publications*, (J) 136; *Michigan Historical Collections*, (J)76, (O)19, 20, 111, 112, 120, 139; Michigan Historical Commission, *Lewis Cass Day on Mackinac Island*, (J) 136, (O) 111; *Nicolet Day on Mackinac Island*, (J)136, (O)111; *Names and Places of Interest on Mackinac Island*, (J)136; *Third Annual Report*, (J) 136; *Prize Essays Written by Pupils of Michigan Schools in the Local History Contest for 1915-16*, (O)111; *Suggestions for Local Historical Societies and Writers in Michigan*, (O)111; Michigan Legislature, *House Documents*, (J)138; *House Reports*, (J)138; *Documents accompanying the Journal of the Senate at the Annual Session of 1839*, (J)138; *Rules and Regulations*, (J)139; Michigan Soldiers

INDEX

- and Sailors, *Alphabetical Index*, (J)139; *Michigan State Gazeteer, 1839 and 1863*, (J)139; Mills, James Cooke, *History of Saginaw County*, (O)118, 158; *Our Inland Seas*, (O)118; *Mining Reports*, (J) 147-154; Murray's *English Reader*, (O)162; Palmer, Friend, *Early Days in Detroit*, (J)139; Palmer, Oscar, *History of Crawford County*, (O)117-118; Pender, James, *History of Benton Harbor*, (J)139; Piggot, A. S., *Chemistry and Metallurgy of Copper*, (J)139; Pilcher, E. H., *Protestantism in Michigan*, (J)139; Pitezel, Rev. J. H., *Historical Recollections*, extracts from, (O)49; *Lights and Shades of Missionary Life*, (J)136; Pokagon, Chief, *Queen of the Woods*, (J)136; Portage Lake and Lake Superior Ship Canal Co., *Prospectus*, (J) 136; Prindle, Cyrus, *Memoir of Rev. Daniel Meeker Chandler*, (J) 136; Radisson, P. E., *Voyages*, (J) 136; *Rebellion in Rhode Island*, (O)159; *Record of Service of Michigan Volunteers in the Civil War, 1861-1865*, (J)137; Rézek, Dr. Antoine Ivan, *History of the Diocese of Sault Ste. Marie and Marquette*, (J)22; Rickard, T. A., *Copper Mines of Lake Superior*, (J) 137; Ritchie, J. S., *Wisconsin and Its Resources*, (J)137; Robertson, John, *Michigan in the War*, (J)137; Rogers, Howard S., *History of Cass County, 1825-1875*, (O)161; Roland, W., *Algoma West*, (J)137; Saginaw Solar Salt Co., *Prospectus*, (J)138; St. John, J. R., *True Description of the Lake Superior Country*, (J)138; "Salad and Solitary," (O)161; Sawyer, Alvah L., *History of the Upper Peninsula*, (J)22; Schoolcraft, H. R., *The American Indians*, (J)139; *Algic Researches*, (J)139; *Information Respecting the History, Conditions and Prospects of the Indian Tribes of the U. S.*, (J)139; *The Myth of Hiawatha*, (J)139; *Narrative Journal of Travels through the Northwest Regions of the United States*, (J)140; *Narrative of an Expedition through the Upper Mississippi to Itasca Lake*, (J)140; *Summary Narrative of an Exploratory Expedition*, (J)140; Shea, J. G., *Catholic Church in Colonial Days*, (J) 140; *Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi Valley*, (J)140; *Early Voyages Up and Down the Mississippi River*, (J)140; Sheldon, E. M., *Early History of Michigan from the First Settlement to 1815*, (J)140; Simonin, L., *Le Monde Americain*, (J)140; Smith, J. C., *Western Tourist and Emigrant's Guide*, (J)140; Smith, W. L. G., *Life and Times of Lewis Cass*, (J)140; *Smith's Wealth of Nations*, (J)56; Snelling, Mrs. A. L., *Kabaosa*, (J)141; *Souvenir Book of Soo Canal*, (O)154; *State Course of Study*, (O)20; Stephenson, Isaac, *Recollections of a Long Life*, (J)141; Strickland, W. P., *Old Mackinaw*, (J)141; Swineford, A. P., *History and Review of the Copper [etc.] on the South Shore of Lake Superior*, (J)141; Tackabury, R. M. and S. T., *Atlas of Michigan*, (O)151; Tanner, John, *Narrative of the Captivity and Adventures of John Tanner*, (J)141; Tenney, W. J. (Ed.), *Mining Magazine*, (J)141; Thayer, G. W., *From Vermont to Lake Superior in 1845*, (J)141; Thorpe, Rose Hart-

INDEX

- wick, *Curfew Shall Not Ring To-Night*, (O)38; Thwaites' *Early Western Travels*, (J)103; *Jesuit Relations*, (J)103; "Token of Friendship," (O)161; Town's *Third Reader*, (O)152; *Tribune Almanac*, (O)159; Tuttle, C. R., *General History of the State of Michigan*, (J)141; Tuttle, C. R. & Pennock, A. C., *Centennial Northwest*, (J)141; U. S. Congress, Senate, *Messdge from the President of the U. S.*, (J)141; House of Representatives, *Reports*, (J)142; *Miscellaneous Documents*, (J)142; *Executive Documents*, (J)142; Senate, *Executive Documents*, (J)143; *Documents*, (J)143; Van Fleet, J. A., *Old and New Mackinac*, (J)143; Verwyst, P. C., *Life and Labors of Rt. Rev. Frederic Baraga*, (J)143; *Missionary Labors of Father Marquette, Menard and Allouez in Lake Superior Region*, (J)144; Wakefield, P., *Excursions in North America*, (J)144; Washington's farewell address, (O)159; Wayne County Hist. Society, *Chronography of Notable Events in the History of the Northwest Territory and Wayne County*, (J)144; Weissert, Charles A., *The Indians and Trading Posts in the Northwest of Barry County*, (J)91; Wentworth, J., *Fort Dearborn: An Address*, (J)144; *Western Traveler's Pocket Directory and Stranger's Guide*, (J)144; *Whig Almanac*, (O)159; Whitney, J. D., *Metallic Wealth of the United States*, (J)144; Whittlesey, C., *Ancient Mining on Shores of Lake Superior*, (J)144; Williams, M. C., *Early Mackinac*, (J)144; Williams, R. D., *Honorable Peter White*, (J)144; Winchell, A., *Michigan*, (J)144; *Wisconsin Archeologist*, v. 2 to v. 15 (1903 to 1916), (J)144; Wisconsin State Hist. Society, *Collections*, (J)144, 145; *List of Active Members*, (J)145; *Proceedings*, (J)145; Wood, Hon. Edwin O., *History of Genesee County*, (O)118; see Articles; Biographical sketches
- Big Bay De Noquet, (J)19
- Billings, Alvan, (O)45
- Bingham, Reed, (O)46
- Biographical sketches, Balch, Nathaniel A., (O)91-92; Ball, John, (O)92; Clements, William L., *A Sketch of the Life of Judge Isaac Marston*, (J)3-15; Conant, Shubael, (O)91; Dexter, Andrew, Jr., (J)51-54; Dickie, Mrs. Mary Brockway, *Reminiscences of William Hadley Brockway*, (O)44-54; Duffield, Rev. Geo., (O)87-88; Finney, Byron A., *Will Carleton, Michigan's Poet*, (O)30-43; Gardner, Hon. Washington, (O)3; Hastings, Eurotas P., (O)90; Hoyt, Rev. Ava Phelps, (O)95-96; Hull, Governor, (J)46-47; Littlejohn, Flavius J., (O)94; Kellogg, John R., (O)93-94; Pierce, Rev. John D., (O)92-93; Porter, Augustus S., (O)91; Romeyn, Theodore, (O)88-89; Smith, Rev. George N., (O)94-95; Stuart, Robert, (O)90-91; Taylor, Rev. Andrew B., (O)92; Taylor, Henry W., (O)93; Thompson, Rev. Oren C., (O)90; Trowbridge, Charles Chester, (O)89; Woodward, Judge Augustus B., (J)50
- Biographies mentioned, Barker, Stephen, (O)158; Blair, Austin, (O)133; Blair, Austin, *Tribute to Judge Campbell*, (O)133; Curtin,

INDEX

- A. G., (O)134; Goodrich, Charles, *Biographies of Signers of Declaration of Independence*, (O) 152; Moore, Col. Orlando H., account of military career of, (O) 133; see Bibliography
- Birney, Judge James, (J)7
- Bishop, Vincent, (O)123
- Blackrobe, (O)23
- Blaine, James G., (O)143
- Blair, Austin, (O)144, 150; introduction to descriptive list of papers of, (J)79-80; descriptive list of papers of, (O)133-148; tribute to Judge Campbell, (O)133; sketches of, (O)133; business correspondence, (O)134; correspondence with war governors, (O)134; report relative to abuses in Navy Department, (O)136-137; remarks of, (O)137; requests for copies of his messages, (O)137; elected honorary member of Amphietyon Society, Hillsdale College, (O)138; invitations, (O) 139; correspondence relative to lands, (O)139; messages to legislature listed, (O)140; memorials to, (O)140-141; personal correspondence, (O)141; picture of, (O)141; political letters, papers and articles, (O)142-143; speeches and addresses, (O)145-146; account of conference of war governors at Altoona, Pa. (1862), (O)147; speech at conference of war governors at Altoona, Pa. (1862), (O)147; papers relating to University of Michigan and to Venezuela Claimants, (O)147; resolutions adopted at time of death of, (O)147-148
- Blair, Mrs. Austin, (O)136
- Blair, C. A., (O)140
- Blair, Mrs. Charles, (J)79
- Blair, Mrs. George, (O)150
- Blake, Mrs., (O)120
- Blakely, Grace, (J)88
- Blind, *Michigan's Blind People and Their Work and Workers for the Blind* (Shotwell), (J)82
- Bliss, Mrs. Aalseba, (O)150
- Bliss, Gov., (O)150
- Bloomfield (Oakland County), (J) 69
- Bloomfield Township (Oakland County), (J)70
- Bolks, Rev. Seine, (O)102
- Booth, George, (J)72
- Bope, W. T., (J)104, 105
- Boston, (J)42
- Boston Exchange Office, (J)43, 51-52, 54
- Boston Exchange Coffee House, (J)52
- Boughner, Charles, (J)74
- Boundaries, between United States and Canada, (J)38; Michigan-Ohio boundary re-survey, (J)80
- Bowers, Miss Susie A., (O)154
- Bradstreet, Dudley S., (J)42, 44, 48, 49
- Bragdon, Alonzo B., (O)31
- Branch, Luther, (O)157
- Branch, Mrs. M. D. L., (O)150
- Brancheau, Rev. L. I., (O)28
- Brennan, Mrs. S. W., (J)98
- Brevoort, Lieut. Henry B., (J)48, 49
- Bridge, A. F., (J)97
- Brigham, Edward, (O)114
- Brisbin, Mrs. Sarah L., (O)150
- British fur traders, (J)42
- Britton, Wm. G., (O)80
- Brockway, L. H., (O)53
- Brockway, L. Hamlin, (O)48
- Brockway, Col. S. P., (O)53; letter relative to early days at the Soo quoted, (O) 45-46; letter relative to Rev. W. H. Brockway, (O)50
- Brockway, William Hadley, *Remin-*

INDEX

- iscences of William Hadley Brockway* (Dickie), (O)44-54; place and date of birth, (O)44; removal to Michigan, (O)44; licensed as Methodist minister, (O)44; appointments as minister, (O)44; letter from Col. S. P. Brockway relative to early days at the Soo, (O)45-46; missionary at Sault Ste. Marie, (O)47-49; agent of Albion College and Presiding Elder of Indian missions in Lower Peninsula, (O)49-50; business activities (O)50, 52-53; attitude toward liquor and "Copper heads," (O)51; connection with Albion College, (O)52; commissioned chaplain, (O)52; marriages, (O)53; social life, (O)53; death of and tribute to, (O)54
 Brockway, Mrs. W. H., (O)150, 153
 Brockway, Wyatt Sumner, (O)47
 Brooks, J. W., (O)79
 Brooks, William Gray, (O)130
 Brotherton (Government agent), diary of, (J)24
 Brown, Edgar, (J)83
 Brown, Miss Henrietta, (O)150
 Brown, J. H., (J)94, 95
 Brown, Miss Kate, (J)68
 Brown, Dr. William, (J)48, 49, 60
 Brown University, (J)51
 Browne, Mrs. Grace Greenwood, (J)105
 Brubaker, Mrs. Allen, (O)150
 Brubaker, Miss Lura, (J)98
 Brucker, Dr., (O)150
 Brush, Elijah, (J)48, 49, 61
 Buchanan, President, (O)143
 Buck, Mrs. Mina Lovell, (O)151
 Buffington, Miss Adele, (O)151
 Bulson, Mrs. Florence I., (J)81, (O)115
 Burkhart, O. C., (J)117
 Burling, Elizabeth Horner, (O)130
 Burns, David, (O)45
 Burns, James, (J)74
 Burns, Mr., (O)151
 Burr, Aaron, (J)57
 Burrows, J. C., (O)142
 Burton, Clarence M., (O)109; documents published by, (J)87
 Burton Historical Library, (J)54
 Business, correspondence in Blair papers, (O)134
 Buzzell, Charles L., (J)112
 Byington, Mrs. Helen Aldrich, (O)151

 Cady, Elbert, (O)154
 Cady, P., (O)154
 Caesar, (J)3
 Cahalan, Rev. James, (O)29, 132; *History of St. Mary's Parish, Marshall, Michigan*, (O)23-29; see Marshall, Michigan
 Cahill, Judge Edward, (O)130
 Calhoun County, *What Women have Done for Calhoun County* (Henry), (J)81
 Callaert, Rev. (O)27, 28
 Cameron, Simon, (O)135
 Campbell, Miss Caroline, (J)74
 Campbell, Mrs. James H., (O)128, 130, 151
 Campbell, James V., (J)5, (O)160; influence of, (J)4; statement relative to Judge Isaac Marston, (J)6
 Campbell, Robert, (J)117
 Campbell, Rev. Wm. H., (O)73
 Canada, (J)38
 Cane, Annabelle, (O)156
 Cannon, James I., (O)73
 Capitol, new state building, (J)78
 Carleton, Celestia E. Smith, (O)30
 Carleton, John Hancock, (O)30
 Carleton, Mary Ann, (O)31
 Carleton, Will, *Will Carleton, Michigan's Poet* (Finney), (O)30-43;

INDEX

- place and date of birth, (O)30;
 parents and ancestry, (O)30;
 church membership, (O)30; edu-
 cation, (O)31-32; contributions to
 newspapers and poems, (O)32-33;
 publisher of *Every Where*, (O)33;
 experiences as a lecturer, (O)33-
 35; marriage, (O)36; "home-
 coming," (O)36-40; address be-
 fore Michigan Pioneer and His-
 torical Society (1910), (O)40-41;
 message for his readers, (O)41;
 estimates of, (O)41-43; formation
 of the Will Carleton Memorial
 Association, (O)117
- Carley, Wm., (O)80
- Carlyle, (J)3
- Carr, John E., (O)117
- Carter, Mrs. John, (J)113
- Carton, Augustus C., (J)77, 78, 83,
 110, (O)130; address of, (J)81;
 address before Michigan Pioneer
 and Historical Society, (O)124-
 126
- Cass, Gen. Lewis, (J)123, (O)89, 91,
 93, 101, 124
- Cassidy, Cormick, (O)24
- Cassidy, Thomas, (O)24
- Casterlin, Mrs. Harriet W., (O) 121
- Catholics, *see* Marshall, Michigan
- Caulkins, John S., (O)151
- Cavanaugh, Rev. John W., (O)130
- Chalfaint, Clinton Leach, (O) 151
- Chamberlain, Paul M., relative to
 journal of Jacob Gerrish, (O)116
- Champe, John, (J)107-108
- Champe, Nathaniel, (J)108
- Champe family, historical and gen-
 ealogical papers, (J)120
- Chandler, Zachariah, (O)124, 143;
 address on, (O)160; death of, (O)
 160
- Chapin, E. H., (O)151
- Chapman, Judge, (J)84
- Chapman, S., (O)152
- Charlemagne, (J)3
- Chase, Prof. Lew Allen, (J)84, 101,
 102
- Children, baby contest in Oakland
 County, (J)68
- Chipman, Judge, (J)62
- Christiancy, Judge Isaac, (O)124;
 influence of, (J)4
- Churches, Church of England,
 Marston family members of, (J)5;
 Covenanter Church, (J)70; *Cong-
 regationalism—A Factor in the
 Making of Michigan* (Sanderson),
 (J)82; Jewish Synagogue at Jack-
 son, (O)134; Presbyterian (Bear
 River), first Records of, (O)153;
see also Marshall, Michigan
- Civil War, *see* War
- Claims, Blair papers relating to,
 (O)136
- Clark, Mrs. Jane E., (O)151
- Clark, John, (O)155
- Clark, William, (O)121
- Clarke, Hon. John, letters of, (J)114
- Clarke, Miss Mary E., (J)97
- Clay, Henry, (J)4
- Clements, William L., (J)77, 83,
 (O)130; *Sketch of the Life of Judge
 Isaac Marston*, (J)3-15
- Cleveland, President, (O)160
- Clinton, DeWitt, (O)122
- Clubs, *see* Societies
- Cody, Alvin N., *Teaching Michigan
 History in the Public Schools*, (O)
 19-22
- Coleman, Mrs. Harry, (J)66
- Collin, Rev. Henry P., (J)94
- Collins, Silas, (O)130
- Colton, Mrs. Catherine, (O)154
- Colton, Mary Jane, (O)154
- Colton, Walter, (O)154
- Columbus, (J)3
- Command, Rev. Father John R.,
 (O)131
- Commerce, (J)70; in Saginaw Val-

INDEX

- ley (1862-1880), (J)8; on Great Lakes, (O)56; newspaper clippings on, (O)136
- Comstock, A. B. C., (J)89
- Comstock, Gen. C. B., in charge of Great Lakes' survey (1870-1881), (O)62-64
- Conant, Judge, (O)77
- Conant, Shubael, (O)79, 80
- Congress, (J)41, 57, 59, 61; disapproval of Detroit Bank Act, (J)55; items in Blair papers, (O)136-137; speech of Austin Blair, (O)145
- Congressional Union, *see* State board of
- Connolly, Rev. J. J., (O)132
- Constitution of 1850, (J)62
- Contracts, material in Blair papers, (O)137
- Cook, Charity Lockwood, (J)119
- Cook, Elijah B., Sr., (J)119
- Cook, Mary, (O)152
- Cook, Samuel, (O)151
- Cooley, Edgar A., (J)9
- Cooley, Thomas M., influence of, (J)4; remarks on Judge Isaac Marston, (J)5-6, 11-12; struggle of to secure education, (J)6; interest in Isaac Marston, (J)6-7; influence on graduates of University of Michigan, (J)7
- Cooper, Mrs. Charlotte, (J)105
- Cooper, Mrs. H. C., (J)97
- Copper mines, *see* Mines and mining
- Corporations, Alden Chemical Company, (O)133; influence in politics, (O)143
- Cortright, Mrs. W. H., (J)95; *Descendants of Elijah B. Cook, Sr., and Charity Lockwood Cook*, (J)119
- Countryside Improvement Association of West Bloomfield, (J)73
- County history, *see* Societies, auxiliary; Upper Peninsula
- Courts, Supreme Court of Michigan, (J)4-5; election of Isaac Marston to, (J)11; Supreme Court (Territorial), (J)61; Chancery, (J)62
- Coverly, Samuel, (J)42, 48
- Cowlan, Mrs. Mary Ives, (O)152
- Cowell, W. Glenn, (J)94
- Cowles, Israel Towne, remarks on Isaac Marston, (J)13-14
- Craft, Mrs. A. L., (J)113
- Crane, Elijah, (O)45
- Crapo, Governor H. H., letters, (O)137
- Crooks, Harry M., (O)131
- Crosby, Capt., (O)73
- Cross, Mrs. E. E., (J)99, 100
- Cross, Mrs. Minnie E., (J)88
- Cullen, Rev. Father Thomas, (O)25; missionary work in Michigan, (O)24
- Cummings, Frank S., (J)115
- Currency, "current money," (J)51-53; notes of Detroit Bank, (J)54-55, 57-58; issue of Detroit Bank bills, (J)59-60
- Curtis, Miles, (J)94
- Curtis, M. A., (O)152
- Custer, Gen. George E., (O)161
- Cuthbertson, Mrs. Kitty McCoy, poem by, (J)74-75
- Danborajian, Mr., (O)152
- Daniels, J. T., (J)97, (O)122, 152
- Darling, Charles W., (O)130
- Daughters of the American Revolution, (J)82; General Richardson Chapter, (J)64-65; for reports *see* Societies, auxiliary
- Davis, B. F., (J)83
- Davis, Daniel L., (J)63, 64, 69
- Davis, Jefferson, (O)137
- Davis, Josephine, (J)68
- Davis, Mrs. K. D., (O)152

INDEX

- Day, Amil J. E., (J)111
 Day, E. H., (O)48
 Declaration of Independence, (J)37
 Delta County, economic conditions in, (J)19; lack of historical records in, (J)20; teaching history of, (J)25; rivers in, (J)26; agriculture in, (J)27
 Dempsey, —, (O)29
 Den Blyker, Mrs. John, (O)92
 Denemore, Clark E., (J)89
 Denisen, William, (O)79
 Des Cartes, (J)8
 Detroit, (J)35, 44, 48, 49, 50, 54, 58, 59, 64; destruction by fire (1805), (J)41; fur trading post, (J)42; *The Coming of the Italians to Detroit* (Vismara), (J)82
 Detroit Bank, *see* Banking
 Detroit City Registry book, first deed recorded in, (J)60
 De Witt, Rev. Thomas, (O)73; communication on Van Raalte's colony (1847), (O)81-84
 Dexter, Andrew, Jr., (J)48, 60, 62; business career of, (J)51-54; takes over Detroit Bank, (J)57-58; becomes owner of Detroit Bank lots, (J)61
 Dexter, Samuel, (J)51
 Dibble, W. J., (J)95
 Dickie, Mrs. Mary B., (O)53; *Reminiscences of William Hadley Brockway*, (O)44-54
 Dickie, Samuel, (O)131
 Diekema, Hon. Gerrit J., *Holland Emigration to Michigan: Its Causes and Results*, (O)97-108
 Dills, Mrs. Abbie E., (J)97
 Dills, Jerome, (J)97, (O)122
 Dills, Mrs. Omer, (O)122
 Dobbins, Lt. Col. H. W., (O)152
 Dobson, Austin, (J)3
 Dodemead, John, (J)49
 Doelle, Supt. J. A., (J)84, 100, 101, 129
 Donaldson, Altamont, (J)120
 Doran, Rev. William T., (O)131
 Dowling, Fr., (O)29
 Downer, B. E., (O)153
 Driggs, John F., (O)138; Republican nominee for Congress in 1870, (J)10
 Dryer, Mr., *Reminiscences of*, (O)162
 Duane, William, (J)50, 51; letter from John Gentle, (J)51
 Duffield, Rev. Dr. George, (O)75, 79, 81, 91, 101
 Duffield, Henry M., remarks on Isaac Marston, (J)13
 Dunham, Albert, (O)153
 Dutch, *Michigan and the Holland Immigration of 1847* (Van Schelven), (O)72-96; voyage to America, (O)73; appeal by Van Raalte, (O)74; possible places of settlement, (O)74; Van Raalte's tour for information, (O)75-76; proceedings of conference in Detroit, (O)76-80; Van Raalte on location of settlement, (O)80-81; Rev. Dr. Thomas De Witt's communication (1847), (O)81-84; Black River Valley chosen for colony, (O)84; Van Raalte's reasons for choosing Black River Valley, (O)84-86; biographical sketches of men aiding immigrants, (O)87-96; *Holland Emigration to Michigan: Its Causes and Results* (Diekema), (O)97-108; causes of emigration, (O)97-99; social and economic status of emigrants, (O)99-100; journey to Detroit, (O)101; reasons for Van Raalte settling in Ottawa County, (O)101-102; more colonists and addition-

INDEX

- al settlements, (O)102; character of pioneers, (O)102-103; hardships, (O)103-104; further emigration, (O)104; patriotism, (O)105; sacrifices, (O)106; characteristics, (O)106-107
- Dyson, Capt. S. T., (J)48, 49
- Earle, Rufus, (J)118
- Eastman, Lieut. Jonathan, (J)48, 49
- Eaton, Andrew J., (O)158
- Eaton, David S., (J)44
- Ebarts, Carolinda C., (O)162
- Economic conditions, in Saginaw Valley (1862-1880), (J)8; in Bay City about 1872, (J)9; in Delta County, (J)19; in Upper Peninsula, (J)27; modern, (J)30-31; manuscripts on, (J)79-80; a cause of Dutch immigration to Michigan, (O)99-100; in Oakland County, *see* Pageants
- Edinger, Joseph H., (O)153
- Edmunds, James M., letters, (O)142
- Education, present conditions contrasted with past, (J)8; fellowships and available funds for needy students, (J)8; need of system to teach patriotism, (J)24-26; emphasis on vocational subjects, (J)32; necessity of educating all people, (J)32-33; training for serviceable work, (J)33-34
- Edwards, J. H., (J)112
- Efferts, Miss Elizabeth, (J)73
- Eis, Rt. Rev. Frederick; (J)23
- Elections, campaign in Saginaw Valley (1870), (J)10; soldiers' vote, (O)135
- Elsworth, R. H., (O)153
- Emerson, Joseph and Thomas, (J)61
- Emerson, —, (J)4
- Emery, Josiah, (J)72
- England, Church of, (J)5
- English, George E., (J)105
- Equal suffrage, Oakland County Association, (J)65, 66
- Escanaba, Dean of, (J)16(n)
- Europe, (J)38
- Everett, Edward, (O)137
- Factories, in Delta County, (J)19
- Fairbanks, Isaac, (O)95
- Fall, Delos, (J)96
- Farmer, Silas, (J)48
- Farmer's Exchange Bank (Gloucester, R. I.), (J)53, 58
- Farmington (Oakland County), (J)70
- Farnum, Frank, (O)152
- Farragut, Admiral, (O)92
- Fasquelle, Mrs. Ethel Rowan, (J)99, (O)153; report on local history contest, (J)87-88
- Fayette, village of, (J)19
- Fellows, Col. Abiel, (J)124
- Ferguson, Everett W., (O)153
- Ferrell, Vern, (O)153
- Ferrey, Mrs. Marie B., (J)91, 101, 105; visit to Upper Peninsula, (J)83-84; visit to nine counties, (O)119-120; talk by, (O)122; list of donors and their gifts to the pioneer museum, (O)149-162
- Ferries, Dr. C. T., (O)124
- Ferris, Hon. Woodbridge N., (J)68, 69, 83, (O)130; *The Spirit of the Times*, (J)29-40
- Ferris, Mrs. Woodbridge N., (O)131
- Ferry, Rev. Wm. M., (O)80
- Fierle, Rev. Mon. Wm., (O)28
- Finance, *see* Banking; Currency
- Finney, Byron A., (J)84, 86; *Will Carleton, Michigan's Poet*, (O)30-43
- Fischer, A. F., (J)102
- Fisk, Phineas, (J)61
- Fitzgibbon, John, *Government Survey and Charting of the Great Lakes*

INDEX

from the Beginning of the Work in 1841 to the Present, (O)55-71

Flags, (O)137

Flanagan, William, (J)43, 48, 50, 54, 58, 60, 61

Fleming, Rev. M. J., (O)29

Fletcher, Hon. William A., relative to marking last resting place of, (J)84-87

Foley, Rt. Rev. John S., (O)29

Forests, *see* Lumbering; Pine

Foster, Charles, speech of, (O)146

Fourth of July, orations of Austin Blair, (O)145

Frain, Rev. C. M., (O)27

Fraser, Alexander, (O)130

Frasier, John, (J)110

Freeland, Mrs. Anna Hadsell, (J)65

Freeman, Geo. D., (J)151

Frelinghuysen, Theo., (O)73

Friends, *see* Quakers

Fry, George, (J)112

Fuller, Secretary George N., (O)115; address by, (O)128

Fur trade, in Michigan, (J)42, 43; petition to Governor and Judges of Michigan (March 31, 1806), (J)42-43; Albany and New York fur dealers, (J)49; Hudson Bay Company, (O)46

Gage, Portia, (O)145

Gagnieur, Rev. William, (O)132

Galbraith, F. B., (O)142

Gale, Mrs. Martha, (O)53, 150, 153

Gallatin, Albert, (J)55, 56

Gallery, A. D., (O)153

Gardner, Hon. Washington, (O)132; *Civil War Letters*, (O)3-18

Garfield, James A., speeches of, (O)146

Garretson, Rev. John, (O)73

Genealogy, Marston family, (J)4-5; Brockway, William Hadley, (O)44, 51; *see* Bibliography; Biog-

raphical sketches; Carleton, Will; Champe family; Homer, Michigan

Gentle, John, (J)48, 49, 54, 57, 58, 59, 60; extract from letter to William Duane (Oct. 16, 1806), (J)51

Georgia land scrip, (J)53

Germany, *Why We Are at War with Germany* (Van Tyné), (O)127-128

Gerrish, Colonel Henry, (O)116

Gerrish, Jacob, journal kept by, (O)116

Gibbon, (J)17

Gibbs, —, (O)160

Gibson, J., (O)141

Gilkinson, William, (J)48

Godfrey, Gabriel, Jr., (J)48

Goethe, (J)4

Goodale, George P., (O)131

Goodell, Adora Niles, marriage to Will Carleton, (O)36

Goodrich, Mrs. Heman, (O)31

Governor (Territorial), (J)42, 44, 48, 50, 54, 57, 60, 61

Governor's office, Blair papers relating to, (O)138; Austin Blair's messages, (O)140

Graham, Alexander and Benjamin, (J)63

Graham, James, (J)63

Graham, Col. J. D., in charge of survey of Great Lakes, (O)62

Graham brothers, (J)69

Grainger, Mrs. Euphrasia Smith, (J)121

Grand Army of the Republic, (O)138; resolutions at time of Austin Blair's death, (O)148

Grand Rapids, (J)36, 37

Grant, Hon. Claudius B., (O)132

Grant, U. S., (O)138, 158

Gratiot County, (J)5, 7

Graves, Benjamin F., influence of, (J)4

INDEX

- Graves, *see* Monuments
 Grawn, Charles T., (O)131
 Gray, D. W., paper, "Sixty Years Ago," or, "A Cabin in the West," (O)149
 Great Lakes, *see* Lakes
 Great War, *see* War
 Greeley, Horace, (O)142, 143
 Gregory, Caroline, (O)155
 Grey, Winnifred, (J)112
 Gridley, G. T., (O)146
 Grierson, E. S., (J)101, 102
 Griffin, Judge, (J)48, 60, 61
 Griffis, Dr. William Elliot, (O)87
 Griffith, A. H., (O)130
 Griffith, Miss E. M., (J)98
 Griswold, Stanley, (J)55
 Grosbeck, C. L., (J)63
 Groveland (Oakland County), (J)71
 Grover, Frank, (J)83
 Guernsey, Southmayd, (J)119
 Guiles, Curtis, (O)139
 Guiteau, (O)160
 Guthrie, H. W., (O)153
 Guyot, Mrs. Morosise, (O)153
 Gwinn, Mrs. Florence M., (J)104
 Gwinn, Mrs. R., (J)104, 105
- Haarer, John W., (O)130
 Hacker, Mrs. Thomas, (O)154
 Hagertown, Victor, (O)154
 Hague, The, Judge Birney, Minister to, (J)7
 Haines, Dr. Blanche H., (O)154
 Hall, A. A., (O)122
 Hall, Samuel, (O)79
 Halley, Miss Addie, (J)97
 Halstead, B. T., (J)99
 Hamill, Henry, (J)88
 Hamilton, Mrs. Burrirt, (J)82, (O)154
 Hamilton, George, (O)158
 Hamtramck, Col. John F., (J)125
 Hancock, Will, (O)162
 Harrigan, Michael, (O)25
 Harris, Dr., (O)154
 Harper and Brothers, letter relative to Will Carleton, (O)42
 Hartley, W. H., (O)154
 Harvey, Mrs. C. T., (O)154
 Harvey, Mrs. Sarah Van Eps, (J)122
 Hasse, Walter, (O)154
 Hastings, E. P., (O)79
 Hatch, Hershel H., relations with Isaac Marston, (J)9; account of congressional election campaign in Saginaw Valley, (J)10
 Haviland, Laura, (O)121, 156
 Hawthorne, Nathaniel, (J)4
 Hayden, James G., (J)96
 Hazelton, Mrs., (O)154
 Health, movement in Michigan, (J)36
 Heitsch, Mary Ellen, (J)68
 Heitsch, Robert, (J)65
 Hemans, Lawton T., (J)102, (O)121; death of, (J)77; *Reminiscences of Lawton T. Hemans* (Ferris), (J)82
 Hennaert, Rev. Peter, (O)26
 Hennessy, Father, (O)25, 26
 Hennessy, T. J., (O)29
 Henry, James, (J)48, 49, 58
 Henry, Mrs. Mary E., (O)154
 Hess, Rev. Aubrey F., (O)131
 Hetrick, Mrs. Mary, (O)154
 Hewitt, Mrs. David, (J)112
 Hickman, Isaac, (J)119
 Highland (Oakland County), (J)72
 Hill, Arthur, (O)138
 Hill, Cortland, (J)97
 Hillsdale College, *see* Schools
 Hines, Mrs. E. E., (O)154
 Hinman, Edward C., (J)94
 Historical Commission, *see* Michigan Historical Commission
 Historical societies, *see* Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society; Societies, auxiliary

INDEX

- Hoar, James, (O)127
- Hodges, Misses Margaret and Constance, (J)64
- Holdbrook, E. H., (O)160
- Hollanders, *see* Dutch
- Holly (Oakland County), (J)71
- Holmes, Russell, (O)114
- Homer, Michigan, *Early Families of Homer* (Cortright), (J) 81
- Homes, Barzillai, (J)42, 48
- Hooker, Cyprian S., (O)155
- Hooker, Mr. and Mrs. John S., (O) 155
- Hop raising, in Oakland County, (J)71
- Hope College, *see* Schools
- Hospitals, Blair papers relating to, (O)138
- Houghton, Dr. Douglass, monument, (J)102; manuscripts, (O) 128
- Howard, Gen. Geo., (O)88
- Howe, E., (O)134
- Howe, George W., (J)114, (O)155
- Howlett, Mrs. E. V., (J)123
- Hoyt, Dr. J. James, (J)73
- Hoyt, Rev. O. P., (O)76, 77, 79, 83, 87
- Hubbard, Dr. and Mrs. L. L., (O) 128
- Hubbard, Major General O. O., (O) 13
- Huff, Abraham, (J)118
- Huffman, Mrs. Sarah, (J)90
- Hulick, Derrick, (J)123
- Hull, Governor, (J)44, 45, 48, 50, 56, 59, 60, 87; arrival at Detroit, (J)41; trip to East (1805-06), (J) 41-42; letter relative to fur trade and first bank, (J)43; biographical sketch of, (J)46-47; statement of connection with Detroit Bank, (J)57
- Hulst, Mrs. Cornelia, (O)156
- Humphrey, Mrs. Caroline, (O)155
- Humphrey, Charles, (O)156
- Humphrey, John, (O)155
- Hussey, Erastus, (O)154
- Huston, Miss Ida, (O)156
- Huston, Miss, (O)153
- Hutchins, Harry B., (O)130
- Hutzel, Titus, (J)86
- Illustrations, Judge Isaac Marston, (J)3; A rough sketch of the fortifications now erecting at Detroit, Aug. 14, 1807, (J)50; Boston Exchange Coffee House, (J)52; bank bills (Fig. 6), (J)54; (Fig. 3), (J)58; (Fig. 4), (J)60; (Fig. 5), (J)62; pictures owned by Keweenaw Historical Society, (J)147; A "Raw Recruit," (O)3; Will Carleton, (O)30; Will Carleton's School house near Hudson, (O)37; Will Carleton's Home near Hudson, (O)39; William Hadley Brockway, (O)44; General Cyrus B. Comstock, (O)55; Construction and operation of a wire drag, (O) 67; Diver descending from a United States Survey power boat to ascertain the nature and conformation of an obstruction to navigation located by a drag, (O) 68; Albertus C. Van Raalte, (O) 72; boulder designating the site of the first church erected by the Holland colonists in 1847, (O)97; "A Century of Presidents," portraits, (O)160
- Immen, Mrs. Lorraine, (O)156
- Immigration, *see* Dutch
- Indians, (J)49, 50, 74, 90, 91, 119; Judge Steere's account of missionary activities, (J)22; missionaries in Upper Peninsula, (J)23; pageant showing life and customs, (J)69-73; Indian legend, (J)83; trails, (J)108-109, (O)23;

INDEX

- treaty with Chippewas (1819), (J)123; Catholic missionaries to, (O)23; Methodist missions and missionaries, (O)46, 47; missionary work of Rev. W. H. Brockway and others, (O)47-49; Old Wing Mission, (O)94-95; contract with Chippewas (1870), (O)138; *see* Monuments
- Industries, logging, (J)83; *see* Battle Creek
- Insurance, Michigan Mutual Life Insurance Co., (J)62
- Invitations, to Austin Blair, (O)139
- Ireland, Northern, Judge Isaac Marston born in, (J)4
- Irish, *see* Settlements
- Irving, Washington, (J)4
- Italians, *see* Detroit
- Ithaca (Gratiot County), (J)5, 7
- Ives, Albert, (O)152
- Ives, L. H., (J)107, (O)120, 156
- Ives, Samuel G., (O)156
- Jacokes, D. C., (O)48
- Jeffers, Mrs. John, (O)156
- Jefferson, Thomas, (J)4, 50, 55
- Jendurin, William, (O)155
- Jenks, William L., (J)114; *The First Bank in Michigan*, (J)41-62
- Jenner, G. L., (J)67
- Jennings, Arthur, (J)116
- Jennings, Nellie, (J)110, (O)156
- Jerome, Timothy, (O)138
- Jessop, Mrs. Grace, (J)88
- Johnson, Mrs. E. O., (O)156
- Johnson, Mrs. Emily Rockwell, (O)157
- Johnson, Mrs. L. C., (O)157
- Johnson, Leroy, (J)124
- Johnson, President, (O)124, 139
- Jones, Peter, (O)47
- Jones, Solomon, (J)123
- Joos, Very Rev. E., (O)29
- Joshua, Grandma, (O)153
- Judges (Territorial), (J)42, 44, 48, 50, 54, 57, 60, 61
- Kane, Thomas F., (O)131
- Kaye, James H., (J)84
- Kaye, James H. B., (O)131
- Kearney, Lieut. Col. James, in charge of Great Lakes' survey, (O)59, 60
- Kedzie, Frank S., (O)131
- Kedzie, Rev. William Roscoe, extract from address by, (O)122-123
- Keeler, Hon. Fred L., (O)115
- Keith, Mrs. Julia, (O)157
- Kellogg, Judge John R., (O)76, 80, 87
- Kennebunk, Chief, (J)70
- Kenney, Mrs. Elizabeth A., (O)157
- Kentucky, Bank of, (J)48
- Kentucky Insurance Company, (J)48
- Kenyon, Supt. Frank, (O)157
- Khonry, Joseph M., (O)152
- Kidder, Addison N., (O)31
- Kies, Mr. and Mrs. J. Emmett, (O)39, 40
- Kilton, Frank, (O)157
- King, F. E., (J)98
- King, Henry E., (O)129
- Kinney, Mrs. Jane, (O)157
- Kinney, Mrs. Jane M., (J)114
- Kittridge, —, (O)162
- Koopmans, Rev. P. C., (O)25, 28
- Kramer, Frank A., (J)89
- Labor, women, (J)30-31; better cooperation of employer and employee needed, (J)31; profit-sharing, (J)31-32; necessity of efficient cooperation between labor and capital, (J)32
- La Duy, Miss, (O)157
- Lakes, Great, *Government Survey and Charting of the Great Lakes*

INDEX

- from the Beginning of the Work in 1841 to the Present* (Fitzgibbon), (O)55-71; lack of good harbors, (O)55-56; navigation dangerous, (O)56; commerce, (O)56; length of coast line, (O)57; survey by Capt. W. G. Williams (1841-1845), (O)57-59; report of Gen. Reynolds on Survey, (O)58; survey operations under Lieut. Col. James Kearney (1845-1851), (O)59; progress of surveys under Capt. J. N. Macomb (1851-1856), (O)59-60; surveys 1856-1861, (O)60-62; surveys made under Col. J. D. Graham (1861-1864), (O)62; surveys under Gen. W. F. Reynolds (1864-1870), (O)62; line of triangulation established, (O)62-63; examination of tides, (O)63; height above Atlantic Ocean, (O)63-64; variation of water levels, (O)64-65; lake depths and charts, (O)65; general methods of survey work, (O)65-66; sounding methods, (O)66-67; use of submarine sweeps, (O)67; value of sweep, (O)68; water area charted, (O)68; total expenditure by government for surveys, (O)68-69; cost of transportation, (O)69; investments in American vessels, (O)69; lake charts, (O)69-71
- Land board, action on Detroit Bank lots, (J)61
- Land scrip, *see* Georgia land scrip
- Lands, located by Andrew Dexter, Jr., (J)53; sale of lots of Detroit Bank, (J)61; Blair papers relating to, (O)139
- Lane, Mrs. Nellie S., (J)83; recitation on Sojourner Truth, (J)82
- Lane, Thomas, (J)96
- Lansing, Mrs. Helen J., (O)157
- Lasselle, Francis, (J)48
- Lasselle, James, (J)48
- Laude, Edith, (O)157
- Law Department, *see* University of Michigan
- Lawrence, Everett Wynkoop, (O)153
- Laws, *see* Legislation
- Lawyers, formation of firm of Marston and Hatch in Bay City, (J)9; firm of Marston, Hatch and Cooley formed in Bay City (1872), (J)9
- Leach, Hon. Dewitt C., (O)151
- LeBaron, Francis, (J)48, 49
- Lefever, Rt. Rev. Paul, (O)26
- Legal matters, in Blair papers, (O)139
- Leggett, M. A., (J)113
- Legislation, laws, (O)139; bill for incorporation of first bank of Michigan, (J)44-45; relative to Detroit Bank, (J)59-60; general banking law, (J)62
- Leland, Frank B., (J)69
- Leland, J. D., (J)115, 116
- Lemon, Mrs. Joseph, (O)154
- Leo XIII, (J)22, 23
- Lester, William, (J)64, 123
- Lewis, Mrs. W. R., (J)95
- Lincoln, Abiathar, (J)121
- Lincoln, Abraham, (J)4, 40, (O)16, 89, 135, 143, 144, 159, 162; account of death of, (O)140; inaugural address, (O)155
- Lind, Mrs. Eliza Jane Winslow, (J)120
- Literature, some leading American writers, (J)4; Shakespeare, (J)4; *see* Bibliography; Carleton, Will Littlejohn, F. J., (O)80
- Littlejohn, Judge J., (O)161
- Lloyd, Mrs. William, (J)111
- Local History, *see* Societies, auxiliary; Upper Peninsula

INDEX

- Logan, John A., (O)143
 Lombard, E. D., (O)157
 London, (J)42
 Long, Justice Charles D., opinion of Isaac Marston, (J)12
 Longstreet, General, (O)10
 Lounsbury, Robert, (J)65
 Luddington, Mrs. Maria Trescott, (J)106
 Lumbering, in Saginaw Valley (1862-1880), (J)8
 Lybrook, Henry, (J)118
 Lyon, Lucius, (O)128
 Lyon Township (Oakland County), (J)71
- McColl, J. P., (O)132
 McCoy, Mrs. Kitty Cuthberton, (J)69; see Cuthbertson
 McCreary, Hon. Fenton R., (J)100
 McCrodan, William, (J)92
 McCullough, Mrs. W. L., (O)158
 McCutcheon, O. E., letter from quoted, (O)123-124
 McDonald, Lieut. Gov., (O)154
 McDowell, Will A., (J)116
 McGregor, James, (J)48, 49
 McGregor, John, (J)48, 49
 McIntosh, Daniel, (O)152
 Mack, Stephen, (O)149
 Mack and Conant, (J)61
 McKenny, Charles, (O)131
 McKercher, Frank, (O)158
 McLellan, Mrs. Elvira Norton, (O)154
 McManus, Father, (O)29
 McNair, Fred W., (O)131
 McNally, Mr., (O)158
 McNaughton, E. J., (J)92
 Macomb, Gen. Alexander, (O)157
 Macomb, Capt. J. N., in charge of Great Lakes' survey, (O)59-60
 Macomb, William, (O)157
 Madison, James, (J)55, 56, 57, 59
 Magazines, see Newspapers
- Mail routes, in Upper Peninsula, (J)24
 Manuscripts, (J)78; diary of Mr. Brotherton, (J)24; in Port Huron Library, (J)114; Oakland County marriage records, (J)123; journal kept by Jacob Gerrish, (O)116; of Douglass Houghton, (O)128; descriptive list of papers of Governor Austin Blair, (O)133-148; see Blair, Austin; Mears, Charles
 Maps, list of maps given to Historical Commission, (J)80-81; list of maps owned by Keweenaw Historical Society, (J)153-154; Farmer's map of Michigan (1836), (O)156; three plats of the "Paper Villages," now Three Rivers, (O)160; Map of St. Clair (1854), (O)162
 Marcero, J. L., (J)63
 Markers, see Monuments
 Marksman, Peter, (O)49
 Marquette, *History of the Diocese of Sault Ste. Marie and Marquette* (Réczek), (J)22; Bishop of, (J)23
 Mars, B. F., (J)93
 Marshall, Miss Anna, (J)95
 Marshall, Michigan, *Landmarks of Marshall* (Redfield), (J)81; *History of St. Mary's Parish, Marshall, Michigan* (Cahalan), (O)23-29; Catholic missions and missionaries, (O)23; number of Catholics at, (O)24, 25; Catholic church built, (O)25; Catholic parish erected, (O)25-26; priest appointed, (O)26; parochial school opened, (O)26-27; priests at, (O)26-29; number of Catholics (1871), (O)27; number of Catholic families at present, (O)29
 Marston, Judge Isaac, *A Sketch of the Life of Judge Isaac Marston* (Clements), (J)3-15; date of

INDEX

- birth, (J)4; influence of, (J)4;
 early life, (J)5; education, (J)5;
 removal to Southfield (near Pon-
 tiac, Michigan), (J)5; acquaint-
 ance with Judge Cooley, (J)5;
 early law practice, (J)5; remarks
 of Cooley and Campbell on, (J)
 5-6; importance of Judge Cooley's
 friendship, (J)6-7; marriage to
 Miss Emily Sullivan, (J)7; law
 partner of Hershel H. Hatch at
 Bay City, (J)9; remarks of Judge
 C. I. Walker, (J)10; in politics,
 (J)10; offices held, (J)10-11;
 elected to Supreme Court, (J)11;
 estimate of work as Judge, (J)11-
 12; resignation from Supreme
 Bench (1883), (J)12; law practice
 in Detroit after 1883, (J)12-15;
 character sketch of, (J)14-15;
 personal appearance, (J)15
- Marston, Thomas, father of Judge
 Isaac Marston, (J)4; nationality
 of, (J)4; family unknown, (J)4;
 member of aristocratic class, (J)4;
 church membership, (J)5; chil-
 dren, (J)5; death of, (J)5
- Marston-Moor, (J)5
- Martin, H. J., (O)132, 157
- Martin, Hugh R., (J)48, 49
- Martin, Samuel, (O)157
- Martindale, Frederick C., (O)130
- Mason, Miss Emily Virginia, (O)
 130, 162
- Mason, Stevens T., (O)89
- Massachusetts, (J)45
- Matthews, Charles, (J)64, 67
- Mauck, President Joseph W., (O)
 38, 131; appreciation of Will
 Carleton, (O)35-36
- May, James, (J)48, 49
- Mayo, Perry, (J)95
- Maywood, John, (J)105
- Mead, Amanda H., (O)158
- Meade, Capt. George G., in charge
 of Great Lakes' surveys, (O)60-62
- Mears, Charles, ledger, 1857; day
 book, 1855-1863, 1837-1865, Aug.
 1865-Nov. 1865; blotter, Sept.
 1865-Mar. 1866, (O)158
- Memorial Day, addresses of Austin
 Blair, (O)145-146
- Merton, George, (O)158
- Messages, *see* Governor's office
- Messmer, Most Rev. Sebastian G.,
 (O)132
- Methodist Church, *see* Brockway,
 William Hadley; Indians
- Metropole Hotel (Detroit), (J)35
- Miami Exporting Company, (J)48
- Michigan, fur trade in, (J)42, 43;
 banking in, *see* Banking
- Michigan Historical Commission,
 (J)18, 20, 78, 79; publications,
 (J)76; members of, (J)77-78; list
 of maps given to, (J)80-81; action
 respecting old state archives, (O)
 109-110; statement about publi-
 cations, (O)111; legal provision
 for distribution of publications,
 (O)111-112; historical essay con-
 test, (O)114-115
- Michigan history, *see* Teaching
- Michigan Pioneer and Historical
 Society, (J)16(n), 20, 26, 76, 78,
 94, 96, (O)19(n), 30(n); need of
 biographies, (J)4; address of Hon.
 Woodbridge N. Ferris at annual
 meeting (May, 1916), (J)29(n);
 twelfth midwinter meeting of, (J)
 81-82; reports of meetings in
 1916, (J)82; forty-third annual
 meeting, (J)82-83; meeting in
 Upper Peninsula, (O)124-129;
 honorary members listed, (O)130-
 132
- Michigan Reports, respect for cre-
 ated by Cooley, Campbell, Graves
 and Christiancy, (J)4
- Michigan Territory, *see* Territory

INDEX

- Miles, Mrs. Mary, (O)158
 Miles, T. L. P., (O)158
 Milford (Oakland County), (J)71
 Military affairs, in civil war, (O)134-136; list of men of 102nd Reg. on detached service in 1812, (O)152; *see* War
 Miller, Mrs. A. H., (J)96
 Mills, sawmills in Saginaw Valley (1862-1880), (J)8; pig-iron mills in Delta County, (J)19; oil mill, (O)25
 Miner, C. H., (J)110
 Mines and mining, copper mines in Upper Peninsula, (J)31; Cornish miners, (J)101; mines in Upper Peninsula, (J)102; papers on early days in the copper country and upper Michigan, (J)145-146; mining reports, (J)147-153
 Minor, G. L., (O)3
 Missions and missionaries, account by Judge Steere, (J)22; in Upper Peninsula, (J)23; *see* Marshall, Michigan
 Mitchell, Judge William T., (O)130
 Monroe, Charles J., (J)116
 Montague, Arthur, (J)110
 Montgomery, Mrs. Leila Post, (O)158
 Montreal, (J)42
 Monuments, unveiling tablet marking fording place of Old Saginaw Trail, (J)64; unveiling tablet marking first house in Pontiac, (J)64-65; unveiling tablet marking site of "The Old Union" school (Pontiac), (J)67; dedication of boulder and bronze tablet at Orchard Lake, (J)73-74; to Dr. Douglass Houghton, (J)102, (O)128; mention of graves and sites marked by D. A. R., (J)118-125; tablet at Carleton homestead, (O)117; proposed statue to Father Richard, (O)119; markers of historical spots, (O)120; to Governor Blair, (O)140; statues in Statuary Hall, (O)146; address of Austin Blair at dedication exercises of Michigan monument at Gettysburg, (O)146; address of Austin Blair at laying corner stone of Soldiers' monument at Detroit, (O)146; address of Austin Blair at Dedication of Soldiers' monument at Detroit, (O)146; joint resolutions of legislature relative to Blair memorial, (O)148; memorial to Laura Haviland at Adrian, (O)156
 Moore, Alex., (J)114
 Moore, Charles, (O)158
 Moore, Martha Carter, (O)154
 Morey, Mrs. Charles H., (J)111
 Morrison, Mrs. Geo. A., (O)158
 Morrissy, Rev. Fr., at Marshall, (O)23; transferred to Wisconsin, (O)24
 Morse, Allen B., (O)130
 Morton, Mrs. Estella, (O)159
 Mothers' Clubs, (J)66, 67
 Mothers' and Teachers' Clubs, (J)68
 Moulton, W. W., (O)159
 Mountains, Alleghanies, (J)48
 Mt. Clemens, (J)63
 Munshaw, Mrs. Simcoe, (O)159
 Murphy, Dr. C. H., (O)159
 Murphy, Erastus, (J)93
 Murray, Mrs. Ann White, (O)131
 Museum, museum articles owned by Keweenaw Historical Society, (J)154-155; list of donors and their gifts to pioneer museum, Lansing, (O)149-162
 Myndesse, W., and Co., (O)152
 Napoleon, (J)3
 Neafit, Mrs. Peter, (O)151

INDEX

- Negroes, *see* Slavery
- Nesbitt, Mrs. L. C., (J)67
- Newberry, Mrs. Carrie Mack, (J)65
- New Hudson (Oakland County), (J)71
- Newspapers
- Adrian *Times*, (O)155
- Adrian *Watchtower* extra, (O)155
- Ashtabula *Sentinel*, Ohio, May, 1842, (O)159
- Battle Creek *Enquirer*, (J)95
- Boston *Columbian Sentinel*, items on Detroit Bank, (J)56-57
- Boston *Gazette*, (J)56
- Charlotte *Republican*, (O)160
- Chicago *Record-Herald*, description of Carleton "Home-coming," (O)37
- Chicago *Times*, (O)160
- Cloverland *Magazine*, (J)84
- Coal Price *Current*, (O)136
- Democratic *Free Press*, Detroit, May 5, 1831, (O)160
- Detroit *Advertiser*, historical edition, Sept. 27, 1907, May 22, 1914, (O)153
- Detroit *Journal*, January 10, 1895, (O)141
- Detroit *Post and Tribune*, October 19, 1871, (O)160
- Detroit *Tribune*, (O)33, 152; August 29, 1864, (O)157; October 12 and 19, 1871, (O)160; March 29, 1890, (O)160; February 9, 1895, (O)141
- Detroit *Weekly Tribune*, (O)32
- Evening *News*, Detroit, Nov. 1, 1879, (O)160
- Every *Where*, (O)33
- Frank Leslie's *Illustrated*, (O)155
- Georgia *Citizen*, July 23, 1861, (O)160
- Harper's *Weekly*, (O)32, 33; vol. I, Jan. 3, 1857 to June 13, 1857, (O)157; estimate of Will Carleton, (O)41-42
- Industrial American*, New York, January 15, 1870, (O)141
- Iosco County *Gazette*, (J)110
- Lansing *State Republican*, report of Will Carleton's address before the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, (O)40-41
- Lippincott's *Magazine*, (O)33
- Mail and *Express*, N. Y., March 4, 1889, (O)160
- The *Mail Bag*, March 14, 1864, (O)158
- Moderator-*Topics*, (O)119
- New York *Evening Post*, Nov. 6, 1863, (O)157
- New York *Spectator*, 1846 and 1870, (O)157
- Old and *New*, Boston, May, 1872, (O)141
- The *Palmetto Herald*, Port Royal, S. C., June 16, 1864, (O)141
- People's *Pictorial Taxpayer* (no date), (O)141
- Philadelphia *Aurora*, (J)50, 51
- Philadelphia *Times*, Sunday Special, March 6, 1892, (O)141
- Radical *Abolitionist*, May, 1857, and April, 1858, (O)159
- Railroad *Extra*, Cincinnati, Dec. 23, 1869, (O)141
- Saturday *Magazine*, 1835, (O)156
- Toledo *Blade*, (O)32
- Western *Rural*, (O)32
- Newton, John H., (O)149
- Newton, —, (J)4
- Newton (Mass.), (J)41, 42
- Nichols, Mrs. S. A., (J)113
- Nichols, S. D., (O)80
- Niles, Johnson, (J)70
- Noonday, Chief, (J)90
- Nunn, Lewis, (J)110

INDEX

- Oakland (Oakland County), (J)71
 Oakland County, *The Centenary of the Settlement of Oakland County* (Avery), (J)63-75; early settlement of, (J)63, 69-72; Equal Suffrage Association, (J)65, 66; early schools in, (J)67; baby contest, (J)68; historical pageant, (J)69-72; dedication of tablet marking end of Indian trail, (J)73-74
 O'Brien, Mgr. Frank A., (J)83
 Odiorne, George, (J)44, 48
 O'Hara, Rev. Hugh S., (O)28
 Old Northwest, manuscripts on, (J)79
 "Old Union" school, *see* Monuments
 Orion (Oakland County), (J)70
 Orrison, Allen, (J)64
 Orville, Rev. Father, (O)24
 Osborn, Daniel, (O)155
 Oxford (Oakland County), (J)72
- Paddock, Mrs. R. W., (J)97
 Pageants, (O)120; historical, in Oakland County, (J)69-72
 Pailthorp, Judge C. J., (J)99
 Palmer, Mrs. Emeline Baker, (J)122
 Palmer, Senator Thomas W., letters of, (J)114
 Pardons and paroles, in Blair papers, (O)141
 Parker, Nathaniel, (J)42, 44, 48, 49
 Parker, R. A., (J)113
 Parker, Sidney J., (O)121
 Patrick, Col. Mason M., on cost of Great Lakes transportation, (O)69
 Patriotism, enhanced by proper study of history, (J)24-27; kind originating in the home, (J)37-38; Dutch, (O)105
 Pattengill, Henry R., (O)131
 Pattinson, Richard, (J)48, 49
- Pearce, Mrs. C. L., (J)97, (O)122, 123
 Penoyer, Henry, (O)80
 Pensions, letters relative to, (O)141
 Periodicals, *see* Newspapers
 Person, Judge Rollin H., (O)131; relative to marking last resting place of Chief Justice W. A. Fletcher, (J)84-87
 Peterson, Mrs. J. M., (J)111
 Pierce, Hon. John D., (O)79, 156
 Pilcher, Elijah H., (O)45
 Pine, white, destruction of in Saginaw Valley (1862-1880), (J)8
 Pioneer life, *see* Pageants
 Pioneer Society, *see* Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society
 Pitezel, Rev. J. H., (O)48
 Poc, Adam, (O)45
 Pointz Pass, place of birth of Judge Isaac Marston, (J)4
 Political history, leaders in, (J)4
 Politics, national leaders in, (J)4; Isaac Marston's interest in, (J)10; account of Congressional election in Saginaw Valley in 1870, (J)10; national issues, (J)57; manuscript materials on, (J)79-80; Copperhead party, (O)6; in Ohio and Indiana, (O)16; ante bellum, Republican party, Whig party, Civil War, period after the war, party conventions, political issues and questions, split in Republican party, (O)142-143; speeches of Austin Blair, (O)146
 Pontiac, Chief, (J)73
 Pontiac (Oakland County), (J)5, 63, 64, 68, 69; schools, (J)67; *see* Monuments
 Poole, Murray E., (O)130
 Population, increase in Saginaw Valley (1862-1880), (J)8; increase in Bay City, (J)9

INDEX

- Porter, Rev. Andrew, (O)153
 Porter, Hon. A. S., (O)79
 Porter, Miss Clarissa, (O)53
 Post, C. A., (O)158
 Potter, Miss Mabel, (J)122
 Potter, W. W., (J)90, 91
 Poundstone, Marjorie, (O)115
 Powers, Perry F., (J)116
 Pray, Ernest G., (J)98
 Preston, S. H., (O)121
 Preston, Col. William P., (O)131
 Pricket, Jos., (O)95
 Prisons, reason for boys being in, (J)34
 Proudfit, Rev. J. W., (O)73
 Putnam, Israel, (O)51
- Quakers, (J)70
 Quebec, (J)42
 Quincy, Josiah, (J)51, 55
 Quincy, Mr., (J)50
- Raider, Fannie, (J)112
 Railroads, Michigan Central, (O)25;
 brotherhood of engineers, (O)137;
 materials in Blair papers, (O)144
 Ranck, Samuel, (O)131
 Ranck, Samuel H., (J)83
 Randall, Mrs. E. W., (J)95
 Randolph, John, (J)57
 Rankin, F. H., (J)100
 Ray, F. G., on cost of Great Lakes
 transportation, (O)69
 Raynes, Walter L., (J)94
 Reynolds, Gen. W. F., in charge of
 Great Lakes' survey, (O)62
 Reconstruction period, *see* Politics
 Recreation, systematized and or-
 ganized recreation necessary, (J)
 35-36; National Association for
 Play and Recreation, (J)36
 Reed, Rev. Seth, (O)131
 Reeder, John T., (J)100, 101; talk
 by, (O)128
 Reihl, Amelia, (O)156
- Reilly, Rev. Charles, (O)29
 Religion, present day, (J)38-40
 Republican party, *see* Politics
 Resolutions, of legislative bodies in
 Blair papers, (O)143-144; adopt-
 ed at time of Governor Blair's
 death, (O)147-148
 Revolution, *see* Daughters of the
 American Revolution
 Reynolds, Gen., report on lake sur-
 vey, (O)58
 Reynolds, Marian Francis, (J)68
 Rézek, Rev. Fr. A. I., (J)101, (O)
 131
 Richard, Father, (O)119
 Richards, George S., (O)117
 Richardson, Cornelia, (O)115
 Richardson, General, *see* Daughters
 of the American Revolution
 Riley, Mr., (J)49
 Rivers, Escanaba, Ford, Whitefish,
 Rapid, Tacosoch, Ogantz, Stur-
 geon, (J)26; Ford River, fertile
 valley of, (J)27; Escanaba River,
 fertile valley of, (J)27
 Roads, materials in Blair papers,
 (O)144
 Robertson, Adj. Gen. John, (O)135
 Rock, Fred, (J)116
 Rockwell, Mrs. George T., (O)157
 Romeyn, Theodore, (O)77, 78, 79,
 84, 101
 Roosevelt, Ex-President, (O)152
 Roosevelt, Thomas W., (O)152
 Root, John A., (J)96
 Rose (Oakland County), (J)72
 Rose Township (Oakland County),
 (J)69
 Rowell, George W., Jr., (J)84
 Rowland, O. W., (J)116
 Royal Oak (Oakland County), (J)70
 Royce, J. D., (J)115
 Russell, Mrs. Elizabeth Ann Frank,
 (J)121
 Russell, Huntley I., (O)131

INDEX

- Russell, J. H., (O)110
 Rycart, Father, (O)29
- Sabin, Dr. Marden, (J)115
 Sachse, Mrs. Otto, (J)64
 Sadlier, Rev. R. J., (O)28, 29
 Saginaw, commercial activities in (1862-1880), (J)8
 Saginaw Trail, Old, *see* Monuments
 Saginaw Valley, lumbering in (1862-1880), (J)8
 Saltonstall, Brayton, (J)97
 Sanders, Mr., (J)60
 Sault Ste. Marie, *History of the Diocese of Sault Ste. Marie and Marquette* (Rézek), (J)22; early days at, (O)45-46
 Sawmills, *see* Mills
 Sawyer, Alvah L., (J)21, 83; *A Letter to the People of the Upper Peninsula*, (J)126-128
 Sawyer, Mr. and Mrs. A. L., (J)84
 Sawyer, E. F., (J)116
 Schlucter, Father Innocent, (O)159
 Schools, early schools in Oakland County, (J)67; Tuscarora school (Bloomfield Township, Oakland County), (J)70; *History of Albion College* (Fall), (J)81; Hope College, (O)106; *The Rise and Progress of Hope College* (Vennema), (J)82-83; Blair papers relating to Hillsdale College, (O)138; address of Austin Blair at Spring Arbor College, (O)146; *see* Battle Creek; Oakland County; Teaching
- Schuneman, Mrs. D. L., (O)159
 Schussle, G., (O)150
 Science, names of leading men in, (J)4
 Scott, William McD., (J)48, 49
 Seaman, E. C., (O)79
 Seton, James, (O)149
 Settlements, *Centenary of the Settlement of Oakland County* (Avery), (J)63-75; in Michigan Territory, (J)63; Irish settlement in Oakland County, (J)72; *see* Dutch; Oakland County
- Seward, W. H., (J)4, (O)143
 Shaffer, Charles, (O)130
 Shakespeare, William, (J)4
 Shawano, Edward, (O)48
 Shelleys, Sarah C., (O)159
 Sheridan, General, (O)9; address of Austin Blair at time of death of, (O)146
 Sherman, General, campaign in Georgia, (O)14
 Sherman, Howard B., (J)94
 Shields, Mrs. Eleanor, (O)159
 Shomin, Thomas, (O)159
 Shotwell, Mr., (O)123
 Shriner, Mrs. R. W., (O)159
 Shrumff, Carl, (O)160
 Sibley, E. C., (O)115
 Sibley, Solomon, (J)48, 49, 60; papers of, (J)54
 Silliman, Miss Sue, (O)160
 Slavery, (J)82; materials in Blair papers on negroes and slavery, (O)141, 145
 Sleeper, Governor Albert E., (J)104, 105, 106, (O)131
 Sleeper, Mrs. Albert E., (O)132
 Slosser, Jane, (J)110
 Smith, Mrs. Alice Hadsell, (J)65
 Smith, Hon. Charles, (J)102
 Smith, Clark D., (J)115
 Smith, Clement, (J)90
 Smith, Rev. Geo. N., (O)76
 Smith, J. C., (O)160
 Smith, James L., (J)112
 Smith, Hon. J. M. C., (O)132
 Smith, Reuben, (J)124
 Smith, Hon. S. L., (O)160
 Smith, W. Hillis, (O)160
 Smith, William V., (J)100
 Snedaker, Mrs. Lucinda, (O)162

INDEX

- Snook, John, (J)69
Snook, Capt. J. G., (O)160
Snooks, Mrs. A. W., (O)160
Social conditions, manuscripts on, (J)79-80; materials relating to relief work during civil war, (O)135; in Oakland County, *see* Pageants Societies, auxiliary, chief work of county societies to collect materials, (J)21-23
Allegan County: Otsego Township Pioneer Society, report from, (J)89; D. A. R. chapter, report from, (J)118
Antrim County: Pioneer Association, report from, (J)89
Barry County: Pioneer Society, report from, (J)90-92; Thornapple Valley Pioneer Association, report from, (J)92-93; D. A. R. chapter, report from, (J)118
Battle Creek Historical Society, meeting of, (J)81-82; report from, (J)94
Bay County: D. A. R. chapter, report from, (J)118
Berrien County: Pioneer and Historical Association, report from, (J)93; D. A. R. chapter, report from, (J)118-119
Branch County: Historical Society, report from, (J)94
Calhoun County: Historical Society, (J)81; report from, (J)95-96; D. A. R. chapter, report from, (J)119
Cass County: Pioneer Society, report from, (J)96
Charlevoix County: Charlevoix Historical Society, report from, (J)97
Chippewa County: Historical Society, (J)84
Clinton County: Pioneer Society, report from, (J)97-98; annual meeting, (O)122-123
Delta County: Pioneer and Historical Society, (J)16(n); organization of, (J)20; report from, (J)98
Dickinson County, plans for organization of historical society, (J)21
Eaton County: Pioneer Society, report from, (J)98-99
Emmet County: Historical Society, report from, (J)99-100; D. A. R. chapter, report from, (J)119-120
Genesee County: Historical Society, report from, (J)100; D. A. R. chapter, report from, (J)120
Grand Traverse County: D. A. R. chapter, report from, (J)120
Hillsdale County: D. A. R. chapter, report from, (J)120
Houghton County: Keweenaw Historical Society, (J)83, 84; report from, (J)100-104; meeting of, (O)124-129
Huron County: Pioneer and Historical Society, report from, (J)104-106
Ingham County: Pioneer and Historical Society, report from, (J)107-109; meeting of, (O)120-122; D. A. R. chapter, report from, (J)120
Ionia County: D. A. R. chapter, report from, (J)120
Iosco County: Gleaner Federation, report from, (J)110
Jackson County: D. A. R. chapter, report from, (J)121
Kalamazoo County: D. A. R. chapter, report from, (J)121
Kent County: D. A. R. chapter, report from, (J)121

INDEX

- Lenawee County: D. A. R. chapter, report from, (J)122
- Livingston County: Pioneer Association, report from, (J)110; D. A. R. chapter, report from, (J)122
- Macomb County: Pioneer Society, report from, (J)110-111; D. A. R. chapter, report from, (J)122
- Manistee County: The Lakeside Club, report from, (J)111; D. A. R. chapter, report from, (J)122
- Marquette County: Historical Society, (J)84; D. A. R. chapter, report from, (J)122
- Mecosta County: D. A. R. chapter, report from, (J)123
- Menominee County, organization of historical society in, (J)21
- Muskegon County: Pioneer and Historical Society, report from, (J)112; D. A. R. chapter, report from, (J)123
- Newaygo County: Pioneer Society, report from, (J)112
- Oakland County: Pioneer and Historical Society, (J)63; report from, (J)113; D. A. R. chapter, report from, (J)123
- Roscommon County: The St. Helen Community Club, report from, (J)113
- Saginaw County: D. A. R. chapter, report from, (J)123-124
- St. Clair County: Pioneer and Historical Society, report from, (J)114; D. A. R. chapter, report from, (J)124
- St. Joseph County: Pioneer and Historical Society, report from, (J)115; D. A. R. chapter, report from, (J)124
- Shiawassee County: Shiawassee Pioneer Society, report from, (J)115-116; D. A. R. chapter, report from, (J)124
- Tri-County: Historical Society, report from, (J)116
- Van Buren County: Pioneer Association, report from, (J)116
- Washtenaw County: Washtenaw Pioneer and Historical Society, report from, (J)117; D. A. R. chapter, report from, (J)125
- Wayne County: D. A. R. chapter, report from, (J)125
- Societies, miscellaneous, George Washington club, (J)71; Lincoln Club, (O)139; Jackson Ladies' National Covenant, (O)145; address of Austin Blair before literary society of Union College, (O)146; Union League Club of New York, (O)147; Union Literary Club (Big Rapids), paper read at session of, (O)161
- Soldiers, addresses of Austin Blair before meetings of, (O)146
- Soper, Daniel E., (O)160
- South, letters on conditions in, (O)145
- Southworth, Ezra C., (O)80
- Spencer, Mrs. Mary C., (O)131, 160
- Sproat, Mr., (J)60
- Stambaugh, Mrs., (O)159
- Stanton, Edwin M., (O)135
- Stark, Mr. and Mrs. Byron I., (O)161
- Stark, Mrs. Lena, (J)65
- State board of the Congressional Union, (J)66
- State rights, (J)57
- Statues, *see* Monuments
- Stearns, E., (O)161
- Stearns, George L., (O)141
- Stebbins, Dempster H., (J)89
- Steele, Capt. A. E., (O)137
- Steere, Judge Joseph H., (O)131

INDEX

- 161; work on missionary activities around the Soo, (J)22
- Steere, Mrs. J. H., (O)161
- Steketee, Jan, (O)102
- Stetson, Herbert L., (O)131
- Stewart, D. W., (J)89
- Stockwell, Joseph S., (J)113
- Stone, J. W., (J)92
- Stone, Mrs. Mary Hanchette, (O)161
- Straight, Hon. Henry E., (J)94
- Strayer, Mr. and Mrs., (O)153
- Streeter, Floyd B., (O)110
- Stuart, Lewis G., (O)131
- Stuart, Robert, (O)80
- Sturgis, Russell, (J)42, 48
- Suffrage, *see* Equal suffrage; Oakland County
- Sullivan, Emily, marriage to Isaac Marston, (J)7
- Summer, Charles, speech of, (O)146
- Sunday, John, (O)47
- Supreme Court, *see* Courts
- Snyder, Jonathan L., (O)131
- Sweet, Forest G., (J)94, 95
- Sweet, W. H., (J)117
- Tablets, *see* Monuments
- Tariff, as a political issue, (O)143
- Tate, Mrs. Anna, (O)161
- Taxation, report of assessor of income tax, (O)146
- Taylor, Aaron, (O)161
- Taylor, Rev. A. B., (O)76, 77, 79
- Taylor, Elisha, (O)130
- Taylor, Mrs. Henry, (O)161
- Taylor, Henry C., (O)161
- Taylor, Hon. H. W., (O)79
- Taylor, Mrs. Thomas, (O)161
- Teachers, Michigan State Teachers' Association, (O)21
- Teaching, *Teaching Michigan History in the Public Schools* (Cody), (O)19-22; Michigan history, (O)119; extract on teaching of English, (O)147
- Ten Brook, Andrew, (O)136
- Territory (Michigan), (J)41, 45, 48, 49, 54; fur trade in, (J)42, 43; law creating, (J)46, 55; action of Legislature on Detroit Bank, (J)60; settlements in, (J)63; *The Creation of Michigan Territory* (Jenks), (J)82
- Terry, Geo. S., (O)161
- Thayer, George W., *Mr. George W. Thayer's Relations with Lucius Lyon* (Buchanan), (J)82
- Thomas, J. Boyd, (J)96
- Thomas, Lawrence, (J)88
- Thompson, Dr. Edward, (O)45
- Thorpe, Rose Hartwick, (O)38
- Todd, Joseph, (J)64, 65, 123
- Tompkins, A., (O)151
- Towne, Ex-Senator Chas. A., (J)68
- Townsend, Theodore H., (J)97, (O)122
- Trails, *see* Indians
- Transportation, *see* Lakes, Great
- Tripp, Mrs. Burrell, (O)161
- Troy, Mrs. Caroline Dean, (O)161
- Troy (Oakland County), (J)70
- Trumbull, John, (J)125
- Truth, Sojourner, (J)82, 83, (O)123
- Turner, S. B., (O)161
- Turtle, Little (chief of the Miamis), (O)153
- Tuscorora school, *see* Schools
- Underwood, J. W., (O)141
- University of Michigan, Professors of law, (J)5; Law Department, (J)6; influence of Judge Cooley on graduates of Department of Law, (J)7; mention of fellowships and funds for needy students, (J)8; Austin Blair papers relating to, (O)147

INDEX

- Upper Peninsula, *The Field for the Historian in the Upper Peninsula* (Barth), (J)16-28; neglect of historical research in, (J)19; mills and factories in Delta County, (J)19; lack of local records, (J)20; organization of county historical societies, (J)20-21; need of attention to county history, (J)18-19, 21-23, 24-26; historical works on, (J)22; need of historical research in, (J)23; diary of Mr. Brotherton, (J)24; conditions in, (J)27; mines, (J)31; *Indian Geographical Names in the Upper Peninsula and Their Interpretation* (Gagnieur), (J)82; *A Letter to the People of the Upper Peninsula* (Sawyer), (J)126-128; papers on early days in the copper country and upper Michigan, (J)145-146; letter on economic development, (O)147
- Upper Peninsula Development Bureau, (J)84
- Uren, Mrs. Emma L., (O)161
- Valandingham, (O)5
- Van Antwerp, Rev. F. J., (O)132
- Van de Luyster, James, (O)102, 105
- Van der Meulen, Rev. Cornelius, (O)102; character of, (O)104-105
- Vanderworp, Frances, (J)68
- Van Dyke, Rev. Father Ernest, (O)131
- Van Franken, Samuel A., (O)73
- Van Raalte, Rev. Albertus C., (O)72(n), 73, 74, 76, 79, 82, 83, 84, 88, 89, 92, 95, 96; tour for information, (O)75-76; conference in Detroit, (O)76-80; letter relative to deciding location of settlement, (O)80-81; reasons for settling in Black River Valley, (O)84-86; reasons for settling in Ottawa County, (O)101-102; character of, (O)104
- Van Schelven, Hon. Gerrit, (J)83; *Michigan and the Holland Immigration of 1847*, (O)72-96
- Van Schoick, Dr., tribute to W. H. Brockway, (O)54
- Van Tyne, Prof. Claude H., (J)103, (O)109; *Why We Are at War with Germany*, (O)127-128
- Van Vleeck, Mrs., (O)149
- Vaughan, Coleman C., (O)161
- Venezuela Claimants, papers of Austin Blair on, (O)147
- Vennema, Rev. Ame, (O)132
- Vocational training, *see* Education
- Wait, Mrs. William H., (J)82, 125, (O)115
- Waldo, Dwight B., (O)132
- Wallace, Miss Grace, (O)162
- Walker, Charles I., (J)5; estimate of Marston, (J)10
- Walker, Miss Helen V., (J)100, (O)162
- War, *Michigan in War and Peace* (Sleeper), (J)82; Civil War, (J)37, 38, 65, 91, (O)52; manuscript materials on, (J)79; *Civil War letters* (Gardner), (O)3-18; Dutch in, (O)105; Blair papers relating to, (O)134-136; political letters, papers and articles, (O)142; addresses of Austin Blair, (O)146; papers of Austin Blair relating to conference of war governors at Altoona, Pa. (1862), (O)147; miscellaneous papers of Austin Blair, (O)148; Great War, (J)38, 39; need of collecting and preserving material relating to, (O)113-114; *Why We Are at War with Germany* (Van Tyne), (O)127-128; *see* Military affairs

INDEX

- "War Governor," *see* Blair, Austin
 Ward, Capt. E. B., (O)75
 Ward, Mary J., (J)98
 Ward, Dr. W. E., (O)162
 Warner, Frank R., (O)162
 Washington, George, (J)3, (O)120
 Watkins, Mark, (J)124
 Watson, Joseph, (J)60
 Webb, W. M., (J)107, (O)121
 Webster, Daniel, (J)4
 Weissert, Charles A., (J)90; *The Indians and Trading Posts in the Northwest of Barry County*, (J)91
 Wells, Judge H. G., (O)95
 Werline, G. T., (J)98
 West, Hon. Mr., (O)101
 West, The, (J)48
 West Bloomfield (Oakland County), (J)70
 Wheeler, Benjamin, (J)42, 48
 Wheeler, Mrs. Edward, (J)111
 Wheelock, Charles H., (J)94, 96
 Whig party, *see* Politics
 White, Enoch, (O)159
 White, Miss, (O)158
 White, Robert, (O)158
 White, Thomas W., (O)80
 White Lake Township (Oakland County), (J)72
 White-pine forests, destruction of in Saginaw Valley (1862-1880), (J)8
 Whitfield, H. O., (J)63, 113
 Whittemore, Mrs. W. Nelson, (J)65
 Whittier, —, (J)4
 Wilcox, General, (O)146
 Wilkins, Fred, (O)162
 Willard, George B., (J)94
 William I, (O)98
 William II, (O)99
 William the Silent, (O)98
 Williams, G. T., (O)138
 Williams, Mrs. Mary E., (J)89
 Williams, Mr., response at Carleton's "home-coming," (O)38
 Williams, Mrs. Oliver, (J)64
 Williams, U. D., (O)162
 Williams, Capt. W. G., in charge of Great Lakes' survey, (O)57-59
 Williams, Wilts H., (O)162
 Willigan, Rev. M. P., (O)28
 Wimer, Melton W., (J)94
 Winchell, Alexander, (O)147
 Wines, Miss Dorothy, (J)83
 Winn, Mrs. Caroline Fellows Bowman, (J)124
 Winslow, Mrs. Harriet, (O)157
 Winslow, Job, (J)120
 Winslow, William Copley, (O)130
 Witherell, Judge James, (J)60, 62, 125
 Withey, S. L., (O)92
 Wolcott, N. I., (J)109
 Women, important factor in industrial system, (J)30-31; "progress in 100 years," (J)66-67; *see* Calhoun County
 Women's clubs, Women's Literary Club of Pontiac, (J)64; Woman's Relief Corps, (J)65; Michigan State Federation of Women's Clubs, (J)81; report from D. A. R. chapters, (J)118-125; Woman's Club (Saline), (O)162
 Wood, Hon. Edwin O., (J)76, 77, 87, 100, (O)132, 162
 Woodard, Mrs. Fred B., (O)162
 Woodbridge, Gov., (O)157
 Woodward, Judge A. B., (J)43, 44, 45, 47, 48, 49, 51, 54, 57, 58, 60; arrival at Detroit, (J)41; trip east (1805-06), (J)41-42; biographical sketch of, (J)50; letter to Madison relative to Detroit Bank, (J)56
 Woodworth, Benjamin, (J)44
 Wright, Mrs. Dorothea Mason, (O)130
 Wright, John C., (J)119
 Wright, M. H., (O)162
 Wyckoff, Rev. I. N., (O)73, 81

INDEX

Yates, Albert, (J)111
Yazoo lands, (J)57
Yazoo scrip, (J)53
Young, George, (O)79

Young, Mrs. J. S., (J)65
York, (J)5
Ypma, Rev. Martin A., (O)102

Zwemer, Mrs., (O)162





F
561
M57
v.1

Michigan history

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY
